Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

https://archive.org/details/simplelessonsini0000unse

GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES

Simple Lessons in Irish

GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,

Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.

PART I.

TWENTY-FIRST EDITION.

FIVE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SECOND THOUSAND.

Dublin:

THE GAELIC LEAGUE,

25 PARNELL SQUARE;

1929.

Printed in Ireland

PREFACE.

THE following course of simple lessons in Irish has been drawn up chiefly for the use of those who wish to learn the old language of Ireland, but who are discouraged by what they have heard of its difficulties. A language whose written literature extends back for over a thousand years, and which has been spoken in Ireland for we know not how many centuries, must naturally differ in many ways from the modern languages now generally studied. But the difficulties of Irish pronunciation and construction have always been exaggerated.

As I myself was obliged to study Irish as a foreign language, and as I have been placed in circumstances which have made me rather familiar with the language as now spoken, I have at least a knowledge of the difficulties of those who, like myself, have no teacher. I have tried to explain everything as simply as possible, and I have the satisfaction of knowing that these lessons during their appearance in the *Weekly Freeman*, and afterwards in the *Gaelic Journal*, have made some thousands of Irish people acquainted with what is really our National Language.

I am convinced that a person who speaks Irish, can learn to read and write the exercises of their lessons in a month; and I believe that one totally unacquainted with the language can master the pronunciation of every word in the lessons (Parts I. and II.) in six months.

The following plan of working out the exercises of the Lessons appears to be the best. (1) First, let the student go over the lessons, translating the Irish lessons into English, and writing out the translation. (2) Let

him then re-translate into Irish, comparing with the original. (3) Lastly, he may translate the English exercises into Irish.

To those who, in many ways, have assisted in the construction of these lessons, I offer my hearty thanks. The Archbishop of Dublin first suggested the bringing out of a series of lessons, in which the pronunciation of each word should be indicated in accordance with some simple phonetic system, and His Grace afterwards took a large share in developing and applying that system. I am also indebted to Mr. C. P. Bushe, Mr. John M'Neill Mr. J. H. Lloyd, Father Hickey, Mr. MacC-Dix, and many others, for valuable suggestions.

In the meantime, I shall be grateful for any suggestions in connection with those lessons, and I shall publish in the *Gaelic Journal* whatever corrections or improvements may be suggested.

I may add that it is to the generosity of Mr. J. J. Murphy, of Cork, that the publication of this first part of the lessons at such a low price is due.

EUGENE O'GROWNEY.

Maynooth College,
9th June, 1894

"Do cum glóire Dé, agus onóra na h-Éireann."

MICHAEL O'CLERY

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

THE IRISH ALPHABET.

§ 1. In commencing to study any language from books, we must first learn the alphabet—the characters in which the language is written and printed. A glance at an Irish manuscript or printed book will at once tell us that the letters used in writing and printing Irish are somewhat different from those we use in English. They are also fewer in number. We give the characters of the Irish alphabet, both capitals and small letters, with the English letters to which they correspond :—

Irish Letters.		Corresponding English Letters.
Capitals.	*Small.*	
A	a	a
B	b	b
C	c	k
D	d	d
E	e	e
F	f	f
G	g	g
H	h	h
I	i	i
L	l	l
M	m	m
N	n	n
O	o	o
P	p	p
R	r	r
S	s	s
T	t	t
U	u	u

§ 2. These eighteen letters are the only characters needed in writing Irish words. It will be noticed that the Irish "c" corresponds to the English "k," as it is never soft as *c* is in the word "*c*ell," but always hard as in "*c*old," or like *k* in "*k*ill." Similarly, g is never soft, as *g* in *g*em, *g*aol; but hard, as in ra*g*, *g*et, *g*oal.

§ 3. It will also be noticed that these letters differ but little from the ordinary Roman letters which we use in printing or writing English. The Irish forms of the letters d, g, t, are often used in ornamental English lettering. The only letters which present any difficulty are the small letters r, r, and s; the student who can distinguish these from each other has mastered the Irish alphabet. This so-called "Irish Alphabet" is not of Irish origin; it was taught to the Irish by the early Christian missionaries who came from the Continent in the fifth and sixth centuries of the Christian era. The letters are thus of the same form as the letters then used on the Continent for writing Latin and Greek.

§ 4. The forms of the Irish letters used in writing do not differ from those used in printing. Irish copy-books can be procured of the Dublin booksellers.

VOWELS AND CONSONANTS.

§ 5. The letters are divided, as in other languages, into vowels and consonants. The vowels are a, e, i, o, u. The other letters are consonants.

THE VOWELS.

§ 6. Each vowel has two sounds—a SHORT sound and a LONG sound. When a vowel has a mark over it, as, á, é, í, ó, ú, it is to be pronounced LONG. When the vowel has a SHORT sound, there is no mark.

§ 7. Vowels are also divided into two classes—the BROAD vowels, a, o, u; and the SLENDER vowels, e, i. This is an important division. The student is not to confound BROAD and LONG vowels; any of the three

broad vowels may be either long or short; they are long when marked, as á, ó, ú; they are short when unmarked, as a, o, u. In the same way, the slender vowels may be long, é, í; or short, e, i.

THE CONSONANTS.

§ 8. A consonant is said to be BROAD when the vowel next it, in the same word, is BROAD; and SLENDER when the vowel next it is SLENDER. Thus, f in fonn, ar, mian, is BROAD; f in fí, fiar, mire, is SLENDER.

§ 9. Consonants, in addition to their ordinary natural sounds, have, in modern Irish, softened sounds. These will be treated in a special chapter.

PRONUNCIATION OF IRISH.

§ 10. Although it is true that no one can learn, from books alone, the perfect pronunciation of any language like Irish, still it is possible to give a very fair approximation to every sound in the language except, perhaps, two (γ and r). Of these two, one (r) is not absolutely essential.

The plan of these lessons is the following:—We give in each exercise a number of simple sentences in Irish to be translated into English, and other short sentences in English to be translated into Irish. At the head of these exercises are given the words which the student must know. After each word we give two things, its pronunciation and its meaning. Thus, the entry, "sál (saul), a heel," will convey to the student that the Irish word sál is pronounced "saul," and means a "heel."

§ 11. We may call these words in brackets KEY-WORDS, as they give a key to the pronunciation.

It is, of course, absolutely necessary that we should know what is the sound of each letter, and each combination of letters, in the key-words.

§ 12. Sounds are divided into vowel sounds and consonant sounds.

THE VOWEL SOUNDS.

The vowel sounds of the English language are tabulated as follows by Mr. Pitman, the great authority on phonetics:—

I.—THE SIX LONG VOWEL-SOUNDS.

1. The vowel-sound in the word *half*;
2. do. do. do. *pay*;
3. do. do. do. *he*;
4. do. do. do. *thought*.
5. do. do. do. *so*;
6. do. do. do. *poor*.

II.—THE SIX SHORT VOWEL-SOUNDS.

7. The vowel-sound in the word *that*;
8. do. do. do. *bell*;
9. do. do. do. *is*;
10. do. do. do. *not*;
11. do. do. do. *much*;
12. do. do. do. *good*.

The six long vowel-sounds, then, are brought to mind when we repeat the words:—

"Half-pay he thought so poor."

Similarly, the six short vowel-sounds are brought to mind when we repeat the words :—

"That bell is not much good."

In our key-words the following symbols shall be used to represent those sounds :—

PHONETIC KEY.

§ 13. I.—THE VOWELS.

	In the Key-words, the letters	*Are to be sounded like*	*In the English words*
1.	aa	a	half ; calf
2.	æ	ae	Gaelic
3.	ee	ee	feel ; see
4.	au	au	naught ; taught
5.	ō	o	note ; coke
6.	oo	oo (long)	tool ; room
7.	a	a	bat ; that
8.	e	e	let ; bell
9.	ĭ	ĭ	hit ; fill
10.	ŏ	o	knot ; clock
11.	ŭ	u	up ; us
12.	u	oo (short)	good ; took (same sound as u in full.)

It is useful to note that the sound (No. 6) of *oo* in *poor* is the same as the sound of *u* in *rule ;* while the sound (No. 11) of *u* in *up, us,* is the same as that of *o* in *son, love.* It will be noticed that the same numbers are attached to the same sounds in both tables.

§ 14. II.—THE OBSCURE VOWEL-SOUND. THE SYMBOLS ă and ĕ.

There is in Irish, as in English, a vowel-sound usually termed "obscure." In the word "tolerable" the *a* is

pronounced so indistinctly that from the mere pronunciation one could not tell what is the vowel in the syllable. The symbols ă and ĕ will be used to denote this obscure vowel-sound. The use of two symbols for the obscure vowel-sound will be found to have advantages. The student should, therefore, remember that the symbols ă and ĕ represent one obscure vowel-sound, and are *not* to be sounded as "a" and "e" in the table of vowels above. Thus, when the Irish for "a well," tobar, is said to be pronounced "thŭbăr," the last syllable is *not* to be pronounced "ar," but the word is to be sounded as any of the words, "thubbar, thubber, thubbor, thubbur," would be in English.

§ 15. III.—THE DIPHTHONGS.

In the Key-words, the letters	*Are to be sounded like*	*In the English words*
ei	ei	height
ou	ou	mouth
oi	oi	boil
ew	ew	few

§ 16. IV.—THE CONSONANTS.

The consonants used in representing the pronunciation of Irish words will be sounded thus :—

b, f, m, p, v, w, y, *as in English.*

h, *as in English, except in* dh, th, CH, sh.

k, l, n, r, *as in English.* But additional signs are needed, as explained below.

g, *as in English*, go, give ; *never soft as in* gin.

ng, *as in English*, song, sing ; *never soft as in* singe.

dh	*like*	th	*in*	thy
d	,,	d	,,	*d*uty
th	,,	th	,,	thigh
t	,,	*t*	,,	*t*une
r	,,	*r*	,,	*r*un

r		(no sound exactly similar in English: see note).		
s	*like*	s	*in*	so, alas
sh	,,	sh	,,	shall, lash
l	,,	l	,,	look, lamb
L		thick sound not in English		
l	,,	l	*in*	valiant
n	,,	n	,,	noon
N		thick sound not in English		
n	,,	n	*in*	new
NG	,,	ng	,,	long-er
k	,,	k	,,	liking (See Note)
K	,,	k	,,	looking (See Note)
g	,,	g	,,	begin (See Note)
G	,,	g	,,	begun (See Note)
CH	,,	gh	,,	O'Loughlin
γ	guttural sound not in English			
W	*is in Connaught like* w			
	,, *Munster* ,, v			
V	*is in Connaught like* v			
	silent in *Munster*			

The above table will be explained in the course the following lessons; but we may here note that s is never pronounced like z, and that beginners may pronounce NG, γ, *r*, like N, G and r.

§ 17. EXERCISE I.

SOUNDS OF IRISH VOWELS.

The Irish Vowel	*Is sounded like the phonetic sign*	*i.e., like the vowel sound in the word*
á long	au	naught
a short	ą	knot
é long	ae	Gaelic
e short	e	let
í long	ee	feel
i short	i	hit

The Irish Vowel	*Is sounded like the phonetic sign*	*i.e., like the vowel sound in the word*
ó long	ō	note
o short	ŭ	done, much
ú long	oo	tool
u short	u	put, full, took

NOTE.—Final short vowels are never silent; thus, mine, míle, are pronounced min'-ĕ, meel'-ĕ. From the above table it will be seen that a is never like *a* in *fate*, e like *e* in *me*, i like *i* in *mine*, o like *o* in *not*, or u like *u* in *mule* The short vowels, as will be seen, are sometimes modified by the following consonant. In giving the vowel-sounds we will follow the western Irish, as the most consistent. The Munster and Ulster sounds of the vowels are treated separately below.

§ 18. CONSONANTS.

b, f, m, p *are sounded like* b, f, m, p *in* § 16
d BROAD (see § 8) „ dh „ „
t „ „ th „ „
g, l, n, r, s, *often like* g, l, n, r, s.

§ 19. THE ARTICLE AND THE NOUN There is no INDEFINITE article in Irish, thus, gort means "*a* field." The DEFINITE article is an, "the" (ăn: like the *an-* in "annoy"), as, an gort, *the* field. In such phrases (compare the English "a field") the stress is laid on the noun; there is no stress on the article, and the vowel-sound of the article is obscure, as an gort (ăn gúrth). In the spoken language the n of the article an is often omitted before nouns beginning with a consonant.

§ 20. THE ADJECTIVE AND THE NOUN Adjectives, as a rule, are placed AFTER

the noun which they qualify; as, cú óg (koo ōg), a young greyhound; an gort mór, the big field; gort mór, árd, a big high field.

§ 21. WORDS.

árd (aurdh), high, tall	mé (mae), I
bó (bō), a cow	mór (mōr), great, big, large
bor (bŭs), palm of hand	óg (ōg), young
cor (kŭs), a foot	sál (saul), a heel
cú (koo), a greyhound	srón (srōn), nose
glas (glos), *adj.* green	tú (thoo), thou
glún (gloon), knee	úr (oor), fresh, new.
gort (gŭrth), a field	

Proper names: Art (orth) Art, Úna (oon'-ă), Una.

The conjunction "and": agus (og-ăs).

§ 22. ACCENTS. In words of two syllables the accent is usually upon the first syllable, as marked in oon'-ă, og'-ăs. The vowel of the last syllable, when short, is then, as a rule, obscure (see § 14, above).

§ 23. Translate into English, reading the Irish aloud: Tú agus mé. Bó óg. Glún agus sál. Cor agus bor. Cor agus sál. Gort árd glas. Úna óg. Bó agus cú. Gort mór árd. Cú mór. Bó óg agus cú.

§ 24. Translate into Irish, reading the Irish aloud: A high heel. A foot, a heel, a nose, a palm. A green field. A high green field. A young cow. Young Art and I. Art and Una. A green field, a cow. A young greyhound. A big young greyhound.

EXERCISE II.

§ 25. The verb TO BE. The English "am," "art," "is," "are," are all translated

by the Irish word ATÁ (ă-thau). This word has, it will be noted, the accent on the last syllable, and is almost the same in sound as the English words "a thaw." IN THE SPOKEN LANGUAGE IT IS SHORTENED TO 'TÁ (thau).

§ 26. VERB AND NOMINATIVE. In Irish the nominative case is placed immediately AFTER the verb; as, ATÁ TÚ, thou art.

§ 27. VERB, NOMINATIVE CASE, AND ADJECTIVE. In English sentences like "the field is large," the order of words is—1, nominative case; 2, verb; 3, adjective. In translating such sentences into Irish, the words must be placed in the following order:—1, verb; 2, nominative case; 3, adjective. Examples:—

1.	2.	3.
ATÁ	mé	MÓR, I am big.
ATÁ	TÚ	ÓG, thou art young.
ATÁ	AN GORT	MÓR, the field is big.

§ 28. When there is another adjective qualifying the nominative case, it is placed immediately after its noun, as:—

ATÁ AN GORT MÓR GLAS, the big field is green.

ATÁ AN DORAS ÚR ARD, the new door is high.

§ 29. WORDS.

ASAL (os'-ăl), an ass
DORAS (dhŭr'-ăs), a door
DÚN (dhoon), *verb*, close, shut
FÁL (faul), a hedge
GLAN (glon), clean
TOBAR (thŭb'-ăr), a well.

§ 30. The word tá, "thou," is used when speaking to one person. In English, the plural form, "you," is used.

§ 31. Translate into English: Atá mé mór. Atá tú ós aguṙ mór. Atá mé ós aguṙ árd. Ṡoṙt mór aguṙ toban. Ṡoṙt aguṙ bó. Toban éṙ aguṙ bó. Dó aguṙ im im úṙ. Atá an ṗál mór. Atá an ṗál árd Atá an ṡoṙt mór aguṙ ṡlaṫ. Atá Una mór aguṙ ós. Atá an doṙaṙ árd. Atá an ṗál ṡlaṫ. Dún an doṙaṙ mór. Atá an toban úṙ. Árd ós aguṙ ṡoṙt ṡlaṫ. Atá an cú mór.

32. Translate into Irish: Close the door. A high field. The field is big and green. The hedge is green and high. A green field and a cow. Close the big well. Una is tall. Thou art young and tall. The hound is young. The well is clean.

EXERCISE III.

§ 33. SOUNDS OF R AND S.

The Letters in Key-words	*Are sounded like*	*In English Words.*
r	r	run.
ṙ	(no sound exactly similar in English: see note).	
s	s	so, alas.
sh	sh	shall, lash.

NOTE. – The sound of "r" is never slurred over as in the words "firm, warm, farm," etc., as correctly pronounced in English. The sign "r" represents the "r" with rolling sound heard in the beginning of English words, as run, rage, row, etc. The sign "ṙ" represents a peculiar Irish sound, midway between the "r" of "carry" and the "zz" of fizz." The learner may pronounce it as an ordinary English "r" until he has learned the exact

sound from a speaker of Irish. Note that "s" is never pronounced "z," or "zh," as in the English words "was," "occasion," etc.

§ 34. THE IRISH LETTERS ꞃ AND ꞅ.

ꞃ broad *is sounded like* r *in* § 33, *above*
ꞃ slender* " r' "
ꞅ broad " s "
ꞅ slender " sh "

§ 35. VOCABULARY.

ag (og)†, *preposition*, at
bog (bug), soft
bróg (brōg), a shoe
dún (dhoon), *noun*, a fort
fada (fodh -ă), long
fág (faug), *verb*, leave (thou)
fós (fōs), yet, still, also
sé (shae), he
sí (shee), she
stól (sthōl), a stool.
te (*te*‡), hot, warm
tír (*teer*), country, land
tirim (*tir'*-im), dry

§ 36. The verb atá often corresponds to the English "there is," "there are;" as, atá bó ag an tobar, *there is* a cow at the well; atá bó agus asal ag an tobar, *there are* a cow and an ass at the well.

§ 37. Translate into English:—Atá tú ós fós. Atá sé ós agus ánd. Atá an gort fada agus glas. Atá bó ag an tobar úr. Atá an tobar tirim. Atá an tobar

* At the beginning of a word ꞃ is never pronounced r.
† Before a consonant, or a slender vowel, ag is usually pronounced (og).
‡ Almost like *che* in *chess*

mór tiúm. Atá mé te, agus atá an tobar tiúm. Fág an fuíl ag an dorar, atá mé te. Atá an fuíl árd. Atá bríg úr ag an dún. Atá Art ag an dún agus atá bó ag an tobar fós. Dún an dorar.

§ 38. Translate into Irish;—The field is soft. A soft green field. The field is green and soft. I am big and tall. Una is young Art is big and tall. She is at the door. There is a hedge at the well, and there is a cow at the fort. The stool is at the door. Leave the stool at the door. I am hot, and the big well is dry yet. Leave a big stool at the door.

EXERCISE IV.

§ 39. VOCABULARY.

ar (or *), *preposition*, on, upon	glar (glos), *noun*, a lock
bád (baudh), a boat	mála (maul'-a), a bag
cóta (kōth'ă), a coat	

§ 40. Sentences like "Art is wearing a new coat," are usually translated into Irish by "there is a new coat (or any other article of DRESS) *on* Art," atá cóta úr ar Art.

§ 41. The conjunction agus is usually omitted in Irish, when two or more adjectives come together, especially when the adjectives are somewhat connected in meaning; as, atá an dún mór, árd, the fort is big (and) high. Thus, the sentence which is printed atá an dún mór árd may be

* ar is usually pronounced (er).

translated in two ways. I. In pronunciation, the words are grouped thus: (atá) (an dún mór) (árd), the meaning is (see above, § 27), "the large fort is high." But if the words are grouped thus: (atá) (an dún) (mór, árd), the meaning is, "the fort is large (and) high." In this latter case it will be noticed that, in printing, the two adjectives are separated by a comma.

§ 42. Translate:—Atá an bád mór. Atá an mála mór. Fág an mála ag an doras. Fág an bád ar an tír. Atá glas ar an doras. Atá glas mór ar an doras árd. Fág an mála ar an stól ag an doras. Atá brós úr ar Úna. Atá an bád fada glan.

§ 43. Leave the boat on the land. The bag is long. The new boat is on the land yet. Art is wearing a new coat. The coat is warm. Leave the lock on the door. There is a high door on the fort. The land is warm (and) dry. The lock is on the door yet.

EXERCISE V.

§ 44. SOUNDS OF t AND n.

In Irish there are three sounds of t and three sounds of n.

§ 45. 1. As already stated, t and n are often pronounced as in English words, *e.g.*, as in look, lamb, noon.

§ 46. 2. There are also what they call the thick sounds of t and n. If the upper part of the tongue be pressed against the

back of the upper teeth, while the English word, "law," is being pronounced, a thick sound of "l" will be heard. This sound does not exist in English. In the key-words we shall represent this sound by the symbol L (capital).

Similarly, if the tongue be pressed against the back of the upper teeth while the word "month" is being pronounced, a thick sound of "n" will be heard. This sound does not exist in English, and in the key-words it will be represented by N (capital).

§ 47. 3. The third sound of ʟ is that given in English to the *L* in *Luke*, the *l* in *valiant*, or to the *ll* in *William*, *million*, as these words are usually pronounced. We shall represent this sound by italic *l*. In the same way, ɴ has a third sound like that given in English to *n* in *new*, *Newry*, and we shall use *n*, italic, as a symbol for this sound.*

§ 48. We can now add to our table of consonant sounds the following :—

In the Key-words the Letters	*Are to be sounded like*	*In the English words*
l	l	look, lamb
L	thick sound not in English	
l	l	valiant
n	n	noon
N	thick sound not in English	
n	n	new

* In English, in reality, the *ll* in William, the *l* in valiant, etc., etc., are pronounced exactly the same as the *l* in law, or in *all*.

It is the *lli* or *ll*, preceding a vowel, that gets the special sound. So, too, with the *n* in *onion*, *Newry*, etc.

§ 49. In many parts of Ireland

t broad	*is always sounded like our symbol*			L
t slender	,,	,,	,,	*l*
n broad	,,	,,	,,	N
n slender	,,	,,	,,	*n*

We recommend to private students this simple method of pronunciation in preference to the following more elaborate rule, which is followed in Connaught Irish:

§ 50. (*A.*) Between vowels, single t and n are pronounced as in English; as máta (maul-a'), a bag; milis (mil'ish), sweet; úna (oo'-na), Una; minic (min'ik), often. At the end of words, single t and n, preceded by a vowel, are also pronounced as in English; as, bán (baun), white-haired; asal (os'-al), an ass. Single t and n, when next any of the gutturals, g, c, or the labials, b, f, p, are like English l, n; as, olc (ŭlk), bad; blas (blos), taste.

(*B.*) In the beginning of words,

t broad	*is pronounced*		L
t slender	,,		*l*
n broad	,,		N
n slender	,,		*n*

(*C.*)

tt broad	*is always pronounced*		L
tt slender	,,	,,	*l*
nn broad	,,	,,	N
nn slender	,,	,,	*n*

(*D.*) When next b, f, g, l, m, n, r (the consonants in "*don't let me stir*"), t and n, if broad, are pronounced L, N; if slender, *l*, *n*.

§ 51. The student should not be discouraged by the rich variety of sounds for two characters. It may be borne in mind (1) that words involving these letters will be perfectly understood, even if each t and n is pronounced with the ordinary English sound; (2) that in many districts the people have simplified the pronunciation, as noted above

in § 49; and (3) that, by a careful reference to our table of sounds, the student will soon learn by practice the sound to be given to L and n in each particular case. We give, for practice, some words for pronunciation.

L sounds. Lag (Log), log (Lŭg), slán (sLaun), dlún (dhLoon), clú (thLoo).

l' sounds. Lín (*l*een), slim sh*l*eem), sile (fi*l'*-e).

N sounds. Núr (Noos), snag (sNog), Nóra (Nōr'ă), Nora.

n sounds. Finne (fi*n'*-ĕ), binne (bi*n'*-ĕ), ní (*n*ee).

§ 52. VOCABULARY.

balla (boL'-ă), a wall (falla, Munster)
bán (baun), white-(haired)
capall (kop'-ăL), a horse
Conn (kŭN), Con
fan (fon), wait, stay
glan (glon), clean
lá (Lau), a day
lán (Laun), full
milis (mil'-ish), sweet
ná (Nau), not
slán (sLaun), well, healthy
solas (sŭl-ăs), light

§ 53. Ná is the negative particle to be used with the imperative mood; as fág an solas, leave the light; ná fág mé, do not leave me.

§ 54. Dún an doras. Fan, ná dún an doras fós. Ná fan ag an doras. Ná fág an mála lán ag an doras. Atá sciól mór ag an tobar. Atá an tobar glan. Atá Conn bán, agus atá dhe óg. Atá Dhe agus Conn ag an dún. Atá mé slán. Atá an capall óg. Atá solas ag an doras.

§ 55. The day is long. The day is hot. The day is soft. There is a light on the door. Leave the light at the door. You are tall, and he is white-haired. The wall is high. There are a wall and a high hedge at the well. There is a high wall on the fort. Leave the horse at the well. The well is full. He is young and healthy Do not stay at the door.

§ 56. EXERCISE VI.

blas (blos), taste
bris (brish), *verb*, break
dúnta (dhooN'-thă), closed, shut
Granárd (graun'-aurdh), Granard
lag (Log), weak
mol (mŭl), *verb*, praise

§ 57. Atá mé lag, atá tú lag, atá an capall lag. Fág an dorar dúnta fós, ná bris an glar mór ar an dorar. Atá capall mór ag an tobar. Atá an bád ar tír. Fág an bád ar an tír fós. Atá mé as Granárd fós.

§ 58. Do not praise me. Do not praise Conn yet. Conn is young. The door on the fort is closed. The boat is clean. The field is green yet. Conn is at Granard yet. Praise the country—do not leave the country.

EXERCISE VII.

§ 59. As we have seen, the Irish word corresponding to *am*, *art*, *is*, *are*, is atá The negative form, corresponding to *am not*, *art not*, *is not*, *are not*, is nil (*neel*). Examples: nil mé mór, I am not big; nil

cú óg, you are not young; níl sé, níl sí, he is not, she is not. Níl Art agus Conn ag an tobar, Art and Conn are not at the well. This word níl is a shorter form of ní fuil, as we shall see.

§ 60. In sentences like atá Art agus Conn óg, Art and Conn *are* young, it will be noted that, as in English, the adjective does not take any special form. In many other languages, the adjective would be in the plural, agreeing with the two subjects of the sentence. So in the sentence atá na fir (*fir*) óg, the men are young, the adjective óg does not take any new form, although the subject is plural. This is true only of adjectives *after* the verb "to be."

§ 61. Another use of the preposition ag, at. The English phrases, "I am going, I am growing," etc., were formerly sometimes written and pronounced "I am a' going," etc. This was a shorter form of "I am *at* going." In Irish, ag, at, is always used in translating the present participle; as atá mé ag dul, I am going; atá Conn ag fás, Conn is growing.

In the spoken language, g of ag is always omitted before consonants; as, a' fás (ă faus). The phrase ag dul (*Munster*, a dul) is pronounced very exceptionally in the North and West as if ag 'ul (ă gul). Before words commencing with a slender vowel, the g of ag is pronounced slender, and indeed aig is usually written: aig imirt (ĕg-im'irt), playing.

§ 62. VOCABULARY.

do (dhŭ), *preposition*, to.

*do'n (dhún) = do an to the.

duil (dhuil), going.

fás (faus), growing.

níl (*neel*), am not, art not, is not, are not.

ó (ō), from.

ó'n, from the.

olann (ŭl'-ăN), wool.

* See below, § 114. Besides do, do'n, there are other words and phrases for "to," "towards," etc.; such as cum, cuig or aig (eg) (a very common word), go dti, etc.

[In the spoken language do'n is now used to express motion only in a few stereotyped phrases like ag dul do'n Daingean, going to Dingle; ag dul do'n Róim, going to Rome; ó Doire do'n tSrath Bán, from Derry to Strabane, &c. In all such cases it is pronounced 'on.]

§ 63. Fág an bád ar an tír fós. Níl an bád ar an tír; atá an bád ag an todar. Níl an lá te. Níl an todar tirim. Níl an capall mór. Ná fan ag an dorar, atá mé ag dul ó'n dorar do'n todar. Atá mé ag dul do'n dún árd. Atá balla mór, árd ag an dún. Atá Conn óg, agus atá sé ag fás fós.

§ 64. I am not going from the fort yet; I am not going to the well. The day is hot. I am not hot. The field is not green. You are not at Granard. The horse is going to the well. Leave the wool on the stool. The wool is white (bán). Una is young, she is tall, and she is not weak. Nora is weak yet, she is growing.

THE SOUNDS OF THE LETTERS C AND G.

We think it better to defer the study of these sounds until we have spoken of combinations of vowels.

EXERCISE VIII.

§ 65. There are two things which make the spoken language of Ulster and Munster different from that of the west of Ireland. These two points of difference are (1) the syllable to be accented, and (2) the pronunciation of the vowels.

§ 66. We have already stated, in § 22, that in words of two syllables the first syllable is the one to be accented, and many examples have been given. In this and the following lessons we shall, until further notice, speak only of words of two syllables.

§ 67. Looking over Irish words, we shall find they can be divided into two classes, simple words, and words formed from simple words by the addition of a termination. For instance, ard, *high*, is a simple word; ardán (aurdh'-aun), a *height*, a *hill*, is formed from ard, by adding the termination -án.

§ 68. Simple words are accented on the same syllable in every part of Ireland; compound words are not.

§ 69. The most common terminations of compound words are -óg and -ín, which have a diminutive force; and -án, which in some words has a diminutive force, and in others has a different meaning. In Munster Irish, all these terminations, and many others, are accented. In Ulster, on the contrary, the tendency is not only to accent the

first syllable as in Connaught, but also to shorten unduly the vowel sound of the last syllable.

§ 70. EXAMPLES:

	Conn.	Ulster	Munster
bradán, a salmon	brodh'-aun	brodh'-an	brodh-aun'
casán, a path	kos'-aun	kos'-an	kos-aun'
urlár, a floor	ur'-Laur	ur'-Lar	ur-Laur'

§ 71. Even in Connaught, a few words are pronounced with the accent on the second syllable. The commonest of these are arán (or-aun', *in Ulster*, ar'-an), bread, and Tomás (thum-aus', *in Ulster*, thom'-as), Thomas. The accentuation of atá has been already noted. Some words adopted from foreign languages have retained the foreign accentuation; as, tobac (thŭb-ok'), tobacco.

§ 72. Atá bradán mór ar an tír. Níl bradán ar an tír. Fág an bradán ar an urlár. Urlár glan. Ná fág an rotar ar an urlár. Atá casán ag dul ó'n dorar do'n tobar. Fág an cú ag an dorar. Ná fan ag an dorar. Atá arán ar an urlár.

§ 73. The path is clean (and) dry. The path is not dry; the path is soft yet. The well is full. Do not leave the salmon on the stool. The salmon is clean. A fresh salmon. The hound is young; he is growing yet. The hound is at the well. Fresh sweet bread. Thomas is going to the well Do not leave the tobacco on the floor.

EXERCISE IX.

We now come to the Ulster and Munster pronunciation of the vowels.

§ 74. In Ulster the vowels a and o are sounded peculiarly, thus :—

á	*is sounded like*	aa	*in phonetic key*		
a	„	„	a	„	„
ó	„	„	au	„	„
o	„	„	o	„	„

EXAMPLES :

Bádh (baadh), mála (maal'-ă), glas (glos), aral (as'-ăl), óg (aug), fór (faus), dorar (dhor'-ăs), gorta (gorth).

The Word	*Meaning*	*Is pronounced in* Conn.	Munster	Ulster
árdán	hill	aurdh'-aun	aurdh'-aun'	aardh'-an
mórán	much	mōr'-aun	mōr-aun'	mōr'-an
ordóg	thumb	ŭrdh'-ōg	ŭrdh-ōg'	ōrdh'-og
cillín	little church	kil'-een	kil-een'	kil'-in

§ 75. PRONUNCIATION OF THE VOWELS IN MUNSTER.

In Munster the vowels in words of two or more syllables are pronounced regularly; as, falla (fol'-ă), capall (kop'-ăl), ime (im'-ĕ), of butter. It is only in monosyllables (and, to a very slight extent, in words formed from these monosyllables) that any irregularity of pronunciation occurs. The irregularity consists in the fact, that in monosyllables containing a, i,

o, short, before ll, nn, or before m, the vowel is lengthened in sound.

§ 76. This lengthening of vowels is noticeable from Waterford (where the lengthened vowels have a very peculiar sound) up to Galway, where the lengthening is much less marked. Curiously enough, the same lengthening is to be noticed at the opposite extreme of the Gaelic-speaking district, the north and north-west of Scotland.

§ 77. In all districts there is a perceptible lengthening of vowel sounds before -ll, -nn, -m at the end of monosyllables. Thus, the vowel sounds in mill, finn, corn are everywhere longer than those in mil (*like* mil *in* milt), fin (*like* shin *in* shinty), cor (*like* cur *in* curl). Compare the vowel sounds in the English words—weld, welt; curd, curt; grand, grant.

§ 78. What the effect of the Munster lengthening of the vowel sounds is, can be seen from the following table. We do not pretend to give all the shades of pronunciation of various parts of Munster.

The word	*Is pronounced in*		
	Connaught	W. Munst.	E. Munster
mall	moL	mouL	ma'-ouL
ball	dhoL	dhouL	dha'-ouL
am	om	oum	a'-oum
crann	kroN	krouN	kra'-ouN
im	im	eem	eim
mill	mil	meel	meil
cinn	kin	keen	keing
binn	bin	been	being
poll	pŏL	pouL	
trom	thrŭm	throum	
donn	dhŭN	dhouN	

§ 79. In the phonetic key will be found the sounds to be given to "ou" and "ei." The East Munster a-ou is pronounced rapidly. Sometimes the sound of oo is given in Munster to "o"; as, anonn, over (in Conn. án-ŭN; *in Munster*, ăn-ooN'), as, ag dul anonn, going over.

§ 80. We can now introduce many familiar words involving these prolonged vowel sounds. In the table on preceding page, § 78, we have given the pronunciation of some, viz. :—

am, time	im, butter
binn, sweet	mall, slow
crann, a tree	mill, destroy
dall, blind	poll, a hole
donn, brown-haired	trom, heavy

§ 81. milis = sweet to taste; binn = sweet to hear.

§ 82. Atá blas milis ar an im úr. Atá ár óg agus atá sé dall. Atá poll mór ag an dún. Atá crann mór ag fás ar an ardán. Atá an capall mall. Atá an mála trom, níl an mála lán fós. Ná mill an balla árd. Níl Conn bán, atá sé donn. Atá Tomás ag an dorás, agus atá Úna ag dul anonn do'n tobar. Níl Art trom, atá sé óg agus lag fós.

§ 83. Leave bread and butter on the stool. Do not praise a slow horse. There is a large, green tree at the well. Conn is blind; Art is not blind. The boat is long and heavy. The tree is not green yet; the tree is dry. There is no bread on the floor. The heavy boat is on the land. Do not break the heavy lock; leave the door closed. Leave the heavy bag on the floor.

EXERCISE X.

§ 84. Other examples of Munster pronunciation :—

	Conn.	Munster
cam, crooked	kom	koum
Cill-dara, Kildare	kil'-dhor'-ă	keel'-dhor'-ă
fonn, air of song	fũN	fouN
gann, scarce	goN	gouN
linn, a pool	*lin*	*leeng*
tinn, sick	*tin*	teen, teing

§ 85. The sounding of ó as ú sometimes heard in Munster, is to be avoided; as, nóra (Noor'-ă), mór (moor), nó (Noo).

§ 86. bí is the imperative mood, second person singular, of the verb, "to be;" as, ná bí mall, do not be late.

§ 87. dán (dhaun), a poem — ród (rōdh), a road
long (Lŭng), a ship — rinn (shiN), we
ór (ōr), gold

§ 88. Níl tú ag Cill-dara, atá tú ag Gnáthú fós. Atá mé tinn, tag. Ata an bád mór, trom, ar an linn. Atá long ar an tír. Níl long ar an tír, atá bád mór ar an tír, agus atá an bád úr ar an linn fós. Atá im úr gann. Atá rinn ag dul do'n tobar, fág folar ag an dorar. Atá an crann mór, ag an linn, glas fós. Níl tú óg, atá rinn óg fós. Atá an crann cam. Crann mór, cam. Atá rinn mall. Atá fonn binn ar an dán. Atá an glas trom. Ná bí mall, ná fan ag an dún árd. Atá an dán úr. Atá an fonn úr binn. Atá an ród cam. Níl tú ar an ród fós.

§ 89. There is a green tree at Kildare. Do not leave the heavy boat on the land.

The ship is new. A new ship is going Thomas and Art are sick yet. Thomas is not sick. Gold is scarce. There is gold at the fort. We are not warm yet. There is a sweet taste on the fresh bread. The young tree is growing yet. There is not a sweet air on the long poem. The poem is not long. The wall is high. The ship is not heavy; the boat is full and heavy. There is a heavy lock on the high door. You are not weak; you are young and healthy. Art is wearing a new coat, and the coat is long (and) heavy. The young horse is on the road.

EXERCISE XI.

§ 90. SOUNDS OF GROUPS OF VOWELS.

In Irish, as in English, vowels are grouped together in three ways. (1.) In the word *ruin*, the *u* and *i* are pronounced separately; the *u* being pronounced distinctly, and the *i* somewhat obscurely. The same may be said of the *e* and the *a* in the word *real*. (2.) In the word *round* the sounds of *o* and *u* melt into each other, forming what we call a diphthong. (3.) In the word *mean*, the *ea* represents one simple vowel sound, like that of *e* in *me*. But as this one vowel sound is represented in writing by two letters, these two letters, *ea*, are called a digraph. Other digraphs are *ai* in *main*, *ou* in *through*, *ae* in *Gaelic*, *ao* in *gaol*, *oa* in *goal*, etc. We shall now examine the vowel-groups in Irish.

§ 91. SOUNDS OF ia AND ua.

ia *is pronounced* ee-ă, *almost like* ea *in* real

ua „ oo-ă, „ „ ua „ truant

Each vowel is pronounced separately, the second vowel being obscure.

§ 92 WORDS.

cuan (koo'-ăn), a harbour	Niall (nee'-ăL), Niall
Dia (dee-ă), God	rgian (shgee'-ăn), a knife.
fial (fee'-ăl), generous	riad (shee'-ădh), they
fuar (foo'-ăr), cold	fuar (soo'ăs), up, upwards
gual (goo'-ăl), coal	uan (oo'-ăn), a lamb

§ 93. Atá an lá fuar, tirim. Nil an lá fuar, atá an lá te tirim. Nil Niall agus Art ar tinn, atá riad óg agus rlán. Fág an rgian ar an rtól. Atá capall agus uan ar an nód. Fág an gual ar an urlár. Atá uan óg ag an todar. Atá an capall ag dul fuar ó'n todar do'n nód. Nil riad tinn, atá riad rlán, atá rinn óg.

§ 94. Hot bread, cold bread. Conn and Art are not at the door; they are going over to the road. God is generous. The knife is not long. There is not wool on the lamb yet. The wool is not long. A ship and a harbour. They are not young. The harbour is big. Niall is young and tall. The coal is not clean; the coal is heavy. Art and Niall are going over to the door. Una is going up to the fort. Do not leave the coal at the door.

EXERCISE XII.

§ 95. SOUNDS OF THE DIPHTHONGS éo AND ía.

Each of these diphthongs has a long sound and a short sound.

The long sounds of eó and ú.

eó *is sounded as* (yŏ).

ú ,, ,, (ew).

NOTE.—In the beginning of words eó sounds like ó. In many other cases, also, we can represent this sound most easily by the same symbol ó.

§ 96. WORDS.

carúr (kos'-oor), a hammer	eórna (ōr'-Na), barley
ceól (k-yōl), music	inneoin (in'-ōn), an anvil
crann (see § 78), mast of ship	leór (lōr), enough
drúireóg (*d*rish'-ōg), a brier. Munster (*d*rish -ōg')	réol (shōl), a sail
	tóg (thōg), lift, raise

§ 97. Leór is most often heard in the phrase go leór (gŭ lōr), enough.

§ 98. Atá Conn óg go leór fós. Atá an réol mór. Níl an eórna ag fás ar an bóthar. Atá an drúireóg glas. Tá fás an bád ar an linn. Níl im go leór ar an arán fós. Atá an ceól binn. Níl an ceól binn, níl fonn binn ar an dán. Atá drúireóg ag fás ar an dún. Atá an bád ar an linn. Atá an réol agus an crann ar an cé.

§ 99. The sail is not large. Lift up the large sail. Leave the hammer on the anvil. The anvil is heavy; the hammer is not heavy. Leave the anvil on the floor. A brier is growing at the door. The brier is long (and) crooked. The big boat is going up the harbour. A ship, a boat, a sail, a mast. There is sweet music at the well. I am going up to the well. The barley is green yet. The barley is fresh (and) sweet

EXERCISE XIII.

§ 100. SHORT SOUND OF iú.

Examples—fiú (few), iúl (ewl), diúr (*d*ewr), ciúl (kewl). At the present we cannot conveniently introduce the few words containing iú into the exercises.

§ 101. SHORT SOUNDS OF eo AND iu.

In addition to the long sounds eo and iu have a short sound. The short sound of both can be represented by (yŭ). There are only a few words containing this sound and these few words cannot be introduced at present.

§ 102. It is usual now to write eo and iu without any mark of length over the last vowel; it is to be understood therefore that eo and iu always represent the long sounds given above in § 95.

EXERCISE XIV.

§ 103. THE DIGRAPHS IN IRISH.

For the meaning of digraph, see § 90 Some digraphs represent long vowel-sounds, and others represent short vowel-sounds.

§ 104. The long vowel-sounds are often represented by digraphs consisting of two vowels, one of which is MARKED LONG. Thus :—

ái	*is sounded like*	á,	*i.e., like phonetic symbol*	aʊ
éi	,,	,,	é	,,	,,	aɘ
ói	,,	,,	ó	,,	,,	o͡
éi	,,	,,	é	,,	,,	ɔɔ

§ 105. As will be seen, these digraphs are formed by adding "ı" to the vowels á, é, ó, ú; and the sound of the vowel which is marked long is given to the whole digraph. The only difference between áı, óı, úı and á, ó, ú, is that the consonants which follow the áı, óı, úı are slender. (See § 8.) Formerly each vowel in the combinations was sounded separately; thus, áıt, auís, etc., and some trace of this can yet be heard in many words.

§ 106. NOTE.—In Ulster áı is pronounced (aa), and óı (au). (See § 74.)

§ 107. Examples for pronunciation only: ꝑáıle (saul'-ĕ), báıṙ (baush), ꝑáıṙ (faush); céıṙ (kaesh), éıle (ael'ĕ), ꝑéıṙ (faer); ꝓṙóıṙde (prōsh-dĕ), cúıṙ (koosh).

§ 108. WORDS.

áıt, (aus), a place
cáıbín (kaub'-een*), a "caubeen"
cṙúıṙcín (kroosh'-keen*), a pitcher
ꝑáılte (faul'-tĕ), welcome
ꝓóꝺ (fōdh), a sod
ꝼoıllśın (fūL'-aun*), sound, healthy, wholesome.
láıdıṙ (Laud'-ĭr), strong
míle (meel'ĕ), a thousand
móın (mōn), turf
móna (mōn'-ă), of turf: ꝓóꝺ móna
ꝑáıṙde (paush'-dĕ) a child
ṙláınte (sLaun'-tĕ), health

§ 109. Míle ꝑáılte. ꝑáılte agus ṙláınte. Cṙúıṙcín lán. Atá an áıt foılláın. Níl mé tınn, atá mé ṙlán, foılláın. ꝑág cṙúıṙcín ag an tobaṙ. ꝑág móın aṙ an uṙlár. Ná ꝑág móın ag an ꝺoṙaṙ ꝓóṙ. Atá an ꝑáıṙde bán. Níl ꝑé bán; atá ꝑé ꝺonn. Atá an cáıbín cam. ꝑág ꝓóꝺ móna aṙ an uṙlár.

§ 110. Art is not wearing (see § 40) a new coat. Art is strong and healthy. Do not leave a pitcher on the floor. Dry turf. The place is not wholesome. The strong horse is going to the road. She is young,

* In Munster (kaub-een', kroosh-keen', fuL-aun').

sue is not strong. The ship is strong, the boat is weak. The child is brown-haired. The place is green. The young horse is safe and sound (ꝼɾlán, ꝼoɫɫáin). Leave a sod of turf on the floor. There is not a sod of turf on the floor. Welcome. Warm day.

EXERCISE XV.

§ 111. Other examples of the sounds of **áı, éı, óı, úı** :—

bꝛıꝛce (brish'-ĕ), broken	éıꝛınn (aer'-in), (of or in) Ireland
cáıꝛe (kaush'-ĕ), cheese	ꝼúıɫ (sool), the eye
ɫáıꝛ (Laur), a mare	ꝼúıꝛce (soosh'ĕ), a flail
ꝼáıɫe (saul'ĕ), salt water, the salt sea	cúıꝛne (thoor'nĕ), a spinning wheel
ꝼꝛáıꝺ (sraud), a street	

§ 112. Many proper names involve the sound of **áı**; thus, **Aꝛꝛ**, **ꝼlann**, give rise to the diminutives **Aꝛꝛaȝán**, **ꝼlannaȝán** (little Art, Flann), hence the family names **O h-Aꝛꝛaȝáın** (ō horth'-ă-gaun), **O ꝼlannaȝáın** (ō floN'-ă-gaun), literally, grandson of little Art, Flann; the forms from which the ordinary O'Hartigan, O'Flanagan, are taken.

§ 113. The preposition "with" (="along with") is translated by **ʟe** (le, *almost like* le *in* let); as, **aᴛá Aꝛꝛ ʟe Conn**, Art is with Conn. This **ʟe** prefixes **h** to a vowel; as, **aᴛá Conn ʟe h-Aꝛꝛ** (horth), Conn is with Art.

§ 114. The preposition "to" (to a place) is translated by **ȝo** (gŭ) when no article follows; as **ȝo ȝꝛánáꝛꝺ**, to Granard.

When a vowel follows, n is prefixed; as, go n-áit, to *a* place. When the article follows, go is never used, but do'n (dhŭn) is used = "to the"; as, do'n áit, to *the* place. (See § 62.)

§ 115. The preposition "in" is translated by in; as, in Éirinn, in Ireland.

NOTE.—In the spoken language the n is pronounced as if belonging to the following words: as, i n-Éirinn (ă nacr'-in).

§ 116. Arán, im, agus cáirse. Atá cáirse poillín. Atá cáirse gann in Éirinn. Níl Conn O Flannagáin in Éirinn; atá sé ag Cill-Dara fós. Atá an túirne ar an urlár. Ní'l an túirne láidir. Ní'l Conn ag dul ó áit go n-áit, atá sé in Éirinn. Súirte agus túirne. Atá fáirte ar an urlár. Atá an fáile láidir. Níl sé ag dul go Cill-Dara.

§ 117. The wool and the spinning-wheel are at the door. Leave the wool at the spinning-wheel. The wool is soft; the wheel is broken. I am not going to the place. Stay in Ireland yet. Leave the horse and the mare at the well. Conn O'Hartigan is not in Ireland. The salt-water is not sweet. The ship and the big boat are on the salt-water, going to Ireland. I am not going to Ireland. I am going with Conn O'Finegan.

EXERCISE XVI.

§ 118. OTHER DIGRAPHS.

ea is *pronounced like* e, *that is*, ae
eá " " á, " au
io " " i, " ee

In these, also, it will be noticed, the digraph is pronounced practically with the sound of the vowel marked long; the other vowel is hardly sounded, thus:—

fear is pronounced (faer), irleán (eesh'-áun), cior (kees).

§ 119. NOTE 1.—éa is still occasionally spelled eu; as feur (faer), grass. In Munster, in words of one syllable, éa or eu is pronounced ee'-o; thus fear (fee'-or).

NOTE 2.—eá is used, and wrongly, in words like geamh, fearr, where ea, without any mark of length, should be used. Lengthening of the vowel-sound noticed in such words is caused by the double r. (See § 77.)

NOTE 3.—We would advise learners always to pronounce io like i or ee, and éa like é, or ae. In old Irish we always find fín, wine; fér, grass. In many monosyllables io is yet pronounced ee'-ŭ, as: cion (fee'-ŭn), wine.

§ 120. Céad míle fáilte! a hundred thousand welcomes! This popular phrase is seldom, if ever, seen properly spelled.

§ 121

céad (kaedh), a hundred	leana, (*lae'*-nă), a meadow
díol (*deel*), *verb*, sell	Séamus (shae'-măs), James
fear (faer), grass	síoda (sheedh'-ă), silk
fion (feen), wine	síos (shees), downwards
líon (*leen*), *verb*, fill	[illegible]

§ 122. Ceaṫ mile fáilte go n-Éirinn fáilte agus fiáinse. Níl an típ folláin áṫá an féar tirim. Lá te. Níl an lá te, níl an féar tirim fós. Aṫá Nóra agus Úna ag ṫuil síos ṫo'n ṫobar. Séamar, Art, Flann, Conn. Ná bíol an láir ós fós. Bíol an olann agus bíol an lion in Éirinn. Aṫá an lion glan agus boġ. Olann, lion, agus síoda. Aṫá an láir agus an capall ós ar an léana. Níl an léana glar fós, aṫá an féar tirim.

§ 123. The wine is strong. The strong wine is not wholesome. The child is not strong, he is sick (and) weak. The well is not clean; leave a pitcher at the well. James and Art are not in Ireland. Leave the horse and the mare at the meadow. A tall man. Long grass. The grass is long and heavy. The man is going down to Granard with the young horse. Sell the spinning-wheel: do not sell the wool yet. The meadow is heavy.

EXERCISE XVII

§ 124. OTHER DIGRAPHS: ae AND ao.

ae } are pronounced like *ae* in *Gaelic*.
ao }

Thus: ṫae (Lae), aon (aen).

§ 125. In Connaught ao is pronounced (ee). This is really the pronunciation of aoi. In Ulster ao is pronounced like German ö. In words of one syllable, ao is often pronounced ae´-ŭ; in Connaught, ee´ŭ-; as, aol (ae´-ŭl, ee´-ŭl), lime. We would advise learners to pronounce ao like ae, always.

§ 126. "In the" is not translated by in an, but by in ran (in săn), now always

spelled ınr an; as, ınr an áıt (Ins an ans), in *the* place; ın áıt, in a place.

§ 127.

	aer (aer), air	3 dhaor (dhaer), dear	dear, price
1	aol (ael), lime		
2	aorta (aes'-thă), aged	4 saor (saer), cheap	
5	éan (aen), a bird	6 sgéal (shgael), a story, news	

§ 128. Local:

	Connaught	Munster
1.	ae'-ăl	ae'-ăl
2.	aes'-thă	—
3.	dhee'-ăr	dhae'-ăr
4.	see-ăr	sae'-ăr
5.	ae'-ăn	ee'-on
6.	shgae'-ăl	shgee'-ol

§ 129. Atá an capall saor. Nıl an láır saor, atá sı daor. Ata an olann saor ınr an áıt, atá an sıoda daor ın Éırınn. Nıl Séamar ınr an dún, atá sé ag dul sıor do'n téana. Atá aol ar an dún, agus atá an dún árd. Nıl Conn óg, atá sé aorta. Éan agus uan. Atá an pón ag dul ó'n áıt go Cill-Dara.

§ 130. There is a young bird at the door Conn is young and James is aged. The field is dear. Do not sell the dear horse in Ireland. James O'Hartigan is not in Ireland. He is not in the place. Leave the horse in the meadow yet. There is wholesome air in Ireland. Wholesome air; fresh bread. Welcome to the place.

EXERCISE XVIII.

§ 131. SUMMARY OF PRECEDING SECTIONS 90 TO 130.

1. ea, ua. Each vowel pronounced separately; ea = ee'-ă, ua = oo'-ă.

2. eo pronounced yó; iu pronounced ew. In a few words eo and iu are short, like yŭ or *you* in "*young*."

3. Digraphs with one vowel marked long: ái, éi, ói, úi, éa, eá, ío. Give the whole digraph the sound of the vowel marked long; the other vowel is scarcely heard

4. ae and ao are both pronounced like *a* in Gaelic

5 Most of the digraphs were formerly pronounced, like ia and ua, with the two vowel sounds distinctly audible; traces of this are yet heard; see §§ 125, 128.

EXERCISE XIX.

§ 132. DIGRAPHS REPRESENTING THE SHORT VOWEL SOUNDS.

aí, ea	*are pronounced like*	a *in* bat
ei, oi	" "	e *in* let
io, ui	" "	i *in* hit

N.B.—This must be learned by heart, as it is of the greatest importance.

§ 133. WORDS.

bean (ban), a woman	reamróg (sham'-rōg), a shamrock
Doire (dher'-ĕ), Derry	
fear (far), a man	reamróg (sham-ă-rōg, in Munster)
geal (gal), bright	
lean (lan), follow	rean (shan), old
leat (lath), with-thee	rear (shas), *verb* stand
leir (lesh), with-him	
Peadar (padh'-ăr), Peter	

§ 134. Words like leat (with-thee), leir (with-him), are called prepositional pronouns.

§ 135. Ná lean an capall ar an bóthar.

ατά ρεαδαρ αγ δυl γο Δοιρε; αγυρ nίl mé αγ δυl leιρ. Ατά an ρeαρ ρean, laγ. Seαρ αγ an δοραρ. Nίl τύ ρean póρ; ατά τύ όγ αγυρ rlán. Ατά bean αγυρ ρeαρ αγ an δοραρ. Fάγ an túιrne αγ an δún. Fάγ an capall αγ an τobαρ, nίl ré αγ δυl γο Cill-δαrα. Lean an capall óγ δo'n póδ. Fáilte γο Δοιρε.

§ 136. Follow me; do not follow Peter. The day is bright (and) dry, and I am going with you to Derry. Follow the man on the road. Do not stand on the road. A clean road and a dry path. There is a shamrock growing at the well. I am not going with Peter; I am going with you to Granard. The road is not clean and the path is not dry. Conn is going to Granard, and there is a young man going with him. Art is going, with a young horse, to Kildare, to Derry, to Granard.

EXERCISE XX.

[Before reading this Lesson study again the table on preceding page, § 132.]

§ 137. Slán leαt (sLaun lath), safety with you, good-bye.

Ná δαc leιr (Nau bok lesh), do not meddle with it, never mind it.

§ 138. Words.

áluinn (aul'-*in*), beautiful	géαr (gaer), sharp
δeαr (*das*), pretty	teine (*ten*'-ĕ), fire
eile (el'-ĕ), other	uile (il'-ĕ), all, whole
uirge (ish'-gĕ), water	

§ 139. Notice the position of the words—

an tír eile, the other country.
an tír uile, the whole country.

§ 140. Atá an fear donn. Níl Tomár donn, atá an fear eile donn. Atá capall ar an bóthar. Atá an tír uile glas agus úr. Atá an tír álainn. Bean óg álainn Atá bán mór álainn ar an linn. Uirge te. Atá long úr álainn ar an uirge. Atá teine ar an urlár. Ná fág an teine ar an urlár. Díol an capall inr an áit eile.

§ 141. Una and Nora are going with you to Kildare. Do not stand on the floor, stand at the door. I am going to another country—good-bye. Conn and another man are on the road. Conn is not big; Art is big. Una is white-haired, Conn is brown-haired. The ship is beautiful, she is high and long. The fire is hot. There is water in the well.

EXERCISE XXI.

§ 142. The digraphs when obscure.

In simple words of two syllables (that is, words not formed from others by adding a termination) the first syllable is the one accented, as we have seen already; as, capall (kop'-ăL), a horse. The vowel sound of the last syllable is then usually obscure (compare the sound of *ai* in *Britain*), as we have already seen, and this is true when that vowel sound is represented by any of the digraphs given in § 132.

Thus—

The word	*Meaning*	*Is not sounded*	*But*
carraig	rock	kor′-ag	kor′-ĕg
Conaill	of Conall	kŭn′-al	kon′-ĕl
fosgail	open (thou)	fŭsk-al	fŭsk-ĕl
obair	work	ŭb′ar	ŭb′ĕr

To a reader of English the real sound of these words would be fairly well represented by spelling them korrig, fuskil, ubbir, etc.

§ 143.

Duine (dhin′-ĕ), a person (man or woman)
Druid (dhrid), close, shut (Con. and Ulst.)
O Conaill (ō kŭn′ĕl), O'Connell
O Flainn (ō flĕn), O'Flynn
Ag obair, at work, working

§ 144. Fosgail an dorar mór, agus dún an dorar eile. Ná fosgail an dorar fór. Atá Conn O Flainn agus duine eile ag an dorar, agus atá an dorar dúnta. Atá an obair trom. Carraig árd. Atá carraig árd aluinn ag an tobar. Atá an fear óg ag obair. Atá fearadar fean, agus atá an duine eile tinn. Atá carraig ag an linn. Uisge, linn, dáil, long.

§ 145. Art O'Connell is going to Granard, and Patrick is going with him. Patrick is not going to another country; he is sick. He is not sick; he is working on the road to Derry. There is a rock at the well, and there is a tree growing at the door. There is a fire on the road. Close the door; the day is cold. Good-bye. The knife is sharp

EXERCISE XXII.

§ 146. WORDS.

Máiɾe (maur'-ĕ), Mary	uilliam (il'-ee'-am), William	Munster
ɾoiɾ, between	id'-ir	id'-ir'
oiɫeán, an island	el'-aun	el-aun
ɾgiobóɫ, a barn	shgib'-ōl	shgib-ōl'

§ 147. Inɾ an Oiɫeán úɾ, "in the New Island," is often said for "in America"; also in Ameɾiocá (am-er'-i-kau).

§ 148. Anoiɾ (a-nish'), now, has the accent on the last syllable.

§ 149. Ata ɾúiɾte inɾ an ɾgiobol. Ata Máiɾe ag obaiɾ ag an túiɾne. Nil Máiɾe ag an doɾaɾ, atá ɾí ag dul ɾioɾ do'n todaɾ. Atá an bád móɾ ag dul do'n oiɫeán eile. Nil Peadaɾ in Éiɾinn anoiɾ, atá ré inɾ an Oiɫeán Úɾ, agus atá Conn agus Art leiɾ. Nil an long ag an oiɫeán, atá ɾí in Éiɾinn. Nil ɾí in Éiɾinn ɾóɾ, atá ɾí ar an ɾáiɫe. Atá ɾion ɾaoɾ agus ɾion daoɾ in Éiɾinn, agus inɾ an Oiɫeán Úɾ: atá an ɾion ɾaoɾ inɾ an tíɾ eile.

§ 150. Nora and Mary are at the well; Mary is going down to the meadow with a pitcher, and Nora is at the barn. The grass is dry and heavy. The fresh grass is heavy yet; the dry grass is not heavy now There is dry turf in the barn. Art is on the road now; he is not going to Kildare yet. James is going to America, and Nora is going with him. I am not going with you to the island. The salt-sea (ɾáiɫe) is between Ireland and America. There is a long road between Kildare and Derry. Mary is not working now; the spinning-

wheel is old and broken; the work is heavy, and Mary is not strong. William is not sick now: he is well (and) strong.

EXERCISE XXIII.

§ 151. The pronunciation of the digraphs, as indicated in § 132, may be followed in all cases; but the popular spoken language, in some cases, retains an older pronunciation. Thus, io is now pronounced like i short; as, fiop (fis), *knowledge;* liop (lis), *a fort;* but in liom (lim, l-vim), *with me*, as usually pronounced, we can yet hear the older pronunciation (lee-im'), where both the i and the o are sounded. In the following list the io may be pronounced i short by students who have no opportunity of hearing Irish spoken.

§ 152. Words.

ıolaṙ (ŭl'-ar), an eagle
ıomaiṙe (ĭm'-ăr-ĕ), a ridge
ıomaṙca (ăm'-ark-a), too much
ṙiopa (shŭp'-a), a shop
ṙioc (shŭk), frost
Tar (thor), come (hou); an ıomaṙca, too much.

§ 153. Dún, a fort, means usually a stone building; liop, a mound of earth, generally of circular form. Siopa, the word in general use for "shop," is borrowed from the English word.

§ 154. Atá an lá te. Nil an lá te, atá ṙioc ar an ṙód. Atá Tomár ag an ṙiopa, agur atá Art leir. Atá Peadar ag dul go Cill-Dara, agur nil Conn ag dul leir; atá ré tinn. Atá an ṙear eile ag dul liom go Sránaid. Atá ṙioc ar an uirge, ag an todar. Atá an todar mór tiṙim, agur atá an todar eile lán. Atá ṙioc bán ar an liop. Iolar mór áluinn. Atá an dún dear. Atá ṙéar ag fár ar an ıomaire. Atá an ıomaṙca uirge inr an todar.

§ 155. The large fort is old; the other fort is not old. The whole field is green, and the hedge is not green yet. Come with me to Derry. I am not going with you to Derry; I am going with you to Granard. Leave the young horse on the road, and come with me. The path is clean (and) dry; there is water on the road. All the road is not clean. Come on the other road. There is an eagle in the high fort; he is large and beautiful.

EXERCISE XXIV.

§ 156. We have seen in §§ 75-78, how the short vowels are lengthened in Munster before double consonants. The short vowel-sounds represented by the digraphs in § 132, are lengthened in the same way by Munster speakers. Thus:—

eא is *pronounced* e-ou *or almost* yoe
io " i-oo " yoo
aı, oı, uı, eı } In some parts of Munster all these are pronounced like (ei); as a rule, however, uı is pronounced uí, that is (ee).

§ 157. WORDS.

	Conn.	Munster
aıll, a cliff	* aíl	eíl
aımrıṅ, weather	am'-shir	eim'-shir
ceann, a head	kaN	k-youN
ꝼıonn, fair (haired)	fi-N	f-yooN
moıll, delay	mwel	mweil
ꝼuım, heed	sim	seem

* Like *aí* of *valiant*.

cóirce (kōsh'-tĕ), a coach.
carbad (kor'-bădh), a coach; a better word.
scilling (sgil'-ing), a shilling.
tais (thash), soft, damp.

§ 158. Lá tirim. Níl an lá tirim, atá an lá tais agus bog. Níl an aimsir tirim anois. Níl Peadar donn, níl sé bán, atá sé fionn. Atá Niall Ó Briain ar an aill, agus atá an long ar an sáile ag dul go tír eile. Atá an aill árd—ná fear ar an aill; fear ar an dún. Níl an sgian cam. Níl cnann ag fás ar an aill. Níl an cóirce láidir go leor.

§ 159. There is a a fair-haired man at the door now. The coach is broken down on the road to Derry. Mary and Nora are not going to America; they are going to another country. The weather is broken. The high coach is in the barn. There is a knife in the bag. The lock is not in the door now. Fionn is generous.

EXERCISE XXV.

§ 160. COMBINATION OF THREE VOWELS.

A.	aoi	*is sounded like*	ee
B.	eoi	,, ,,	eo
	iái	,, ,,	iá
	iui	,, ,,	iu
	uái	,, ,,	uá

It is obvious that as these differ from ao, eo, ia, iu, ua in having i added, the following consonant will have its slender sound

§ 161. Words.

ciuin (*kewn*), calm, quiet	géar (gaer), sharp
deas (*das*), pretty	litir (*lit-ir*), letter
dreoilín (*drōl'een*), a wren	Seon (shōn), John
Eoin (ōn), John	Seoinín (shōn'-een), little John
fuair (foo-ĕr), found got	uaim (oo'-ĕm), from me

Eoin is the oldest form of the Irish for John; hence MacEoin, MacKeon, Johnson.

Seon is a later form: hence, the diminutive Seoinín = Jackeen.

§ 162. Dia, God, *used in many phrases.* Dia duit (*dee'-ă dhit*), God to thee, God save you; a short popular salutation. Dia linn (*dee-a lin*), God with us—said after sneezing.

§ 164. Dia duit, a Mháire; atá an lá fuar anoir. Atá Niall agus Peadar ag dul fíor do'n tobar, atá iolar mór ar an dún anoir. Atá iolar, agus éan mór eile, ar an dún. Fág an fsian eile ar an túirne. Atá Niall fean, níl sé láidir anoir. Atá capall, aral, láir, uan, iolar agus éan eile ins an léana. Atá Dia láidir. Níl an fsian daor. Slán leat!

§ 165. The knife is not old; the knife is clean (and) sharp. There is not a boat on the salt-sea (fáile)—they are going to another place. The knife is cheap.

Cold water. There is cold water in the well. Peter and Niall are not at Kildare now; they are in another place. Leave bread and butter in the bag. There is a wren at the door. The place is cold (and) wholesome. There is a young bird on the water. The man is generous. God is generous.

EXERCISE XXVI.

§ 166. "Died" is usually translated by fuair bás, got death; as, fuair an fear bás i nÉirinn, the man died in Ireland.

"Mr." is usually translated by Mac Uí, as Mac Uí Néill, Mr. O'Neill.

Rivers: Bóinn (bōn), Boyne; Laoi (Lee), Lee; Sionainn (shin'-ăn), Shannon; Siuir (shewr), Suir.

Places: Ros-Comáin (rŭs kŭm'-aun), Roscommon; Tiobraid Árann (tibrid aur'-ăn), Tipperary (*literally*, the Well of Ara); Tuaim (thoo'-ĕm), Tuam.

Persons: Brian (bree'-ăn), Brian, Bernard; O Briain (ō bree'-ăn), O'Brien; O Riain (ō ree'-ăn), O'Ryan.

167. Atá an bád mór, crom; atá an lá te, ciuin; tóg fuar an feol mór anoir. Nil an feol ar an tír. Fuair mé an feol ar an oileán. Atá bád dearg ar an Laoi. Sionainn agus Siuir. Fuair an fear eile bás in Éirinn.

§ 168. Niall O'Brien is going to Tipperary; he got a horse from Art O'Neill.

The road to Tuam is long. From Roscommon to Derry. Boyne, Suir, Lee, Shannon. The day is calm now. He got a letter from John O'Brien. Brian O'Ryan is not going to Tipperary now; he is going to Roscommon. The big boat is better than the other boat.

EXERCISE XXVII.

§ 169. We have now to speak a little more in detail of a few of the consonantal sounds which we have not yet treated fully.

§ 170. SOUNDS OF C.

In the very beginning (§ 2) we stated that c is sounded like the English k, and is never soft like c in cell, cess, etc. In the phonetic key the student may also see—

The symbol	*sounds like*	*in the word*
K	k	looking
k	k	liking

This, no doubt, will appear very unmeaning to many of our students. But if close attention be paid to the pronunciation of the two words "looking" and "liking," it will be noticed that the termination king is not pronounced in exactly the same way in both. The "king" of "liking" is "k-ying"; while the "king" of "looking" has no "y" sound after the k. We represent the k of "looking" by capital K, and the k of "liking" by italic *k*. But these signs will not be always needed, for, in most words, the ordinary k will convey the correct sound to the reader. To give some familiar examples, we in Ireland usually pronounce the words "car," "card," etc., with the *k* sound: our pronunciation of these words might be represented according to our phonetic system by *kaar* (=k-yaar), *kaard* (=k-yaard).

§ 171. Then to apply this to the Irish alphabet, we may say—

Symbol

c broad (see § 8) *is sounded like* K
c slender ,, ,, ,, *k*

§ 172. We shall have no difficulty in pronouncing the K or c broad sound except before the sounds represented by our phonetic symbols a, aa; e, ae; i, ee. It is only in Ulster that the sound K is followed by aa (the sound given in Ulster to á or ái).

§ 173. EXAMPLES:

C BROAD.

The word	*sounds like*	*in English*	*or, key-word*
caoi	-ky	lucky	(Kee)
cuing	-king	looking	(King)
coir	-ker	looker	(Ker)
caon	-kaen-	Knock-ainy	(Kaen)
caill	-kall-	Knock-allion	(Kal)

C SLENDER.

ci	-ky	sticky	(kee)
cing	-king	liking	(king)
ceir	-ker	looker	(ker)
cé	cane	caning	(kaen)
ceal	cal	calton	(kal)

§ 175. If we were to carry out strictly our phonetic scheme, the last five words would be represented by *kee*, *king*, *ker*, *kaen*, *kal*; but the key-words which we have given represent to us in Ireland the correct sound of the above words.

§ 176. Here we may remark, as many of our students have already noticed for themselves, that the italicised symbols, *k*, *d*, *l*, *n*, *r*, *t*, all represent sounds which are merely a rapid pronunciation of ky, dy, ly, ny ry, ty. Thus, words involving these sounds can be represented phonetically in two ways

The sound of—					
ciuin	*is represented by*	*kewn*	*or*	k-yoon
diun	„	„	*dewn*	„	d-yoon
liun	„	„	*lewn*	„	l-yoon
niun	„	„	*newn*	„	n-yoon
bpeap	„	„	*bras*	„	br-yas
ceap	„	„	*tas*	„	t-yas

§ 177. WORDS.

caitin (Kol'-een), a girl.
*caill (Kol), lose.
*caillte (Kol'-tĕ), lost.
caoin (Keen), *verb*, lament, mourn, "keen."
caopa (Kaer'ă), a sheep. (Connaught, Keer'a.)
*caipleán (Kosh'-laun), a castle.
*coill (Kel), a wood.
coip (Ker), a crime.
coipce (Ker'-kĕ), oats.
cuiple (Kush'-lĕ), a vein.
cuip (Kir), *verb*, put, place.
eopna (ōr'Nă), barley.
lom (Lŭm; *Munster*, Loum), bare.
O Cuinn (ō Kin), O'Quinn.
pior (shees), downwards. puap (soo'-ăs), upwards.
cpann, a tree; *also*, the mast of a vessel
peap (shas), a seat, bench.

§ 178. Atá caopa agup uan inp an ngleana. Apán coipce agup apán eopna. Atá ap eopna gann in Éipinn anoip, atá coipce go leop in Éipinn póp. Ná cuip an cúipte ap an apal, nil pé láidip go leop. Atá caipleán móp ap an oileán. Atá an caipleán móp, láidip. Cuip an bád ap an linn, agup

* Munster, Keál. Knil (*i.e.* Knish-laun'. Keil

cuip fuar an crann agus an feol mor Cuir an capall agus an lair inr an leana. Ata coill ar an oileán. Slán leat. Ata an caitin dearg.

§ 179. A tree and a wood. Do not lose the young brown horse. There is not a wood at the well now. Conn O'Quinn is going down to Kildare. Put the wheel down on the floor, and put a stool at the door. Oaten bread (arán coirce) is strong and wholesome. The barley is fresh and green now; the oats is long and heavy. There is no barley growing on the cliff—the cliff is bare, and there is no tree growing on the other cliff. There are oats and barley in the barn now, and Niall and Peter are working in the barn. Put the oats in the barn, on the floor, and leave a flail at the door. The girl is young; she is growing yet.

EXERCISE XXVIII.

§ 180. The Verb "To Have."

There is no verb "to have" in modern Irish. The want is supplied thus: The sentence, "Conn has a horse," is translated, "There is a horse at Conn." The same construction is found in Greek, Latin, and other languages.

Examples.

Ata capall ag Seamus, James has a horse; nil cuirne ag Nora anoir, Nora has not a wheel now; ata capall og aige, he has a young horse

§ 181.

'At me,"	is translated by	agam	(og'am,	*Munst.*, og-ûm')
"At thee, you,"		agat	(og'-ath	„ og-ûth')
"At us,"		againn	(og'-an	„ og-in')
"At them,"		aca	(ok'-e	„ ok-ē')
"At him,"		aige	(eg'-ĕ	„ eg-e')
"At her,"		aici	(ek'-ee	„ ek-ī')

Notice that the pronunciation of aige and aici is exceptional, the ai being sounded like e and not like a (§ 132).

Atá capall agam, I have a horse; ní bó aici, she has not a cow; níl bád aca, they have not a boat.

§ 182. Atá bád mór láimh agam, agus atá mé ag dul síos do'n páile anoir. Níl bád agam; atá bó agam, agus capall, agus arán, agus léana; agus atá fear fada, thoin inr an léana. Níl an sgiobóil lán fóir, atá coirce agus eorna inr an sgiobóil eile. Níl fear mór agat fóir. Fuair mé fear mór ar an aill; níl fear mór ag fár ar an aill eile. Atá cóirte mór ag Séamar O Briain, agus atá an cóirte ar an nóid anoir. Atá uan óg dear ag Máire anoir, fuair sí caora agus uan ar an nóid. Níl capall donn agam, atá capall bán agam, atá ré rean, agus atá ré láimh fóir. Atá siad cinn, níl sláinte aca. Atá bád ag Conn, agus atá cnann agus reól ag Niall.

§ 183. James and Peter are not going to the island, they have not a boat now. The ship is lost; she is not going to Derry. I have a young horse; William has not a horse now, he has a mare and a new coach. We have health. We have oats and barley.

and he has a barn, and Peter has a new flail. Una has a new strong spinning-wheel; put the broken wheel in the barn. Do not put the other wheel in the barn yet. Conn is strong; he has bread, butter, cheese, wine and water. Una has a new shoe. They have a pretty boat. I have a wren. James has another bird.

EXERCISE XXIX.

C BROAD (CONTINUED).

§ 184. WORDS.

cú (koo), greyhound
*bpeac (braK), a trout
*ceapc (karK), a hen
glac (glok), take
mac (mok), a son
muc (muk), a pig
púnt (poonth), a pound
pac (sok), a sack
*reapc (sharK), love
rioc (shiK, shŭk), frost
rpapán (spor'-aun), a purse

§ 185. Atá pac coirce agur pac eorna inr an rgioból anoir. Cuir an pac tirom ar an urlár; cuir an pac eile ar an aral. Atá Nóra agur an mac ós ag dul do'n Oileán Úr. Atá bpeac dear inr an tobar. Atá ceapc inr an rgioból ag an pac coirce. Ná glac an rgilling ó Úna, nil rgilling eile aici anoir, agur atá rgilling agat. Atá muc inr an lḗána. Atá rpapán dear ag Peadar. Glac an púnt úaim, agur cuir an rgilling inr an mála.

§ 186. There is a pound in the purse. I have not a purse, I have a new shilling. There is a shilling on the floor. Open the

door; there is a hen in the barn. James has a fresh trout. There is frost on the road—the day is cold and healthy. Do not take a shilling from Niall, he has not another shilling now. Niall has a new shilling and Conn has another shilling. There is a greyhound at the door. I have not the purse, the purse is lost. The purse is not lost, the purse is on the floor. Do not lose the pound.

EXERCISE XXX.

C SLENDER.

§ 187. As before stated, the ordinary letter k will, in most cases, represent to the ordinary reader the correct sound of c slender. This, however, is not true when the c is followed immediately by l, r or n. In English the combinations cl, cr, as in clear, cream, are always pronounced with our K sound, or broad sound of c, so that when in Irish these combinations are followed by a slender vowel, we must use the symbol *k* to caution the student that the c is to have its slender sound. It is not difficult to pronounce c slender before l, r or n, but the sound is unknown in English, and we shall endeavour to teach it to our students by means of a little device :—

§ 188. EXAMPLES.

The Word	*Key word*	*Is pronounced almost*
cleas	*k*las	kil-as′
cris	*k*ris	kir-is′
cneas	*k*nas	kin-as′
creid	*k*red	kir-ed′

If the first syllable of the words in the last column be pronounced very short, and the stress be laid on the last syllable, the student will have a very good pronunciation of the words in question.

§ 189. Words.

*binn (bin), sweet (of sound)	crior (*kris, kir-is'*), a belt.
ceol (*kōl*, k-yōl), music	fíor (fee-r), true
ciall (*kee'-ăL*), sense	láidir (laud'-ĕr), strong
cionnus (*kiN'-ăs*), how?	ná (Naa), nor
cré (*krae, kir* ae'), clay	nó (Nō), or
creid (*kred*), believe.	páirc (*pauṙk*), a pasture field †
críona (*kreen'-a, kir-een'-a*), prudent	

§ 190. Cionnus atá tú? How are you? Go láidir, strongly. Cionnus 'tá tú? is oftener heard, and the older form, cannus 'taoi? (koN-ăs thee) is yet spoken in Munster. Gort, a tillage field; páirc, a pasture field.

§ 191. Atá ciall ag Nóra. Níl ciall ag Úna, níl sí críona. Níl an ceol binn, atá an fonn eile binn. Dia duit, a Úna, cionnus atá tú? Atá mé go láidir, cionnus atá Nóra, agus an mac? Atá cóta úr agus crior úr ar an mac anoir. Níl an crior fada go leor. Ná creid an scéal; níl an scéal fíor. Níl an mac óg láidir; atá sé tinn, agus níl ciall aige fós. Atá gort mór agam, níl páirc agam; atá bó agam, atá sí ar an bóthar.

192. Prudent Nora. Conn has a belt. Do not believe the story. Do not put clay on the road. A horse has not sense, a man (duine) has sense. The other man (duine) has not sense. Nora and Una are prudent, they have sense, they are not young now. How are they now? They are well and healthy—they are not sick. Believe the true story. The man got a belt at the shop,

* Munster (beess).

† The se are sounded like rk in ark, not like rk in work

the belt is cheap. Conn has a big strong boat. I have not a boat, weak or strong. How are you? Good-bye. A cow is on the road; she has no grass on the road now, the road is dry.

l is *sounded like* l *in* valiant
n „ „ n „ moon
N thick sound not in English
n is *sounded like* n *in* new
K „ „ k „ looking
k „ „ k „ liking

EXERCISE XXXI.

SOUND OF ȝ.

§ 193. What we have said of the sound of c may be repeated, with few changes, in speaking of the sound of ȝ. It is never soft like the English *g* in gem. As a rule, its sound can be well represented by ordinary g; as, ȝoṙc (gŭrth), a field; ȝé (gae), a goose.

§ 194. To the phonetic key we may now add:—

G is *sounded like* g *in* begun.
g „ „ g „ begin.

And, as to the sounds of the Irish letter ȝ:—

ȝ broad *sound like* G
ȝ slender „ „ *g*

§ 195. The two pronunciations of the English word "guide," as we hear them in

Ireland, are examples of the two sounds of the Irish g. As a rule, we hear the word pronounced with *g* (slender ʒ), as g-yide or, in our phonetic system (geid). Some persons, however, pronounce the g as g in "going."

§ 196. EXAMPLES:

ʒ BROAD.

The word sounds like		in English	or, like keywood
ʒaoi	-gy	boggy	(Gee)
ʒoiɾ	-ger	auger	(Ger)

ʒ SLENDER

ʒí	-gy	Peggy	(gee)
ʒiɾ	-ger	bigger	(ger)

§ 197. WORDS.

coɾóin(kŭr-ŏn′), a crown, ss.
ʒoile (Gel′-ĕ), appetite
*ʒuiɾt (Girt), salty
*ʒuiɾtín (Girt′-een), a little field.
*ɪaɾʒ,(ee′asG), a fish
ɪaɾʒaiɾe, (ee′asG-er-e) a fisherman
ɾalann (sol-aN), salt
*ɾeaʒal (shaG′-al), rye

§ 198. Atá coiɾce, eoɾna, aʒus ɾeaʒal inɾ an ɾʒiobóil. Níl ɾeaʒal aʒ ɾáɾ ar an bóṫ. Atá Conn tinn, níl ʒoile aiʒe anoiɾ. Níl coɾóin inɾ an ɾpaɾán anoiɾ. Níl bheac úɾ aʒ an ɪaɾʒ'aiɾe; atá bheac ʒuiɾt inɾ an ɾioɾa. Atá ɪaɾʒ móɾ aɾ an uɾlán. Cuiɾ an ɾeaʒal inɾ an ɾʒiobóil. Níl an ɾeaʒal ʒlaɾ; atá an coiɾce aʒus an eoɾna ʒlaɾ.

§ 199. The fisherman has a new boat. Fresh fish and salt fish. Do not put salt on the fish. I have not a pasture-field

(páirc). I have a little tillage-field (gairtín). There are a pound, a crown, and a shilling in the purse. There is a hen in the barley, and another hen in the rye. Nora has a young sheep, and a big heavy lamb. Niall has no appetite, he is not strong yet. Put salt on the road, there is grass growing on the road now. Put a fresh fish in the bag, and put the bag on the floor.

EXERCISE XXXII.

§ 200. g SLENDER.

In English words beginning with gl, gr, the g is always given the broad G sound. In Irish words commencing with gl, gn, gr, we must not forget to pronounce slender g properly. Thus :—

			Key-word
*gleann	is pron.	gil-aN'	or (glaN)
*greann	"	gir-aN'	" (graN)
*grinn	"	gir-in'	" (grin)
gné	"	gin-ae	" (gnae)
grian	"	gir-ee'-an	" (gree-an)

§ 201. EXAMPLES.

gleann, a glen, valley. greann, fun
grian, the sun. grinn, funny, pleasant.

§ 202. Atá an gleann glas. Grian agus solas. Atá an solas geal. Atá Niall agus Art as an doras, agus atá greann mór aca anois. Atá Art as dul go Cill-dara, agus fear grinn leis. Atá solas ins an teach.

---

* Munster, glouN, grouN, green.

§ 203. There is a green valley in Ireland. A strong sun; a hot day. There is fun in Ireland yet. A pleasant young fisherman. A fisherman got a crown on the ground.

EXERCISE XXXIII.

§ 204. SOUND OF ꞃ.

We have already said that ꞃ, when broad, is sounded like English s, and when slender, like sh. To this rule there are some exceptions.

When followed by the labials, b, m, p, or by ꞃ, ꞃ slender is pronounced like s in English.

ꞃmiᵹ (smi*g*), the chin
ꞃpeal (spal), a scythe
ꞃpéiꞃ (spa*e*r), the sky
ꞃꞃian (sree'-an), a bridle

§ 205. The same is true of ꞃ preceded by ꞃ
béal (bĕ̆l), the mouth
ꞃeoiꞃꞃe (shŏrshĕ), George
ꞃuiꞃꞃe (thir-se), weariness
ꞃealꞇ (rea*L*th), a star

§ 206. Cuiꞃ an ꞃpeal inꞃ an ꞃᵹioból. Aꞇá Seoiꞃꞃe aᵹ ꞇul ꞃíoꞃ ꞇo'n léana, aᵹuꞃ aꞇá ꞃpeal aiᵹe. Ná cuiꞃ ꞃꞃian aꞃ an aꞃal. Aꞇá ꞃéalꞇ móꞃ ᵹeal inꞃ an ꞃpéiꞃ.

§ 207. The scythe is sharp. The scythe is crooked. Put a bridle on the mare. Mouth, foot, chin, knee. There is not a star in the sky now. The sky is not bright

n is *sounded like* n *in* moon
N thick sound not in English
n is *sounded like* n *in* new
K " k " looking
k " k " liking

EXERCISE XXXIV.

§ 208. SOUNDS OF b, ʒ, m, p, BEFORE CERTAIN VOWEL SOUNDS.

Before the digraphs beginning with a broad vowel, and also before ao, the labials are followed by a w sound.

The digraphs in question are ae, ao, ai, oi, ui.

§ 209. EXAMPLES.

maol (mwael), bald.	fuil (fwil), blood.
maor (mwaer), a steward	fuinneóg (fwin′-ōg), a window
*faoileán (fweel′-aun) a seagull.	fuireóʒ (fwish′-ōg), a lark
baile (bwal′-ĕ), a town.	muilionn (mwil′-iN), a mill.
bainne (bwan′-ĕ), milk	

§ 210. PROPER NAMES.

Diarmuid (*dee′-ĕr-mwid′*), Dermot, now often translated by Jeremiah! Muire (Mwir′-ĕ), Mary (the Blessed Virgin); Máire (Maur′-ĕ), for ordinary Marys.

§ 211. Dia duit! Dia agus Muire duit—this is the ordinary salutation = God save you (*literally*, God to thee) God save you kindly (*literally*, God and Mary to thee). In some places one person says, Dia 'r Muire duit, and the other says, in answer, Dia 'r Muire duit, a' Pádraig (St. Patrick).

§ 212. Ag baile (eg bwal′-ĕ) is often used for "at home."

§ 213. Atá faoileán mór bán ar an aill. Atá coince agus eorna inr an muilionn. Atá coince ag Niall, agus fuair sé eorna ag an muilionn. Fuair Máire rséal ó'n

* Munster, fweel-aun′, fwin-ōg′, fwish-ōg′; in Ulster, faoileoʒ (fweel′-og) usually, fwin′-og, fwish′-og (often bhreoʒ = wish′-og)

Oileán Úr. Árán agus bainne. Tá cuir an bainne ar an urlár. Atá an baile mór. Níl Diarmuid ag baile, atá sé ag dul síos do'n léana. Fág an mála ag an muilionn. Atá fuil ar an urlár—fuair fear bár Atá an bainne úr, milis. Bó óg agus bainne milis.

§ 214. God save you, Una! God save you kindly, Nora. How are you? I am well. An eagle and a seagull are on the fort. There is a large eagle going up into the (ins an) sky. The horse is at the mill. There is no water at the mill. Dermot and Niall are in Ireland yet; Peter and Thomas are in America. Niall is not bald yet; he is young, and he is growing yet. The milk is fresh (and) warm. The milk is wholesome. An eagle found a young lark on the cliff. The white seagull is not in the land; he is on the water. Mary has a young white lamb

EXERCISE XXXV.

§ 215. OTHER EXAMPLES.

buile (bwil'-ĕ), madness, frenzy.
buille (bwil-ĕ), a blow.
faire (far'-ĕ), watching
fuinnseog (fwin'-shōg), an ash tree.
maide (mwad'-ĕ), a stick.
maidin (mwad'-in), morning.
muineál (mwin'-aul), the neck.
ól (ōl), *verb*, drink
spailpín (spwal'-peen), a rambling labourer.
treo, order, good condition

ar buile, frantic
ar maidin, in the morning, this morning
ag faire, watching.
i dtreo, in order, in working order

§ 216. Fuair Diarmuid buille trom ó Art, agus atá sé tinn fós. Atá an long

ag rud go tig eile, agus atá Peadar ag fairge, an an aill. Atá fuinneóg as fáil inr an áit. Atá an muilionn fean, agus níl fé i dteideo; níl an muilionn ag obair. Atá fpeal ag an fpailpin.

§ 217. God save you, Una; warm morning. How is Mary? She died this morning. You are not sick; drink the milk; the milk is fresh and wholesome. Head, foot, neck, heel, eye. Do not stay at the mill. There is a mill at Granard, and another mill at Kildare. There is a large town at Kildare; the town is old.

EXERCISE XXXVI.

§ 218. We have already pointed out (§ 176) that all the consonants, when slender, have a *y* sound after them. This *y* sound is particularly noticeable after the labials f, m, p, followed by eo, eoi; iu, iui.

beo (b-yŏ), alive, live.
beoir (b-yŏr), beer.
feoil (f-yōl), flesh, meat,
feoir (f-yŏr), the Nore.
fiu (f-yew), worthy.

§ 219. This *y* sound is, of course, but a rapid pronunciation of the e of eo, or i of iu. In Munster, also, in words like fionn (fewN), fair-haired; beann (bae-ouN', b-youN'); feall (fae-ouL', f-youL), we have an almost similar sound; and even in Connaught good speakers pronounce words like bean, woman, with a slight trace (bae-an') of the sound of e. Learners can, however, pronounce it (ban)

§ 220. Here we may introduce one of the words irregularly pronounced—beag, little. The g is, of course, broad, like g in begun, not like g in begin. In most parts of Ireland beag is pronounced (beG); in some places (b-yeG) or (b-yŭG).

§ 221. Fuil asur feoil. Atá an bpeac beo fós. Fuair mé iasg beo ar an cip. Laoi, Feoir, Siuir, Sionainn, Dónn. Atá an faoiteán as rud ó Éirinn go cip eile. Nil puipeos as a' bopar, atá puipeos ins an léana. Atá puinnpeos as fár as an tobar. Atá an capall as an tobar, as ó' an uirge. Nil Nóra mór fós, atá pí beag.

§ 222. There is a live trout in the well. Dermot has not a field; he has a cow; she is old, and she has not milk. An eagle found a little bird on the cliff. The seagull is not alive. Dermot O'Connell has a pretty little boat. The little boat is on the Lee. The Lee is in Ireland. Do not drink (ná h-ól) water; drink the milk. Niall and Dermot are drinking (ag ól) water at the well.

EXERCISE XXXVII.

§ 223. THE SOFTENED OR "ASPIRATED" SOUNDS OF THE CONSONANTS.

We have now spoken of the sounds of the vowels in Irish, and of their peculiar sounds in the Munster and Ulster dialects; we have also spoken of the sounds of the various groups of vowels. We have treated of the broad and slender sounds of consonants, and we have now to speak of the softened, or, as they are generally termed, "aspirated," sounds of many consonants. We have examples of this softening down of consonantal sounds in other languages. Thus, from the Latin word *deliberare* are derived the French *delivrer*, and the English word *deliver*, where the *b* of the Latin is softened to *v*. Again, the Irish words bpaċaip and leaċaip correspond to the English *brother*, *leather*, but the ċ is softened in sound (this is denoted by the mark above it, ċ), and the words are pronounced brau'-hĕr, lah-ăr.

§ 224. This softening of consonant sounds is usually allied ASPIRATION

Aspiration in Irish, therefore, affects consonants only.

§ 225. In studying "aspiration" we have to ascertain (1) how the aspiration of a consonant is marked; (2) the effect of aspiration upon the sound of each consonant; (3) when aspiration takes place.

§ 226. Aspiration is MARKED usually by placing a dot over the consonant aspirated, thus: ḃ, ċ, ḋ, ḟ, ġ, ṁ, ṗ, ṙ, ṫ.. The aspiration of ṫ, ṙ, ṅ is not usually marked, and learners may neglect it in the beginning.

§ 227. Aspiration is sometimes indicated by placing a h after the consonant to be aspirated; as, bh, ch, dh, etc.

§ 228. We have now to see what are the SOUNDS of the aspirated consonants.

§ 229. SOUNDS OF l, n, r, ASPIRATED.

The aspirated sounds of l and n are almost like the sounds of the English l, n. The aspirated sound of r is almost the same as that of r slender. As these sounds are not very important, they may be passed over lightly.

§ 230. SOUNDS OF c AND r ASPIRATED.

Aspirated c (*i.e.*, ċ or ch) is pronounced like h.

Aspirated r (*i.e.*, ṙ or rh) is pronounced like h.

§ 231. **Words.**

Cathal (koh'-al), Cathal, Charles.	§ Baile an Átha (bwal'-ă ăn ah'-ă), Ballina.
§ Ó Cathail (ō koh'-al), O Cahill.	§ Baile Átha Cliath (bwal'-ă ah'-ă klee'-ah), Dublin.
† cathaoir (koh'-eer), a chair.	§ go brách (gŭ brauh), for ever.
bóthar (bŏ'-har), a road	leathan (lah'-ăn), wide, broad.
† bóithrín (bōh'-reen), a little road.	mar (mor), as, since.

† Munster, ko-heer', bōh-reen'.
§ Literally, grandson of Cathal, town of the ford, town of the ford of hurdles, until judgment.

§ 232. Note.—Cathal is an old Celtic name, but in modern times it has often been translated into Charles. Compare Diarmuid and Jeremiah in § 210.

We will now generally use bóthar instead of pór. Bóthar, however, is a pure Irish word and is found in Irish manuscripts written before the English came to Ireland. [In common usage bóthar is the poetic, bóthar the colloquial word. Compare oír and beirt = two people, and the usage of dale (dell) and valley in English.]

In many places Baile Átha Cliath is shortened to B'l'á' Cliath (blah klee'-ah).

§ 233. Atá bóthar cam go Baile Átha Cliath. Fág fuil ag an túirne, agus cuir cathaoir ag an teine. Atá Diarmuid Ó Cathail in Éirinn anoir, nil sé ag dul go tír eile. Nil an bóthar glan. Atá an bóthó leathan, láidir.

§ 234. Do not leave a chair at the door; the day is cold and soft. I am not going to Ballina; I am going to Dublin, and Cahal O'Neill is going with me; we are not going yet, as (mar) the weather is cold. The road is dry; the *boreen* is not dry. A soft crooked *boreen*. The road is not broad.

EXERCISE XXXVIII.

§ 235. ḟ IS SOUNDED LIKE H.

The possessive adjectives mo (mŭ), my; do (dhu), thy; a (a), his, cause aspiration. Mo is pronounced like *mu* in *must*, do like *thu* in *thus*, a like *a* in *along*.

§ 236. EXAMPLES.

mo tiṁ	(mŭ heer),	my country
" tobar	(" hŭb'-ăr),	" well
" túrne	(" hoor'-nĕ),	" spinning-wheel
" teine	(" hen'-ĕ),	" fire
do ṡolus	(dhŭ hŭl'-as),	thy light
" ṡláinte	(" hLaun'-tĕ),	" health
" ṡúil	(" hool),	" eye
" ṡál	(" haul),	" heel
" ṡúrte	(" hoosh'-tĕ),	" flail
" seamróg	(" ham'-rōg),	" shamrock

§ 237. Atá mo láiṁ óg. Níl do ṡeanṁóg glar anoir. Ná fág do tiṁ. Ná cuiṁ do ṡál ar an ṡcól. Atá uirge in mo tobar. Ná cuiṁ ṡó móna ar mo teine. Níl mo ṡúrte inr an ṡgioból. Ṡuaiṁ mé do ṡúrte inr an eoiṁa anoir. A Nóra, ná fág do tiṁ.

§ 238. Leave my light. Do not stand in my light. I am not in your (*say* thy) light; Cahal is in your light. The fire is hot now. My fire is not hot. My eye is blind. Never leave your country. My ship is going to Ballina. Put my spinning wheel at the well. Do not put my bridle on the mare, my bridle is broken.

EXERCISE XXXIX.

§ 239. S is never aspirated except at the beginning of a word, and even then, when followed by c, g, b, m, p, it is not aspirated

because ṙ, *i.e.*, *h*, could not be pronounced before these consonants :—

Thus: mo rgeal, mo rgioból, mo rgian.

§ 240. Táinig (thaun'-ig), *came, did come*, is now usually spelled táinig (haunig); as Táinig Seamár go Baile Áta Cliat, James came to Dublin, ní táinig ré fós, he did not come yet.

§ 241. Tug (thug); *gave, did give*, is now usually spelled tug (hug); as, tug Cathal rgian do Niall, Cahal gave a knife to Niall; ní tug ré capall do Niall, he did not give a horse to Niall.

§ 242

Ó Tuathail (ō thoo'-ăh-il, ō thooh'-il) O'Toole.

rlat (lioh), a prince.

mait (moh), good.

In words of one syllable the ending -aiġ is pronounced a-ig (o-eeh) in Connaught and Ulster; as, maiġ (mo-eeh), rlaiġ (lio eeh).

§ 243. Atá Cathal in Éirinn anoir. Ní ré in Éirinn fós, ní táinig re fós. Tá rlat in Éirinn anoir. Tug mé rgilling do Nóra, agus atá rgilling eile ag Nóra. Atá coince maiġ inr an rgioból ag Art Ó Tuathail. Tá tug an peaic polar mór do'n tig. Tá rian agam anoir; ruair Cathal capall agus rian uaim.

§ 244. My knife is not sharp. My story is long. There is barley in my (in mo) barn now. There is a good prince in the country. The prince is going to Dublin. Art O'Toole

gave a blow to Niall O'Neill. The young prince did not come yet to Erin, he is in the other country yet.

EXERCISE XL.

§ 245. p ASPIRATED (*i.e.*, ṗ or ph) PRONOUNCED LIKE F.

§ 246. EXAMPLES.

mo póca	(mŭ fōk'-ă)	my pocket
" píopa	(" feep'-a)	" pipe
" páirc	(fau-irk)	" field

§ 247. The particle a (ă) used before the nominative of address, causes aspiration, as

a Peadair	(ă fadh'-ir)	o Peter!
a Póil	(ă fōl)	o Paul!
a Pádraig	(ă faudh'-rig)	o Patrick!
a Séamuir	(ă haem'-ish)	o James!

Notice how the names Peadar, Pól, Séamus, are spelled differently, Peadair, Póil, Séamuis, when the nominative of address is used.

síos (hees), below, down
suas (hoo'-ăs), above, up
tobac (thŭb-ok'), tobacco.

§ 248. Notice the difference between síos, downwards, and síos, below; suas, upwards, suas, above.

§ 249. Dia duit, a Peadair! Dia agus Muire duit, a Séamuis. Cionnus atá tú? Tá fág do pipa ar an stól, cuir do pipa in do póca. Cuir an stillins in do póca. Atá Conn ós, agus atá pipa agus tobac aige. Nil páirc ag Pádraig. Atá tobaj in mo páirc, agus atá uisge suas inr an tobar. Ni táinig an capall do'n tobar sár. Atá Conn síos ag an páile.

§ 250. There is a big hole in my pocket.

Do not put my pipe in your pocket. Niall has a pipe, he has not tobacco. Conn has tobacco, he has not a pipe. Do not put tobacco in your pipe yet, your pipe is not clean. My pocket is full. James, you have a horse and a mare. Peter has a pasture field. My pasture field is green; your field is dear. Put your mare into my pasture field, there is no water in your well. Peter gave a pound to Niall. The horse is up at the well.

EXERCISE XLI.

ELISION OF VOWELS.

§ 251. When mo, my, or do, thy, is followed by a noun beginning with a vowel, the o of mo or do is omitted, as

m'ásal (mos'-ál), my ass.
m'uan (moo'án), my lamb
d'imirc, thy play.
m'urlár (mur'-Laur), my floor.
d'ordóg, thy thumb.
d'áit (dhauf), thy place.
tráithnín (thraw'-neen), *thranneen*, or blade of grass
ceart, right.

§ 252. In the spoken language this d' for do is often changed to t before vowels or f, as d'anam (dhon'-ám), thy soul, often t'anam (thon'-ám), or even t'anam (hon'-ám).

§ 253. An bit (er bih, er beeh) in life, at all, *usually with the negative*: as níl duine an bit as an doras, there is not a person at all (any person, there is no one) at the door.

§ 254. Níl olann ar bit ar m'uan fós. Níl, atá d'uan ós. Fan m d'áit, ná fág d'áit. Ná cuir d'ordóg mar an sm, níl

d'imirt (dim'-irt) ceapt. Ní tuig cá as t-ór do Niall. Atá an blann tsom. Níl sgann ar bit ag fár ag an tobar. Níl fion ar bit agam, atá uirge go leor agam. Atá arán agam, níl im ar bit ar an arán. Atá an bótar glan, leatan: níl tráitnín ag fár ar an nóo anoir.

§ 225. I am not going to Dublin, you are going to Dublin in my place, Patrick. My bread is fresh (and) wholesome: your bread is dry. Your butter is not sweet. Your little lamb did not come to the door yet. My wool is cheap. There is no butter at all on my bread. Do not put any salt in the bread. Fresh butter, salt butter.

EXERCISE XLII.

§ 256. f aspirated (*i.e.*, ḟ or fh) is silent.

§ 257. Thus fuil is pronounced (il). The word which until now we have spelled níl am not, art not, is not, are not, is really the shortened form of ní fuil (*nee il*), and this is the form we shall use henceforth.

§ 258. fuair, got, found; fuair mé capall, I got a horse.

Ní fuair (*nee oo'ir*), did not get, ní fuair mé rgilling, I did not get a shilling.

So also ní faca (*nee ok'ă*) did not see, as ní faca Séamur Peadar, James did not see Peter. In Munster, the forms feaca, feaca (faK'-ă, aK'-ă) are used.

§ 259. Ní fuil rgilling ag Peadar, ní fuair ré rgilling ó Niall. Ní faca an

capall an tobar; ni facca finn an capall ag dul suar do'n tobar. Ni fuil Diarmuid ag obair inr an léana, agur ni facca mé Art inr an póc. Ni'l péalt ar bit inr an rpéir anoir. Ni fuil mo piopa in mo pocca, acá mo piopa agac, a Séamuir. Ni facca mé do piopa.

§ 260. I did not see a ship or a boat on the water. Niall did not see the seagull in the sky. Cathal is not on the island—Dermot did not see Cathal on the island. I did not see the man working. I got a shilling from Art, I did not get a pound from Art, I got a pound from Niall, and the pound and the shilling are in my pocket now. Nora is not below at the well: she is above on the cliff

INDEX.

The number after each word refers to the section (§) in which the word, with its pronunciation and meaning, is first given. For facility of reference the words are grouped into (1) prepositions and pronouns; (2) proper names; (3) family names; (4) adjectives; (5) verbs; (6) nouns; (7) adverbs, conjunctions, particles, &c.; (8) the verb *to be*.

I. Prepositions and Pronouns.

ag, at, 35
ag, *often pronounced* a', 61
aig, *for* ag, 61
aig, to, towards, 62
agam, at me, 181
agat, at thee, you, 181
aige, at him, 181
aici, at her, 181
againn, at us, 181
acu, at them, 181
ag, *with verbal nouns*, 61
air, on, upon, 39
cum, to, towards, 62
cuig, to, towards, 62
d' *for* do
do, thy, your
do, to, 62
do'n, to the, 62
duit, to thee, for thee
go, to (a place), 114
(*prefixes* h *to vowels*)
go dtí, 62
idir, between, 146
in, in, 115
inr, an, in the, 126
le, with, 113
(*prefixes* h *to vowels*).
liom, with me, 151
leat, with thee, 133
leis, with him, 133
m' *for* mo
mo, my
mé, I, me, 28
ó, from, 62
ó'n, from the, 62
sé, he, 35
sí, she, 35
sinn, we, 87
siad, they, 92
t *or* t' *for* do
tú, thou, you, 21, 30
uaim, from me

II. Proper Names.

Art, Art, Arthur, 21
Ameirice, America, 147
Baile an Átha, Ballina, 231
Baile Átha Cliath, Dublin, 231
Bóinn, Boyne, 166
Briain, Brian, Bernard, 166
Cathal, Cahal, Charles, 231
Cill-dara, Kildare, 84
Conn, Con, Cornelius, 52
Diarmuid, Dermot, 210
Doire, Derry, 133
Éirinn, Erin, Ireland, 111
Eoin, John, 161
Feoir, the Nore
Flann, Flann, 112
Gráinne, Grainne, 56
Lee, Lee, 166

Máiṙe, Mary, 146
Muiṙe, Mary, 210
Niall, Niall, 92
Nóṙa, Nora, 85
Oileán úṙ, New Island (America), 147
Peadaṙ, Peter, 133
Pól, Paul
Roṙ-Comáin, Roscommon, 166.
Seon, John
Seoinín, little John, 161
Seoiṙṙe, George, 205
Séamuṙ, James, 121
Sionainn, Shannon, 166
Siuiṙ, Suir, 166
Tiobṙuid árann, Tipperary, 166
Tomáṙ, Thomas, 71
Tuaim, Tuam, 166
Uilliam, William, 146
Úna, Una, Winifred, 1

III. Family Names.

Macéoin, MacKeon, Johnson
O h-Aṙtagáin, O'Hartigan 112
O Briain, O'Brian, 166
O Cahail, O'Cahill, 231
O Conaill, O'Connell,
O Cuinn, O'Quinn, 177
O Flannagáin, OFlanagan 112
O Floinn, O'Flynn
O Néill, O'Neill, 166
O Riain, O'Ryan, 166
O Tuathail, O'Toole, 242

IV. Adjectives.

álainn, beautiful, 138
aoṙta, aged. 127
aṙd, high, 121
bán, white, white-haired, 52
beag, little, 220
beo, alive, living, 218
binn, sweet of sound, 78, 80
bog, soft, 35
cam, crooked, 84
ciuin, calm, quiet, 161
cṙíona, prudent, 189
dall, blind, 78, 80
daoṙ, dear, 127
deaṙ, pretty, 138
donn, brown, brown-haired, 78, 80
eile, other, 138
fada, long, tall, 35
fial, generous, 92
fionn, fair, fair-haired, 157
fíoṙ, true, 189
fiu, worth, worthy, 218
foillán, sound, healthy, wholesome, 108
fuaṙ, cold, 92
gann, scarce, 84
geal, bright, 133
geaṙ, sharp, 138
glan, clean, 29
glaṙ, green, 21
gṙinn, funny, pleasant, 201.
guiṙe, salty, 197
lag, weak, 56
lán, full, 52
láidiṙ, strong, 108
leatan, wide, 231
lom, bare, 177
maiṫ, good, 242
mall, slow, 78, 80
maol, bald, 209
milíṙ, sweet, 52
minic, often, 50
móṙ, great, big, large, &c.
óg, young, 21
olc, bad, 50
ṙaoṙ, cheap, 127
ṙean, old, 133
ṙlán, well, healthy, 52
taiṙ, soft, damp, 157
te, hot, warm, 35
tinn, sick, 84

tirim, dry, 33
trom, heavy, 78, 80
uile, all, whole, 138
úr, fresh, new, 21

V. Verbs.

brip, break, 56
bpiste, broken, 111
caill, lose, 177
caillte, lost, 177
caoin, lament, 177
creid, believe, 189
cuir, put, place, send, 177
díol, sell, 121
dúnte, close, shut, 142
dul, going, 62
dún, close, shut, 29
dúnta, closed, shut, 56
faca, saw, 258
fág, leave, 35
fan, wait, stay, 52
fosgail, open, 142
gnaigh, found, got, 161
gnaigh bás, died, 166
glac, take, 184
lean, follow, 133
lion, fill, 121
mill, destroy, 78, 80
mol, praise, 56
ól, drink, 215
seas, stand, 133
téimig, came, 240
tar, come, 152
tóg, lift, raise, 96
tug, gave, 240

VI. Nouns.

aer, the air, 127
aill, cliff, 157
aimsir, weather, 137
áit, place, 108
am, time, 78, 80
aol, lime, 127
arán, bread, 71
árdán, a height, hill, 67
ba, cow, 21
baile, wall, 52
bád, boat, 39
baile, town, 209
baile, at home, 211
bainne, milk, 209
bean, woman, 133
beoir, beer, 218
béal, mouth, 205
blas, taste, 50
bó, cow, 21
bos, palm of hand, 21
bóthar, road, 231
bóithrín, little road, 231
bradán, salmon, 70
bráth, judgment; go bráth, for ever, 231
breac, trout, 184
bróg, shoe, 35
buile, madness, 213
buille, a blow, 215
cáibín, caubeen, 108
cailín, girl, 177
cáise, cheese, 111
caisleán, castle, 171
caora, sheep, 177
capall, horse, 52
carbad, coach, 157
carraig, rock, 142
carán, path, 70
carún, hammer, 96
cathaoir, a chair, 231
ceann, head, 157
ceapc, hen, 184
ceart, right, 251
ceol, music, 96
céad, a hundred, 121
céad míle fáilte, 120
ciall, sense, 189
cillín, little church, 70
cinn, 78
coill, wood, 177
coir, crime, 177
coirce, oats, 177
cóiste, coach, 157
corón, a crown, 189

cor, foot, 21
cóca, coat, 39
crann, tree, 78, 80
crann, mast of ship, 96
cré, clay, 189
crior, belt, 189
crúiscín, a pitcher, 108
cú, greyhound, 21
cuan, harbour, 92
cuisle, vein, 177
dán, poem, 87
Dia, God, 92
Dia duit, God save you! 162
Dia linn, God bless us! 162
dorar, door, 29
draoitín, a wren, 161
driseog, brier, 96
duine, a person, 143
dún, fort, 35
dorna, barley, 96
éan, bird, 127
fáilte, welcome, 108
faire, watching, 215
fál, hedge, 29
falla, wall, 152
faoiteán, seagull
fás, growing, 62
fear, man, 133
feoil, flesh, meat, 218
féar, grass, 121
fíon, wine, 121
fios, knowledge, 151
flaith, prince, 242
fód, sod, 108
fonn, air of song, 84
fuil, blood, 209
fuinneog, window, 209
fuinseog, ash tree, 215
fuiseog, lark, 215
glas, a lock, 39
gleann, glen, valley, 201
glún, knee, 21
goile, appetite, 197
gort, field, 21
greann, fun, 201
grian, sun, 201
guirtín, a little field, 199
gual, coal, 92
iasg, fish, 197
iasgaire, fisherman, 197
im, butter, 78, 80
imirt, playing, 61
inneoin, anvil, 55
iolar, an eagle, 152
iomaire, a ridge, 152
iomarca, too much, 152
lá, day, 52
láir, mare, 111
leor, enough, 96
léana, meadow, 121
linn, a pool, 84
lion, flax, 121
lios, a fort, 152, 153
litir, a letter, 161
long, ship, 87
mac, son, 184
mac ui—Mr., 166
maide, stick, 215
maidin, morning, 215
mála, a bag, 39
maor, a steward, 209
míle, a thousand, 101
moill, delay, 157
móin, turf, 108
móran, much, many, 74
muc, pig, 184
muileann, mill, 209
muineál, neck, 215
obair, work, 142
oileán, island, 146
olann, wool, 62
ór, gold, 87
ordóg, thumb, 74
páirc, a pasture field, 189
páiste, child, 108
píopa, pipe
póca, pocket
poll, a hole, pool, 78, 84
punt, pound, 184
réalt, a star, 20

póṁ, a road, 85
ṡac, sack, 184
ṡáile, salt water, sea, 111
ṡál, heel, 21
ṡalann, salt, 197
ṡeagal, rye, 197
ṡeamróg, shamrock, 133
ṡeaṁc, love, 184
ṡeaṡ, seat, bench, 177
ṡeol, sail, 96
ṡgéal, news, story, 127
ṡgian, knife, 92
ṡgilling, shilling, 137
ṡgiobóil, barn, 146
ṡioc, frost, 152
ṡíoda, silk, 121
ṡiopa, shop, 152, 153
ṡlán leaṫ, good-bye, 137
ṡláinṫe, health, 108
ṡmig, chin, 204
ṡolaṡ, light, 52
ṡpailpín, labourer, 215
ṡpaṁán, purse, 184
ṡpeal, scythe, 204
ṡpéir, sky, 204
ṡṫáid, street, 111
ṡṫian, bridle, 204
ṡṫón, nose, 21
ṡtól, a stool, 35
ṡúil, eye, 111
ṡuim, heed, 157
ṡúiṫe, flail, 111
ṫeine, fire, 138
ṫír, land, country, 35
ṫobac, tobacco, 71
ṫobaṁ, well, 29
ṫreo, order, 216
ṫúiṁne, spinning-wheel, 111.
ṫuiṁṫe, weariness, 205
uan, lamb, 92
uiṡge, water, 138
uṁláṁ, floor, 70

VII. Adverbs, Conjunctions, Particles.

a, *used when addressing a person*, 163
aguṡ, and, 21
aguṡ, *when omitted*, 41
anoiṡ, now, 148
anonn, over, 79
biṫ : aṁ biṫ, at all, 253
cionnuṡ, how, 189
fóṡ, yet, still, 35
go leoṡ, enough, 97
maṡ, as, since, 231
má, not, 52
ná, nor, 139
ná bac leiṡ, 137
ní, not
nó, or, 83
síoṡ, down, downwards, 121
ṡuaṡ, up, upwards, 92
ṫíoṡ, below, 247
ṫuaṡ, above, 247

VIII. The Verb "to be."

aṫá, am, art, is, are, 25
aṫá, there is, there are, 39
aṫá . . . aṡ, have, 180
aṫá . . . aṁ, wear (a garment), 40
bí, be, 86
ní ṡuil, 59
níl, am not, is not, etc., 59, 62.
'ṫá, *see* aṫá
'ṫaoi = aṫá sé, 199

FALCONER, PRINTER,

DUBLIN.

GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES.

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH

GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,

Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.

PART II.

EIGHTEENTH EDITION.

TWO HUNDRED AND TWENTY-ONE THOUSAND.

DUBLIN :
THE GAELIC LEAGUE,
14 PARNELL SQUARE.

1936.

"Do ċum glóire Dé, agus onóra na h-Éireann."

MICHAEL O'CLEARY.

PREFACE.

THE rapid sale of Part I. of these lessons is another proof of the fact that there are thousands of Irish people who are not ashamed of their native language, and who do not confine themselves to useless laments over its neglected state, but are prepared to *do* something to encourage its study and use. Even at present the number of real students of Gaelic is ten times what it was only two years ago, and a continued increase for another short time would make it possible to publish, without pecuniary loss, useful and attractive Irish books, and, by degrees, the best of the old Gaelic literature.

To those who have brought the lessons to the notice of their friends, I return my best thanks. A great deal could be done if National teachers, managers of schools, journalists, and others of local influence, were made aware how easy it is now to acquire a good knowledge of the language. At present people have to be induced to learn, and pressed very hard to teach, the language whose decay they profess to deplore. Even under the present rules of the National Schools, teachers can do a great deal for the language, with very little trouble to themselves and with substantial pecuniary rewards.

During the past year several classes, both large and small, have been organized in various parts of Ireland, and in America the Gaelic Societies have set to work with renewed energy in many of the chief cities.

I cannot omit mention of an event of such importance to the Irish language as the establishment this year of a Celtic chair in the Catholic University of Washington, and its endowment by the generosity of the Ancient Order of Hibernians.

I am particularly indebted to my friends, Mr. James Cogan and Mr. John MacNeill, of the Gaelic League, for their kindness in correcting the proofs and drawing up the index of these lessons during my absence in America.

Notes and Queries regarding the lessons should be sent to the *Gaelic Journal*, published by the Gaelic League, College Green, Dublin.

EUGENE O'GROWNEY.

San Francisco, California, U.S.A.

***Lá na féile Brighde*, 1895.**

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

PHONETIC KEY.

I.—THE VOWELS.

In the Key-words, the letters:		*Are to be sounded like*	*In the English, words*
1.	aa	a	half ; calf
2.	ae	ae	gaelic
3.	ee	ee	feel ; see
4.	au	au	naught ; taught
5.	ŏ	o	note ; coke
6.	oo	oo (long)	tool ; room
7.	a	a	bat ; that
8.	e	e	let ; bell
9.	i	i	hit ; fill
10.	o	o	knot ; clock
11.	ŭ	u	up ; us
12.	u	oo (short)	hood ; took (same sound as u in full)

It is useful to note that the sound (No. 6) of *oo* in *poor* is the same as the sound of *u* in rule; while the sound (No. 11) of *u* in *up, us*, is the same as that of *o* in *son, done*. It will be noticed that the same numbers are attached to the same sounds in both tables.

II.—THE OBSCURE VOWEL-SOUND. THE SYMBOLS ă and ĕ.

There is in Irish, as in English, a vowel-sound usually termed "obscure." In the word "tolerable

the *a* is pronounced so indistinctly that from the mere pronunciation one could not tell what is the vowel in the syllable. The symbols ă and ĕ will be used to denote this obscure vowel-sound. The use of two symbols for the obscure vowel-sound will be found to have advantages. The student should, therefore, remember that the symbols ă and ĕ represent one obscure vowel-sound, and are *not* to be sounded as "a" and "e" in the table of vowels above. Thus, when the Irish for "a well," TOBAR is said to be pronounced "thŭbăr," the last syllable is *not* to be pronounced "ar," but the word is to be sounded as any of the words, "thubbar, thubber, thubbur," would be in English.

III.—THE DIPTHONGS.

In the Key-words, the letters	*Are to be sounded like*	*In the English words*
ei	ei	height
ou	ou	mouth
oi	oi	boil
ew	ew	few

IV.—THE CONSONANTS.

The consonants used in representing the pronunciation of Irish words will be sounded thus :—

b, f, m, p, v, w, y, *as in English.*

h, *as in English, except in* dh, th, CH, sh.

k, l, n, r, *as in English.* But additional signs are needed, as explained below.

g, *as in English*, go, give, *never soft as in* gin.

ng, *as in English*, song, sing, *never soft as in* singe.

dh	*like*	th	*in*	thy
d	,,	*d*	,,	*d*uty
th	,,	th	,,	*th*igh
t	,,	*t*	,,	*t*une
r	,,	*r*	,,	run

r		(no sound exactly similar in English : see note).		
s	*like*	s	*in*	so, alas
sh	,,	sh	,,	shall, lash
l		l		look, lamb
L		thick sound not in English		
l		l		valiant
n		n		noon
N		thick sound not in English		
n		n		new
NG		ng *in* long-er		
k		k		liking (See Note)
K		k		looking (See Note)
g		g		begin (See Note)
G		g		begun (See Note)
CH		gh		O'Loughlin
y		guttural sound not in English		

W { *is in Connaught like* w
{ ,, *Munster* ,, v

V { *is in Connaught like* v
{ silent in *Munster*

The above table is explained in the course of the lessons ; but we may here note that s is never pronounced like z, and that beginners may pronounce NG *y*, *r*, like N, G and r.

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH

PART II.

——:o:——

EXERCISE XLIII.

§ 261. f AFTER VOWELS.

When f follows mo, do, the o is omitted as,

m'fear (maer), my grass ;
m'fion (meen), my wine ;
m'fear (mar), my man, husband ;
m'fuil (mwil), my blood ;
m'feoil (m-yōl), my flesh ;
d'fuinneóg (dhi*n*-ōg), thy window.

§ 262. fear and bean, besides meaning "man" and "woman," are used for "husband" and "wife."

§ 263. Instead of leuna (*l*aen'ă), meadow, the word móinfeur (mō*n*'aer), literally bog-grass, is often used.

§ 264. Atá an feur tirim ins an sgiobóil, atá m'feur úr ins an móinfeur fós. Ní táinig m'fear ó'n Oileán Úr fós. Tug mé an fion do Niall, agus tug m'fear an speal do'n duine eile. Ní fuil an fion ins an siopa. Ní faca mé d'fion (*d*een) in áit ar bit. Atá do súiste síos ins an sgiobóil.

§ 265. Nora, your husband is not in the meadow now, he and my husband are at the well, drinking water. My husband has a big, young horse ; he got the horse in the

meadow. The man came to the meadow, he did not find any person (duine ar bith) in the meadow. I did not see your husband. I did not see your husband anywhere. I did not see your scythe up in the meadow.

EXERCISE XLIV.

§ 266. ASPIRATED SOUNDS OF b AND m.

The aspirated sounds of b and m are practically the same.

§ 267. b and m aspirated (*i.e.*, b or bh, ṁ or mh) are pronounced as follows :—

When SLENDER (that is, next e or i) they are pronounced like v.

When FINAL (at the end of a word) they are also pronounced like v.

In other cases they are pronounced like w.

Examples and notes on local peculiarities will now be given.

§ 268. WORDS.

*agaibh (og'-āv), at ye	Gaillimh (Gal'-iv), Galway	
libh (liv), with ye	bí (vee),	} was, were
sibh (shiv), you, ye	raibh (rev),	
linn (lin), with us		

§ 269. Bí is the past tense of atá; as, atá sé óg, he *is* young; bí sé óg, he *was* young.

§ 270. Raibh (rev), was, were. Note (1) that raibh is pronounced irregularly, not (rav), see § 132, but (rev). The reason is that it was formerly spelled roibh, which would be pronounced (rev). (2) Raibh is

* *Munster*, og-iv'.

never used except after such particles as ní, not, as, ní raiḃ an báḋ ar an uisge, the boat was not on the water; or an, used in asking questions, as, an raiḃ an capall ag an ḋoras? was the horse at the door?

§ 271. In answering questions in Irish no words like "yes" and "no," are used; as,

An raiḃ Nóra ag an ṫobar? Ḃí.

Was Nora at the well? (She) was, *ie.*, Yes.

An raiḃ Caṫal ag ḋul go Gaillimh? Ní raiḃ.

Was Cahal going to Galway? (He) was not; *i.e.*, No.

§ 272. OTHER EXAMPLES.

A ḃean (ă van), his wife; a ḃreac (ă vrak), his trout; a ṁic (ă vik), o son!

§ 273. Ná fág ḋo ḃreac ag an ḋoras. An raiḃ Caṫal liḃ ag ḋul go Gaillimh? Ḃí, agus fuair sé capall ar an róḋ, agus ṫáinig sé go Gaillimh linn (with us). Ḃí ár gcinn, agus fuair sé bás. An raiḃ capall agaiḃ? Ní raiḃ, ḃí bó agus asal againn. Aṫá fuinneóg leaṫan ar an ḋún.

§ 274. We are not going down to Galway, ye are going up to Granard. We have a horse, ye have a coach. Had ye a scythe in the meadow? Was the horse working in the meadow? Dermot was not working with us down in the meadow. Had Nora

a lamb? No, she had a sheep. Had Art a horse? Yes, and he had a coach. My window was clean, thy window was not clean. There was no window at all in the fort.

EXERCISE XLV.

§ 275. In Munster b and m at the end of the first syllable of words, are sometimes silent. The previous vowel is then legthened to make compensation.

		Munster.
deimin	(*dev'*-in)	(*dei-in*)
deimeas	(*dev'*-ăs)	(*dei'*-ăs)
Suibne	(siv'-*nĕ*)	(see'-*nĕ*)
cuibe	(Kiv'-ĕ)	(Kee'-ĕ)
cuimne	(Kiv'-*nĕ*)	(Keen'-ĕ)
duibe	(dhiv'-ĕ)	(dhee'-ĕ)
Eiblin	(ev'-leen)	(ei'-leen)

This silencing of b and m takes place (1) when these letters are between vowel sounds, or (2) when preceded by a vowel sound and followed by l, r, n, s.

These peculiarites should not be imitated by beginners.

§ 276.

go deimin, indeed	Mac Suibne (mok siv'-*ne*), MacSweeney
deimeas, a shears	
Eiblin, Eveleen, Eileen, Ellen	cuimne, memory

§ 277. Ni fuil cuimne ar bith agam, fuair mé buille mór trom ó Niall. Bí an t-lann ar m'uan óg, agus fuair mé deimeas ó Art; anois ní fuil an t-lann ar an uan. An raib Conn Mac Suibne lib? Ni raib; bí sé le Cathal. Ni fuil an deimeas agam, tug mé an deimeas do Niall. An raib Conn tinn? Bí, go deimin, agus fuair sé bás. Atá Eiblin óg fós. Atá, go deimin, agus atá ciall aici, agus ni fuil Máire óg, agus ni fuil ciall aici.

§ 278. I did not see Art MacSweeney on

the island. He was not on the island, he was above on the cliff. I did not see the seagull on the water. Young Art has no memory yet. Con got a heavy blow from Niall, and he had no memory at all. The day is dry. Yes, indeed. Come with us.

EXERCISE XLVI.

§ 279. At the end of words, ḃ and ṁ are sounded like v.

cíos (kees), rent	*folláṁ (fuL'-ăv), empty
cliaḃ (*k*lee'-ăv), a basket, *cleeve*	láṁ (Lauv), the hand
	*naoṁ (Naev), a saint
duḃ (dhuv), black, black-haired	talaṁ (thol'-ăv), land, soil

§ 280. In Ulster ḃ and ṁ broad, at the end of words, are usually pronounced w ; thus, the well-known sentence—

d'ith dhaṁ duḃ uḃ aṁ ar neaṁ
(*d*eeh dhov dhuv uv ov œr *n*av)
is (*d*eeh dhou dhoo oo ou er *n*ou) in Ulster.

This was the sentence quoted by an anti-Irish Irish man to prove that no one should learn the language, full of such strange sounds. The sentence was specially constructed for the purpose. It means, "a black ox ate a raw egg in heaven!"

§ 281. Tá cuir do láṁ in mo póca, atá mo póca follaṁ anois. Tí an naoṁ ar an oileán, agus táinig an long do'n áit, agus ní faca an naoṁ an long. Atá an talaṁ daor. Ní raiḃ cíos ar biṫ ar an talaṁ Cuir an cliaḃ ar an asal.

§ 282. Put your hand in your pocket. My hand is small. There is a heavy rent on the place, and the land is not good.

---

* *Connaught*, foL'-ăv, Neev.

Con is not fair-haired, he is black-haired. The bag is not full, the bag is empty. Do not leave the basket of turf at the door.

EXERCISE XLVII.

§ 283. SOUNDS OF ḃ AND ṁ CONTINUED.

As we have seen, ḃ and ṁ at the end of words are sounded as v, as lámh (Lauv), the hand; naomh (Naev), a saint. When a termination is added to such words the v sound remains, as lámha (Lauv′ă), hands; naomhta (Naev′-hă), sanctified.

§ 284. But, as a rule, ḃ and ṁ broad, anywhere except at the end of words, are sounded like w.

§ 285. This w sound unites with the previous vowel sound ; thus, aḃ, aṁ are sounded like (ou) in our phonetic key ; oḃ, oṁ, like (ō); uḃ, uṁ are like (oo); eaḃ, eaṁ, like (ou).

aḃ, aṁ in Ulster=ō, in parts of Munster=oo.

§ 286.

abainn (ou′-*in*), a river
cabair (kou′-ir), help
Dómhnall (dhōn′-ăL), Donal, Daniel
gabha (gou′-ă), a blacksmith
gabhar (gou′-ăr), a goat
leabhar (*l*ou′-ăr), a book
siubhal (shoo′-ăl), walking
ubhall (oo′-ăL), an apple

Rómhat (rō-ăth), before thee, *used in* ceud míle fáilte romhat, 100,000 welcomes before thee.
muilionn (mwil′-iN), a mill.
gan (gon), without.

§ 287. Bí muilionn ar an abainn, agus bí Domhnall ag obair ins an muilionn. Fuair Domhnall ubhall ins an eorna, ins an muilionn ar an abainn. Atá iasgaire ag siubhal síos do'n abainn anois. Ata an

ʒaḃa aʒ obair ins an muilionn. Cuir do leaḃar in do ṗóca. Tuʒ Diarmuid an leaḃar do Niall. Ni ḟuair sé leaḃar ar ḃit uaim. Fosʒail an leaḃar mór. Ni raiḃ an muilionn aʒ obair, bi an adhainn ʒan uisʒe.

§ 288. There is a large salmon below in the river. Donal did not get a salmon in the river, he got a little trout from the fisherman. There is an apple growing above at the door. There are a cow and a goat below in the meadow. I have not a book in my bag, my book is in the barn. A thousand welcomes to (before) you ! There is not any blacksmith (ʒaḃa ar ḃit) in the place. The blacksmith gave no help to Niall. The story is not in the book.

EXERCISE XLVIII.

§ 289. ḃ AND ṁ CONTINUED.

In the beginning of words ḃ and ṁ if slender are pronounced like v, if broad are pronounced somewhat like w.

§ 290. In Munster ḃ and ṁ broad, followed by a LONG VOWEL, á, ó, ú, are pronounced v.

§ 291. Thus—Mo ṁáṫair, my mother (mŭ wauh'-eɾ), is in Munster (mŭ vauh'-ĕɾ) This sound we shall mark by a capital W.

Examples—

a bád	ă Waudh	his boat
a bróg	,, Wrōg	,, shoe
a bó	,, Wō	,, cow
a máthair	,, Wauh'-er	,, mother
a mála	,, Waul'-ă	,, bag
a múirnín	,, Woor-*n*een	O darling
mo bhrón	mŭ Wrōn	my sorrow

Mac an Bárd (mok ăn Waurd), son of the bard, Ward.

a Máire (ă Waur'-ĕ), O Mary.

a Muire (ă Wir'-ĕ), O Mary, the Blessed Virgin. (Hence, wirra-wirra = O Mary Mary).

athair (ah'-ĕr), father.

§ 292. Ni'l iasg ar bith in mo bád anois, atá mo bád folamh. Cuir an sgilling in mo mála. Atá mo bhróg dubh. Fuair mé bhróg úr ins an siopa. Fuair m'athair bás ins an Oileán Úr. Ní raibh uisge ins an abhainn, bí an aimsear tirim. Ní raibh túirne ag mo mháthair.

§ 293. My boat is heavy, your (oo) boat is empty. I found your boat on the land. My mother is not alive now, she died in Ireland. Daniel Ward came to Ireland and died. My mother got a pound from my father and she gave the pound to Niall. My cow was not white, she was black. My shoe was not wide enough.

EXERCISE XLIX.

ASPIRATED SOUNDS OF ċ.

§ 294. C Broad, when aspirated, is sounded like gh in lough, O'Loughlin, as

these words are usually pronounced throughout Ireland. It is a rough guttural sound, not a mere h sound. We shall represent this sound by CH (capitals).

§ 295. árd-mhaċa (aurdh moCH'-ă), Armagh
aċt (oCHth, usually aċ, oCH), but
bealaċ (bal'-ăch, bal-oCH', *Munster*), way road
loċ (lŭCH), a lake
,, measga (mas'-kă), L. Mask
,, uair (oo'-ir), L. Owel
loċlannaċ (lŭCH'-lăN-ăCH), Dane, Danish
Ó loċlainn (ō lŭCH'-lă*n*), O'Loughlin
rí (ree), a king
seaċrán (shaCH'-raun, shaCH-raun', *Munster*), astray
teaċt (*t*aCHth), t-yaCHth), coming
ar seaċrán, astray
ag teaċt, coming

§ 296. a, his, causes aspiration ; as, a bean (ă van), his wife.

§ 297. fág an bealaċ, a Śeumais ! atá an rí ag teaċt anois, fág a bealaċ (val'-ăCH). Ní fuil long ar bit ar loc uair, act atá bád beag deas agam ar loc measga. Ní fuil an capall ins an leuna, atá sé ar seaċrán. Atá bealaċ fada ó Baile Átha Cliath go h-árd-mhaċa. Ní fuil Domhnall ag teaċt a baile ó'n Oileán Úr fós.

§ 298. Do not be in my way. There is fish enough in L. Mask yet. There is a fisherman on the lake. The boat is going astray on the river. The Danish King died on an island in the lake. Cahal is coming home from America. I did not see James in Armagh.

EXERCISE L.

§ 299. ċ CONTINUED.

feuċ (faeCH), sees look at !
bocτ (bŭCHth), poor
buaċaill (booCH'-ĕl), a boy, a herdsboy
caillεaċ (Kal'-ăCH), an old woman, hag, *coll'agh*
laċa (LoCH'-ă), a duck
luċ (LuCH), a mouse
τεaċ (aCH), a house

§ 300. Only: I have a horse and a cow = atá capall agus bó agam. I have *only* a horse = ní fuil agam acτ capall, *lit.* I have *not but* a horse.

§ 301. The sound of CH, at the beginning of words, requires a little practice; as mo ċapall (mŭ CHop'-ăL, *not so soft as* hop'-ăL), my horse.

§ 302. Dia do beaċa (*dee'-ă dhŭ vah'-ă*) *lit.*, God thy life, is a salutation often heard = Welcome, Hail. In Connaught Sé (shae) do beaċa. Beannaċτ leaτ (baN'-ă Hth lath), a blessing with thee ; good-bye, beannaċτ liβ, a blessing with you (when speaking to more than one).

§ 303. Ní faca mé fear ar biċ ag an doras. Bí fear bocτ ag an doras anois, agus bí mála mór aige. Feuċ ! atá luċ ar an urlár. Fuair mé laċa ar an loċ, bí sí ar seaċrán. Ní fuil long ag Niall, ní fuil aige acτ bád beag. Dia do beaċa a baile, a Seumais. Ní raiβ mé in do τeaċ (haCH), acτ bí mé ins an τeaċ eile. Beannaċτ leaτ anois.

§ 304. Cahal had only a little horse. Put the hay in the farm, do not leave a thrauneen on the floor. See the salmon in the river. The trout is coming down the river Peter is poor, he has not a shilling in his pocket. The house is small. Conn is not in the house now. I have a house in Armagh. The lad is young. There is an old woman at the door.

EXERCISE LI.

§ 305. c slender aspirated is pronounced almost like h; or rather like h followed by y. In Munster, it is just like h.

Droiċeaḋ (dhreh'-yădh), a bridge, Droiċeaḋ-Áṫa, Drogheda (the bridge of a ford).

fiċe (fih'-yĕ), twenty.
Míċeál (meeh'-yaul), Michael.

§ 306. Exceptions : ċeana, already, before, is pronounced han'-ă, not h-yan'-ă ; ċuġam, ċuġaṫ, ċuiġe, towards me, thee, him, are pronounced hug'-ăm, hug'-ăth, hig'ĕ ; the termination eaċt is usually pronounced like aċt, oCHth, not a CHth.

§ 307. fiċe capall, twenty horses. Notice that capall has the same form after fiċe as if it meant one horse.

§ 308. Atá droiċeaḋ árḋ aġ Droiċeaḋ-Áṫa, ar an ḃainn áluinn. Ná seas ar an droiċeaḋ. Ní faca mé Míċeál ins an teaċ. Tar liom go Droiċeaḋ-Áṫa. Dí mé ins an áit ċeana. Ċuġ mé fiċe punt do Niall, agus fuair sé punt eile ó m'aṫair, aċt ní fuair sé sgilling ar ḃiṫ ó mo ṁáṫair.

§ 309. I was not in Armagh before. I have twenty sheep, but I have no lamb at all. There is a large door on the house, and a high window. There is a river at Drogheda, and another river at Dublin. There were a hen, a duck, a lark, a seagull, an eagle, and another bird in the house, and they died.

EXERCISE LII.

SOUNDS OF ḋ AND ġ ASPIRATED.

§ 310. ḋ and ġ aspirated (ḋ or ḋh, ġ or ġh) are pronounced in exactly the same way.

§ 311.

A. At the end of words, ḋ and ġ are SILENT.

B. In the middle of words, ḋ and ġ are SILENT.

C. At the beginning of words :
ḋ and ġ slender are sounded as y.
ḋ and ġ broad have a guttural sound not in English, and which we will represent by the Greek gamma (γ).

EXERCISE LIII.

§ 312. We shall deal first with ḋ and ġ slender.

A. At the beginning of words ḋ and ġ slender are pronounced like y.

B. In the middle and at the end of words, ḋ and ġ slender are silent, but have an effect on the preceding vowel, which they lengthen.

ḋ AND ġ SLENDER AT THE BEGINNING OF WORDS.

§ 313.

mo ḋhia	(mŭ yee′-ă),	My God
,, ḋiallaiḋ	(,, yee′-ăL-ăd),	,, saddle
,, ḋícheall	(,, yeeh′-ăL),	,, best
,, ġiall	(,, yee-′ăL),	,, jaw
,, ġé	(,, yae),	,, goose

ḋeun ḋo ḋícheall, do thy best.
rinne (rin′-ĕ) sé a ḋícheall, he did his best.

		Munster
mo ȝeall,	my promise,	yaL
an ȝeallaċ,	the moon	yal'āCH
		youL
		yal-oCH

§ 314. Ná cuiR mo ɒiallaiɒ aR mo ċapall, aċt cuiR an ɒiallaiɒ eile aR an asal, aȝus cuiR mo ɒiallaiɒ aR an láiR. Atá an bóṫaR ȝeal anois, atá an ȝealaċ ins an speuR. Ní Raiḃ an ȝealaċ ins an speuR, aȝus ḃí an bóṫaR ɒuḃ.

§ 315. Do not break your promise. Conn did his best; he gave his horse, his saddle, and his bridle to Niall, and he gave his coach to Art. Niall got a blow from Art ; his jaw is broken.

EXERCISE LIV.

ṁ AND ṅ SLENDER AT THE END OF WORDS.

§ 316. At the end of words ṁ and ṅ slender and silent ; but they lengthen the previous vowel or digraph if short. Thus :

ḃiṁ is pronounced ḃī (bee).

ciṅearna ,, cīarna (tee'-ăr-nă).

The short digraphs are lengthened thus :

Before silent ṁ or ṅ	aı	is pronounced as if	aí,	that is,	ee
	oı	,,	,, oí,	,,	,,
	uı	,,	,, uí,	,,	,,
	uaı	,,	,, uaí,	,,	oo'-ee

§ 317. WORDS.

ḃuaiṁ (boo'-ee), victory
CoRcaiġ (kŭrk'-ee), Cork
ċuaiṁ (CHoo'-ee), went
cRuaiṁ (kroo'ee), hard, not soft
suiṁ (see), sit
uaiġ (oo'-ee), a grave

The long digraphs ái, éi, ói, úi, are also affected by ṁ and ṅ following :—

bRúiġ (broo'-ee), bruise
ɒóiġ (dhō'ee), burn
fáiṁ (fau'-ee), a prophet
léiġ (lae'-ee), read

But in words of more than one syllable this is not so noticeable; as, bRúiġṫe (broo'-tŭ), bruised; ɒóiġṫe (dhō'- ŭ), burned.

§ 318. In Munster in words of more than one syllable -ıʊ́ and -ıʒ final are pronounced like ag, if the accent is not on the last syllable.

Corcaıʒ (kŭrkig)	léıʒ (*lae*'-ig)
cruaıʊ́ (kroo'-ig)	réıʊ́ (rae'-ig)
fáıʊ́ (fau'-ig)	ımṫıʒ (im'-hig)

§ 319. ımṫıʒ (im'-hee), go away; ımṫıʒ leat, be off with you!
réıʊ́ (rae'-ee), smooth, level.
Ó Ceallaıʒ (ō kaL'-ee), O'Kelly.
Ó Dálaıʒ (ō dhaul'-ee), O'Daly.

§ 320. ʒo buaıʊ́, to victory, is now shortened to a bú (a-boo').

§ 321. Ó Do ı naıll a bú! Atá mé ag dul ʒo Corcaıʒ ar maıdın. Nı́ fuıl an bóṫar boʒ, acṫ atá an bóṫar cruaıʊ́. Tar lıom, agus suıʊ́ sıos ag an teıne. Atá m'aṫair agus mo ṁáṫair ıns an uaıʒ. Imṫıʒ leat a bhaile. Nı́'l an bóṫar réıʊ́.

§ 322. Do not sit on the stool, the stool is broken. Art O'Daly died, he is now in the grave. The grave is large. The place is cold, the day was warm and dry. The day is not long now. The barley is in the barn now, the oats are green yet. Go down to Cork.

EXERCISE LV.

ʊ́ AND ʒ SLENDER IN THE MIDDLE OF WORDS.

§ 323. Similarly, in the middle of words, ʊ́ and ʒ slender are silent, but lengthen the preceding short vowel or digraph.

ı	is lengthened to		ee
ai	,,	,,	ei
ei	,,	,,	ei
oi	,,	,,	ee
ui	,,	,,	ee

Thus :—

§ 324. Sigle (shee′-lĕ), Sheela, Cecilia.
Bhrighid (*bree′-id*), Brigid.
taidhbse (theiv′-shĕ), a ghost.
eidheann (ei′-ăn), ivy.
oidhche (eeh′-yĕ), night.
comhnuighean*n* (kōn′-ee-ăN), dwells, lives.

§ 325.

A few words like			Are often pronounced
croidhe	(kree′-ĕ),	heart,	kree
luighe	(Lee′-ĕ),	lying,	Lee
suidhe	(see′-ĕ),	sitting,	see
buidhe	(bwee′-ĕ),	yellow,	bwee

§ 326. In Connaught and Ulster some few words with dh and gh are pronounced as if spelled with bh :—

eidheann,	ivy ;	ei′-ăn,	ev′-ăn.
guidhe,	praying ;	Gee′-ĕ,	Giv′-ĕ.
tuighe,	straw, thatch;	thee′-ĕ,	thiv′-ĕ.
Maguidhir,	Maguire ;	mă-Gee′*ir*,	mă′-Giv-*ir*.

In this Munster dialect is right. However, the Munster usage is distinctly wrong in exactly the opposite way, as shown in § 275.

§ 327. Bí Niall Maguidhir ar an sliabh ; bí an oidhche dubh, agus cuaidh sé ar seachrán, agus ní táinig sé a baile go maidin. Ní facca mé an taidhbse. Atá taidhbse ins an dún mór. Ní'l, acht atá eidheann ag fás ar an dún. Fág an feur agus an tuighe

ins an sgiobóil. Comhnuigeann Art Ó Dómhnaill ar an oileán. Imtig leat anois agus beannacht leat.

§ 328. Night and morning. The night is long, the day is short. I went to Armagh with Conn Maguire. The barley is yellow, the grass is green. Niall has a big heart. Heart and hand. The road is not soft, the road is hard (and) smooth. You went to Cork, Art went to America. Sheela did not see a ghost.

EXERCISE LVI.

ó AND ġ BROAD.

§ 329. We now propose to explain the sounds of ó and ġ broad.

At the end and in the middle of words ó and ġ broad are silent.

§ 330. EXAMPLES.

Eoġan (ō'-ăn), Owen	ruaḋ (roo'-ă), red, red-haired
*Eudmonn (ae'-măN), Edmund, Edward	sliaḃ (shloe'-ăv), a mountain
fiaḋ (fee'-), a deer	tráthnóna (thrau'-nō-nă), evening
gráḋ (grau), love	
nuaḋ (Noo'-ă), new	

Aoḋ, Hugh (ae *Munster*, ee Connaught).
Laoġ, a calf (Lae ,, Lee ,,).
Ó Laoġaire (ō Lae'-ăr-ĕ), O'Leary.

§ 331. From Aoḋ are derived mac Aoḋa (son of Hugh), *i.e.*, Mackay, Mackey, Magee ; and Ó hAoḋa (grandson of Hugh), O'Hea, Hayes, Hughes, Aoḋagán (ae'-ă-gaun)—little Hugh ; hence, mac Aoḋagáin, Egan, Keegan.

§ 332. Gaeḋilg (Gae'-il ig), the Irish-Gaelic language, usually pronounced

* *Munster*, ce'-om-ăN.

(Gael'-ig); in Munster (Gael'-ing); Beurla (baer'-Lă), English.

§ 333. Atá Aod Ruad Ó Domhnaill ag dul go tír eile. Bí fiad ruad ar sliab. Ní faca mé fiad ar bit ar an oileán. Ní tug Aod Ó Néill grád do'n duine eile. Ní fuil Eudmonn suas ar an sliab ; atá an tráthnóna fuar. Ní raib Beurla ag Aod Ruad, act bí fear eile leis, ag dul a baile agus bí Beurla agus Gaedilig aige.

EXERCISE LVII.

ḋ AND ġ BROAD, CONTINUED.

§ 334. At the End of words ḋ and ġ silent lengthen the preceding short vowels and digraphs.

maġ (mau), a plain	breaġ (braa), fine
soġ (sō), pleasure	go breaġ, finely
cruḋ (kroo), a horse-shoe	fiuḋ (fee), a wood
eulóḋ (aeł'-ō), escape	

§ 335. In words of more than one syllable -aḋ final is pronounced -ă in Munster, and -oo elsewhere (except in the termination of verbs, where the older pronunciation is partially retained).

madaḋ, a dog (modh'-oo, *Munster* modh'-ă)
bualaḋ, a beating (boo'-ăl-oo, ,, noo'-ăl-ă)
madaḋ ruaḋ, or in Munster, madraḋ ruaḋ, is often used for a fox ; the proper word is sionnaċ (shiN-ăcH)

§ 336. Cuir cruḋ nuaḋ ar an láir. Cuir bróġ nuaḋ ar Art óġ. Ní faca mé Nóra ag an tobar; bí an madaḋ óġ agus an cú mór agus an laoġ ruaḋ ag an dún. Fuair an madaḋ bualaḋ trom ó Niall. Ní faca an sionnaċ an cú ag teaċt.

§ 337. The dog did not see the deer on the mountain. The mountain was high and the deer was young, and there was tall grass growing on the mountain. I have a horse-shoe in my pocket. Hugh is not deaf. The dog was astray on the mountain.

EXERCISE LVIII.

§ 338. In the Middle of words ḋ and ġ are silent and lengthen preceding short vowel sounds, lengthening

o to ō	ă to aa
u to oo	i to ee

§ 339.

*bodar (bō′-ăr), deaf, bothered	Seaġán (shaa′ăn), John
uġdar (oo′-dhăr), an author	idéal (ee′-ăl), an idol

§ 340. Dia duit, a Taidg (heig). Dia's Muire duit. Lá breaġ; táimig Taḋg a baile ar maidin ó Árd-maċa, acht ní fuil sgeul nuaḋ ar bit aige. Ní fuil Taḋg tinn, atá sé go breaġ anois, acht bí sé tinn go leor. Atá Art Maguidir ag obair, atá sé ag cur (putting) tuige ar an teaċ nuaḋ. Atá an fear boċt ag guide ag an doras, fuair sé arán agus im ó Nóra "Atá an oidċe geal (bright) agus an bóthar breaġ, acht mar sin féin (even so), fan go lá" (till day; a popular saying).

§ 341. The ivy is growing at the door

*bou′-ĕr, frequently. So also toġa (thou′ă), roġa (rou′-ă), etc.

The ivy is green. John and James are in the house. The night is fine (and) soft. The ivy is fresh and green, but the wall is old and yellow. The fox and the dog are not in the meadow, the fox is in the river and the dog is coming home. Brigid is not in the house, she went home.

EXERCISE LIX.

§ 342. In the middle of words aḋ and aġ, when followed by a vowel are pronounced (ei)—like ei in height. Thus :—

*aġaiḋ (ei′-ee), the face.
aḋarc (ei-ărK), a horn.
aḋastar (ei′-ăs-thăr), a halter.
raḋarc (rei′-ărK), sight.
Ó Raġallaiġ (ō rei′-ăL-ee), O'Reilly.
ġaḋar (Gei′-ăr), a beagle, a hound.

Even when followed by consonants the student may pronounce aḋ or aġ like ei, unless the a be marked long.

Taḋg (theiG), Thady—usually " Tim."
aḋmad † (ei′-mădh), timber.

§ 343. The silencing of ḋ and g as above has brought about the contraction of many words in the spoken language, as—

bliaḋain, a year; pronounced bliaṫn, blee′-ăn
Brigid; pronounced Briġe, *breed*
foighe, patience; ,, foiġe, *fweed*
Nuadat, of Nuada; ,, Nuaṫ, Noo′-ăth

As in Magh Nuadat (mau-noo′-ăth), the plain of Nuada, Maynooth.

---

*Munster (ei′-ig).
*Áḋmad (au′-madh), except in Munster. In Ulster aḋ, aġ, as above are pronounced (ae).

§ 344. Ní ḟuil aḋarc ar biṫ ar an laoġ ḟós, aċt sé óġ. Cuir aḋastar ar do láir, aċá sí aġ ḋul síos do'n tobar. Ní ḟaca mé Taḋg Ó Raġallaiġ ar an sliaḃ. Ní ḟuil aṁaḋ ar biṫ ins an teaċ, aċt aṫá móin go leor aġainn ; cuir ḟód móna ar an teine anois.

§ 345. Conn O'Reilly is working in the mill. Tim has not a boat on the river, but I have a boat on the lake. There is a little boat in the house. Do not put the halter on the mare; put the halter in your pocket. My sight is not strong; but Niall O'Reilly has no sight at all, he is blind.

EXERCISE LX.

ġ AND ṡ BROAD AT BEGINNING OF WORDS.

§ 346. At the beginning of words ġ and ṡ broad have a sound not heard in English, and which we shall represent by the Greek gamma *γ*.

It is not easy to learn this sound except by ear. Until the student has heard it, it may be pronounced like ɣ broad, *i.e.* (G).

We shall try to teach the sound as well as we can. Take the English word "auger," a carpenter's tool (Irish, tar-aċair, thor'-ăCH-ăr). In pronouncing this word "auger" the tongue is pressed against the back part of the mouth in bringing out the sound of g. Try to pronounce "auger" without allowing the tongue to touch the back part of the mouth, and the result will be "au*γ*er," thus giving the sound we want.

It will then be seen that this sound *y* is not so hard as ʒ, but is in reality only a partial consonant sound. Try the same experiment with the words "go," "ʒrád," "graw," etc.

The sound of ṡ broad is related to the sound of ʒ broad, as the sound of ċ broad is to the sound of c broad.

§ 347. The phrase that we have until now spelled Dia duit is always pronounced Dia dhuit (*y*it, *almost* gu-it'). Another popular phrase is a ʒrádh (ă *y*rau ; *between* ă grau and ă rau), O love. Another is a dhuine ċóir (ă *y*in'-ĕ CHō*r*), my good man.

§ 348. The preposition ar, on, upon, causes aspiration ; as ar Dhomhnall (er *y*ōn'-ăL), on Donal.

dhruim (dhrim), back. pian (pee'-ăn), pain.

§ 349. Dia agus Muire dhuit, a dhuine ċóir. Dia agus Muire dhuit, agus Pádraig. Ní fuil do ʒort ʒlas fós. Atá mo ʒort mór ; acht ní fuil coirce ag fás in mo ʒort anois. Atá mo dhoras (*y*ŭr'-ăs) dúnta. Fuair mé pian in mo dhruim (*y*rim). Fuair Conn cóta nuadh, agus atá cóta nuadh eile ar Dhomhnall Ó hAodha. Ní fuil do laoʒ in mo ʒort (*y*ŭrth) ; bí sé ins an leuna, acht atá sé ar an sliabh anois.

§ 350. My back is broken. Do not break my window; do not break my door. I am sick, and my pain is great. I was sick, but I am not sick now; I have no pain at all in my back. I was going to Derry in the night, and my horse died on the road (ród.)

There is not a tree growing on the mountain ; the mountain is bare and cold.

EXERCISE XLI.

COMBINATIONS OF CONSONANTS.

§ 351. Having now finished aspiration of consonants, we have to deal only with some combinations of consonants. In pronouncing English words like "farm," "elm," etc., we usually say in Ireland (faar'-ăm, el'-ĕm). This is a peculiarity of our own Irish language, in which some combinations of consonants are pronounced as if there was a vowel between the consonants. Thus :—

§ 352. l, n, r with m

arm (or'-ăm), an army
orm (ŭr'ăm), on me
gorm (gŭr'ăm), blue
Cormac (kŭr'-ăm-ok), Cormac, Charles
colm (kul'-ăm), a pigeon
ainm (an'-ăm), name

The combination mn is found only in one word, mná (mĕn-au'), women.

§ 353. rn: carn (kor'ăn), a cairn, pile of stones.
corn (kŭr'-ăn), a goblet.
dorn (dhur'-ăn), fist.

§ 354. lb, rb: scolb (skŭl-ăb), a scollop, splinter of wood.
Albain (ol'-ăb-ăn), Scotland.
dorb (bŭr'ăb), rude, violent.

§ 355. lg, rg: sealg (shal-āG), a hunt.
dealg (*d*al-āG), a thorn.
fearg (far′-ăG), anger.

§ 356. cn, gn, at the beginning of words are rather difficult to pronounce.

cnoc (kŭn-uk′), a hill.
cnámh (kŭn-auv′), a bone.
cneas (kin-as′), the skin.
gnó (gŭn-ō), work.

To make the pronunciation easier, cn and gn are pronounced cr, gr, except in Munster, and similarly mn is often pronounced mr.

§ 357. Dí Cormac ins an arm, agus dí sé ag dul go h-Albain, acht fuair sé bás. Atá mo dorn trom. Atá an sliabh ard, acht atá an cnoc eile beag. Deun do gnó. Rinne sé a dícheall; rinne sé a gnó go breág. Atá mo cos cam, agus atá cnámh briste. Dí carn mór, ard, ar an sliabh.

§ 358. Colm-cille (the) dove (of the) Church, Columkille.
naomh (Naev), holy.
nuair (Noo′-ĕr), when (=an uair, the time).

Dí Colm-cille in Éirinn nuair dí sé óg; fuair sé bás in Albain, acht atá a uaigh in Éirinn anois. Dí fearg ar an naomh nuair táinig an long do'n oileán. Dí sealg agam ar an sliabh; dí cú agus gadar agam, agus fuair mé sionnach ag dul síos an cnoc. Atá an colm geal. Dia do beata a baile go h-Éirinn.

§ 359. Shut your fist. Put a scollop in the thatch. The sky is blue; the day is fine and wholesome. Put your name in the book; do not put down another name. Black, blue, white, green, yellow, red, brown, fair. The work is heavy. Cormac is poor; he has not a house. He has only a poor little house, and there is no door or window in the house.

EXERCISE LXII.

COMBINATION OF CONSONANTS, CONTINUED.

§ 360. lḃ, lṁ.

bAlḃ (bol′-ăv), dumb.
bAlḃán (bol′-ăv-aun), a dummy.
seAlḃ (shal′-ăv), possession.

§ 361. nḃ, nṁ.

bAnḃ (bon′-ăv), a young pig.
leAnḃ (*l*an′-ăv), a child.

§ 362. rḃ, rṁ.

gArḃ (gor′-ăv), rough.
mArḃ (mor′-ăv), dead.
seArḃ (sgar′-ăv), bitter.

§ 363. nċ, rċ.

*Donnċaḋ (dhŭN′-ăCH-ă), Donough, Denis.
Dorċa (dhŭr′-ăCH-ă), dark.
*Murċaḋ (mur′-ăCH-ă), Murrough.
Sorċa (sŭr′-ăCH-ă), Sarah.

§ 364. Sorċa is one of the many old Gaelic names now almost obsolete—more's the pity. In North Connemara, where it is still common, it is "translated" by "Sarah," just as Donnċaḋ is represented now always by "Denis."

* In these the last syllable is sounded (oo) in Connaught. See § 335.

§ 365. O'Donnċaḋa (ŏ dhūN'-ăCH-oo-ă), O'Donohoe ; also Donaghey, Dennehy ; Mac Donnċaḋa, MacDonough ; O'Murċaḋa, Mac Murċaḋa, MacMurrough, Murrough, Murphy.

§ 366. airgead (ar'-ăg-ădh), money, silver
farrge (fwar'-ăg-ĕ), the sea.
margaḋ (mor-ăG-ă, Connaught mor'-ăG-oo), a market.

§ 367. Atá an oiḋċe doṙċa agus bí an lá garḃ go leor. Ní faca mé Murċaḋ, ní raiḃ sé ag an margaḋ. Bí sé ag an margaḋ, agus fuair sé muc agus banḃ beag; ní raiḃ airgead go leor aige, acṫ fuair sé airgead ó Art MacMurċaḋa. Táimig Sorċa a ḃaile anois. Ní fuil ar leanḃ balḃ. Ní fuil balḃán ar biṫ in mo ṫeaċ, acṫ atá fiċe balḃán ins an ṫeaċ mór eile ag Ḃaile-Áṫa-cliaṫ. Atá farrge roiṙ aḋ oileán beag agus an oileán mór.

§ 368. Dermot MacMurrough is not now alive, he is dead, he died in Ireland. I have only a shilling. I have no other money. A sea, a ship, a boat, a sail. There was a good market in Armagh. The milk is not sweet, it is bitter. The place is rough, but the place is wholesome. The fox is dead. Denis got a blow from Niall, but he is not dead yet. Columbkille has a great name in Erin and in Scotland. There is no king in Scotland now. There is a sea between Ireland and Scotland.

EXERCISE LXIII.

COMBINATION OF CONSONANTS.

§ 369. Some consonants coalesce—thus ꝺꞁ, ꝺn, are pronounced like ꞁꞁ, nn.

codlaḋ (kŭL′-ă, *Conn.* kŭL′-oo), sleep.
ceudna (kaeN′-ă), same ; *follows a noun.*
Fódla (fōL′-ă), old name of Ireland.
maidne (mwa*n*′-ĕ), of the morning.

§ 370. ꞁn, pronounced like ꞁꞁ.

áilne (au*l*′-ĕ); níos áilne, more beautiful.

§ 371. nꝺ, pronunciation like nn.

gránda (grauN′-ă), ugly.
indé (i*n*-oo′), yesterday.
indiu (i*n*-yoo′), to-day.

§ 372. Instead of saying, "He is sleeping," we say in Irish. "He is *in his* sleeping," "in his sitting," "in his standing," (compare the phrase "He fell out of his standing"), "in his lying," etc.

Atá mé in mo codlaḋ 's ná dúisiġ (dhoosh′-ee) mé, "I am in my sleep (asleep) and do not waken me," is the name of an old Gaelic air, but a piper who knew no Irish used to call it, "Tommy MacCullagh made boots for me."

seasaṁ (shas′-ăv), standing.
suiḋe (see′-ĕ), sitting.
luiġe (Lee′-ĕ), lying.

When aspirated they are pronounced has′-ăv, hee′ĕ, lee′-ĕ. See § 325.

Atá mé in mo ṡuiḋe is also used in the sense of "I am *up*," *i.e.*, out of bed; and also—"I am sitting up" after a long illness, etc.

§ 373. Ꝺia ḋuit, a Ṫaiḋg. Ꝺia is Muire ḋuit, a Ꝺiarmuid (yee′-ărmwi*d*). Ní fuil ꝺo

bean ag an margad indiu? Ni fuil, ata si tinn, ata m'acair tinn, agus bi me fein (myself) tinn inde, agus bi me in mo luige, act ata me laidir indiu. Bi Donncad liom indiu ag teacht a baile, agus bi an fear ceudna liom ag dul go Corcaig inde. Ni fuil an áit áluinn, ata an áit gránda. Ni raib me ar an loc inde, bi an lá garb, act bi Dómnall ar an loc eile. Bi ainm eile ar Éirinn, fóda. Ata Donncad in a seasam ar an dún árd. Bi Seumas in a suide ar an stól ag an teine nuair táinic an sgeul. Dúisig an fear ós, ni fuil sé in a suide fós.

§ 374. an lá indiu, to day.
an lá inde, yesterday.

You were asleep when I came. I was not asleep, I was up. Yesterday was rough. to-day is calm; I am going on the lake with a little boat. There is no sail on my boat, the boat is not heavy enough. Put money in your pocket when you are going to Scotland. The dog is dead, he is lying on the floor. There is a dumb person at the door and a bag on his back; put bread and butter and meal in his bag. The man is deaf (and) dumb.

EXERCISE LXIV.

COMBINATIONS OF CONSONANTS CONTINUED. ECLIPSIS.

§ 375. The peculiarity which is usually called eclipsis by writers in Irish grammar, presents no difficulty as regards pronunica-

tion. To understand how it is so general we must make slight references to the older forms of some words which cause this peculiarity.

§ 376. Take, for example, the Irish word for "our," "your," "their." In the older form of the Gaelic language we may suppose that ᴀʀn (ărn)=our; ᴠuʀn (wurn)=your; ᴀn (ăn)=their; but in the course of the changes which centuries have caused in spoken Gaelic, these words have become ᴀʀ ᴠuʀ, ᴀ; the final n being either prefixed to the following word or altogether lost. Thus—

	are now spelled
ᴀʀn ᴏ́ún, our fort	ᴀʀ nᴏ́ún
ᴠuʀn ᴅ́án, your poem	ᴠuʀ nᴅ́án
ᴀn ᴏ́ɪ́ᴄeᴀll, their best	ᴀ nᴏ́ɪ́ᴄeᴀll

§ 377. And these new forms are pronounced (ăr Noon), (wur Naun), (ă *n*eeh-yăL), the nᴏ in each case being pronounced as nn. The sound of the ᴏ is thus "eclipsed" or overshadowed by that of the n: hence the name of this phenomenon.

§ 378. In the same way—

	are written
ᴀʀn ᴢʀɪᴀn, our sun	ᴀʀ nᴢʀɪᴀn
ᴠuʀn ᴢeᴀlᴀᴄ, your moon	ᴠuʀ nᴢeᴀlᴀᴄ
ᴀn ᴢoʀᴛ, their field	ᴀ nᴢoʀᴛ
ᴀn ᴢáɪʀe, their laughter	ᴀ nᴢáɪʀe

SOUND OF nᴢ.

§ 379. When slender, nᴢ is sounded like ng, in sing, singer, that is, like our symbol *n*. It is never soft, like ng in singe. In

English this sound is not found at the beginning of words.

O'Loingsig ō (Len'-shee), Lynch

ling (*lin*, *ling*), start.

*a ngealach (ănal'-aCH), their moon.

*a ngrian (ă *nree'*-ăn), their sun.

§ 380. When broad, ng is like ng in long long-er. This sound of ng is a simple sound, very different from the sound of ng in sing, singer; just as g in begun is different from g in begin. It is a sound not often used: we shall when necessary use the symbol NG to denote it. Thus—

	ng sounded as if
seang, slender (*pron.* shaNG)	shong
teanga, a tongue (*ta*NG'-ă)	*t*ong-ă
a ngort (ă NGŭrth)	ŭng-ŭrth'
a ngáire (ă NGaur'-ĕ)	ŭng-aur'-ĕ

§ 381. The student should not be discouraged by this, the most difficult sound of the language. At the beginning of words it may be pronounced as N, if the learner cannot acquire the correct sound at once.

§ 382. Táinic Tadg agus Diarmuid a baile, agus rinne siad a nóiceall acht ní fuair siad airgead uaim. Atá Art agus Murchadh ins an teach, agus atá a ndoras (Nŭr'-ăs) fosgailte. Ni'l a leanb baile, atá teanga aige. Fuair Tomás agus Seumas an capall in a ngort inné. Atá long ag Tadg Ó Loingsig, ní fuil bád aige.

§ 383. We made a pretty poem, our poem is long and sweet. Your door is closed. Hugh and Niall were coming home from the river, and their laughter was loud

* Like ĕns-al'-ăCH, ĕng-ree'-ăn.

(ᵹᵲᵾ). Our field is green; your field is white (ᵬᵾᵲ) and poor now. Dermot Lynch is in Scotland now; his mother is in Ireland, and his father is in America.

EXERCISE LXV.

§ 384. Just as words like ᴀʀɴ, ᵬᴜʀ, ᴀɴ, etc. (words which we may conveniently call *eclipsing* words) have lost the final ɴ before ᵬ and ʒ; so they have lost it before vowels :—

ᴀʀɴ ᴀ͛ᵵᴀɪʀ, our father
ᵬᴜʀɴ ᴏᵬᴀɪʀ, your work
ᴀɴ ɪᴍ, their butter

are now
ᴀʀ ɴ-ᴀ͛ᵵᴀɪʀ (ăr Nah′-ăr)
ᵬᴜʀ ɴ-ᴏᵬᴀɪʀ (wur Nŭb′-ăr)
ᴀ ɴ-ɪᴍ (ă *n*im).

§ 385. The only preposition which in modern Irish causes eclipsis is the preposition ɪɴ, in, with which we are now familiar.

Thus, instead of ɪɴ ᵭúɴ, in a fort,
ɪɴ ʒᴏʀᵵ, ,, field,
we have
ɪ ɴᵭúɴ (ă Noon)
ɪ ɴʒᴏʀᵵ (ă NGŭrth, ŭng-ŭrth′).

When ɴ is removed from the ɪɴ, all that remains is the vowel ɪ, and as prepositions are not emphasized the vowel-sound of ɪ is obscure; hence we denote it by ă in the key words.

§ 386. Indeed it is not unusual to write a ɴᵭúɴ, in a fort; ᴀ ɴʒᴏʀᵵ, in a field; but it is better to write

ɪ nʊ́n, ɪ nʒort; and leave a nʊ́n, a nʒort—their fort, their field.

§ 387. In the same way, it is not unusual to write ɪ n-áɪt, in a place; ɪ n-Éɪrɪnn, in Ireland; or even o m-áɪt a n-Éɪrɪnn; but it is far better for beginners ta write ɪn áɪt, ɪn Éɪrɪnn, as we have done up to this

§ 388. ɪ nʒaɪllɪm, in Galway.
(ă NGal′-iv, *almost like* ŭng-al′-iv; the *l* like *l* in *valiant*).

Atá ar n-aṫair beo fós, ní fuil sé marḃ. Atá ḃur n-arán milis, aċt atá ḃur n-ɪm searḃ. Atá Murċaḋ agus Ḋómnall ag obair ɪn Albain agus atá a n-obair trom. Ḃí ɪolar mór áluɪnn ag Ḋonnċaḋ agus ag Art, aċt fuair a n-ɪolar bás. Atá Niall agus Nóra boċt, ní fuil a n-eorna ag fás ɪn a nʒort.

§ 389. Distinguish: atá an obair trom. the work is heavy;
atá a n-obair trom, their work is heavy.

I found (fuair) your donkey on the road. Niall and John are coming home, their place is empty. Your door is not open. Nora, I found your (ḋo) little bird on the floor. Nora and Una, your (ḃur) lamb is dead; and your floor is not clean. Our poem is sweet; your poem is long.

EXERCISE LXVI.

§ 390. ECLIPSIS OF l, n, r, s.

These letters are not eclipsed; the n of the eclipsing word disappears.

This was not always the case. Instead of ɪn leaḃar, in a book, we often find in older Irish ɪn lleaḃar; so for ɪn ród we find ɪrród; for ɪn muɪr ɪmmuɪr, for ɪn ṁá, ɪ nnɪ́ṁ, etc.

EXAMPLES:

ar leabar, our book; i leabar (ă *lou'*-ăr) in a book; ar long, our ship; a seol, their sail.

§ 391. m AND b.

Instead of continuing to say arn bád, our boat; in bád, in a boat, the speakers of Irish found it easier to say arm bád, im bád; by degrees these were pronounced arm áv, im áv, but to keep a record of the original word, we now write ar mbád ăr maudh), i mbád (ă maudh). Here again we see that the "eclipsed" letter, b, is not noticed at all in pronunciation.

§ 392. Atá Conn agus Niall ar an loċ anois i mbád. Ní raib mé i mbád ar bit, bí mé ar an aill. Níl bur mbó (mó) sean, atá sí óg fós, agus atá bainne go leor aici. Ná cuir uisge i mbainne (mwan'-ĕ); ná cuir bainne ins an uisge. Ní'l bárd mór in Éirinn anois, fuair ar mbárd (maurdh) bás. Ní'l aol ar bur mballa (moL'-ă).

§ 393. The bard found the poem in a book. The story is not in any book. We have no ship, our ship is lost. There is no sail in your boat, your sail is lost. There was a large hole in your sail. Our bread and our milk.

EXERCISE LXVII.

§ 394. ECLIPSIS OF p, c, t.

Instead of saying arn póca, our pocket,
,, ceann, ,, head
,, tír, ,, country

it was found easier to say ᴀʀɴ bóᴄᴀ, ᴀʀɴ gᴇᴀnn, ᴀʀɴ ᴅíʀ; then the n dropped out, and to preserve the original word, we now write

ᴀʀ bpóᴄᴀ (ăr bōk'-),
ᴀʀ gᴄᴇᴀnn (ăr *g*aN : Munster, g-youN),
ᴀʀ ᴅᴇíʀ (ăr *deer*).

Here again we see the rule for pronouncing eclipsed words exemplified—the eclipsed letters, p, c, t, are not noticed in pronunciation.

§ 395. Nílᴇ gʀáᴅ aguiᴅ ᴀʀ ᴅuʀ ᴅᴇíʀ. Aᴛá gʀáᴅ móʀ aguinn ᴀʀ Éiʀinn, ᴀʀ ᴅᴇíʀ. Aᴛá Nóʀa aguʀ Dʀigᴇᴅ ag obᴀiʀ ag ᴀn ᴛobᴀʀ, aᴛá ᴀ ᴅᴛúiʀne láᴅᴇʀ, aċᴛ aᴛá mo ċúiʀne bʀiᴅᴇ. Nílᴇ ᴅoʀᴀs ᴀʀ ᴀʀ ᴅᴛeaċ. Tá Aʀᴛ aguʀ Nialᴇ ag ᴛeaċᴛ; fág ᴀ mbealaċ.

§ 396. Our island, our country. They have no money, their pocket is empty, there is not a shilling in their pocket. Our tree (groN) is green yet. They are not working now, their spinning wheel (dhoor*ne*) is broken. John and James are coming home to Ireland, their father died, and their house is now empty. Leave our way. Their mother died, their heart (gree'-ĕ) is broken. We have our health yet.

§ 397. THE "OUR FATHER."

An Paᴅᴇʀ.

Aʀ n-Aċaiʀ, aᴛá ᴀʀ neaṁ, go naoṁᴛaʀ ᴛ-ainm; go ᴅᴛigᴇᴅ ᴅo ʀigeaċᴛ; go ᴅᴛeuᴛaʀ ᴅo ᴛoil ᴀʀ an ᴛalaṁ maʀ gníᴛeaʀ ᴀʀ neaṁ. Taḃaiʀ ᴅúinn inᴅiu ᴀʀ n-áʀᴀn

laeċeamḟail, agus maiṫ ḋúinn ar ḃṗiaċa mar ṁaiṫeamuiḋ ḋár ḃṗéiċeamḟnaiḃ féin ; agus ná léig sinn i gcaṫuġaḋ, acṫ saor sinn ó olc. Amén.

An fwad-'er.

ăr nah'-ir a-thau' er *n*av gŭ Naev'-h*a*r than'-ăm, gŭ *d*ig'-ee dhŭ ree'ăCHth; gŭ *n*aen'-thăr dhŭ hel er ăn thol'-ăv mor *n*ee'-hăr er *n*av. Thou'ăr ɔoo*n* i*n*-yoo' ăr năr-aun' Lae'-hoo-il, ogus mah *yoon* or vee'-ăCH-ă mor wah'-ăm-i*d* dhăr vae'-hoon-iv faen ; ogus Nau *l*aeg shi*n* ă goh'-oo, oCHth saer shi*n* ō ŭlk om-aen'. The title means "The Pater," from the word with which the prayer begins in Latin.

EXERCISE LXVIII.

§ 398. ECLIPSE OF ṗ.

Instead of saying arn ṗion, our wine, etc., the speakers of Irish found it easier to say arn vion. Instead of arn ṗuil, our blood, they said arn Wil. This new sound of v or W they represented by ḃ aspirated. Then, when the n of the eclipsing words dropped out, they began to write, as we do now, ar ḃṗion (veen), ar ḃṗuil (Wil). Hence we say that ṗ is eclipsed by ḃ aspirated.

§ 399. The particle an, used in asking questions, causes eclipsis, as, an ḃṗaca tú ? (ăn Wok'-ă thoo) did you see ? an ḃṗuil tú go maiṫ ? (ăn Wil thoo gŭ mah), are you well ? See § 257. An ḃṗuil sgian agat ? Atá. Have you a knife ? I have

(yes). In the spoken language the ᴀn, or at least the n, usually omitted before consonants; hence 'ᴏtuiʒeann tú, 'bʼuil tú, are the forms usually heard.

§ 400. Tuiʒeann sé (thig'-ăN), he understands. Ní tuiʒeann sí (hig'-ăN), she does not understand; an ᴏtuiʒeann tú? (dhig'-ăN), do you understand?

§ 401. A, *her*, has no effect on the following consonants; a bʀóʒ, her shoe; a bʀóʒ (Wrōg), his shoe; a mbʀóʒ (mrōg), their shoe.

§ 402. Ár bʼfuil aʒus ár bʼfeoil (v-yōl), Ní ƒaca mé bur bʼfuinneoʒ (Win'-ōg) nuaᴅ ƒós. An bʼfaca tú Seumas inᴅiu? Ní ƒaca mé Seumas; ní táimic sé a baile ƒós. Táimic sé a baile inᴅé, acᴛ ní táimic Micheál leis. An bʼfuil ᴅ'aᴛair tinn? Atá sé tinn ʒo leoʀ, atá sé in a luiʒe ƒós. An bʼfuil ᴅo máᴛair tinn? Ní ƒuil sí tinn anois, atá sí in a suiᴅe. An ᴏtuiʒeann tú Gaeᴅilʒe? Ní tuiʒeann Micheál Gaeᴅilʒe ƒós; ní tuiʒeann sé acᴛ (only) an Beurla. An bʼfuil capall aʒat? Ní ƒuil, acᴛ atá asal beaʒ aʒam. An bʼfuair (Woo'-ir) tú airʒeaᴅ in ᴅo ƿóca? Ní ƒuair mé airʒeaᴅ, acᴛ ƒuair mé litir.

§ 403. He does not understand me. The man is old, he does not understand the child. Have you a good horse? I have. Put the saddle on your horse. Did you see my horse to-day? No (ní ƒaca mé). Your wine is strong; you got your wine in another country; you did not get your wine

in Ireland. Did the man die yet? He did not (nī ꝑuaiʀ); he is not lying now, he is up, and he is on the lake in a boat to-day. Did the saint find a new country? He did; he found America and he came home in his boat to Ireland.

EXERCISE LXIX.

§ 404. After the article an we, in certain cases, find what seems to be eclipsis, thus, an tsúil (ăn thool) the eye; Mac an tSaoʀ (mok ăn theeʀ), the son of the craftsman, *i.e.*, MacIntyre, Macateer. We shall afterwards see when and why this takes place; at present it is sufficient to say that the combination ts is pronounced like t, the s being passed over, as if eclipsed.

§ 405. SOME EXCEPTIONAL WORDS.

Tabaiʀ, give. This would, if regular, be pronounced (thou'-ăʀ), or in Ulster (thō-ăʀ). See §285. Being a very common word, it is shortened to (thōr, or even to thŭr). The phrase tabaiʀ dom, give to me, which would regularly be (thou'-ăʀ ɣŭm) is shortened to (thŭr'-ŭm), in Munster (thŭr-ŭm'). In Ulster they say tabaiʀ doṁ (thōr dhoo).

§ 406. eo AND iu SHORT.

As we have seen in § 95, eo and iu are usually long. In a few words they are short.

deoċ (*d*ŭCH, *d*-yŭCH), a drink.
eoċair (ŭCH′-i*r*), a key.
fliuċ (f*l*ŭCH,f*l*-yŭCH), wet.
seomra (shŭm′-ră), a room, chamber.
tiuġ (*t*ŭ, *t*-yŭh), thick.
deoċ an doruis (dŭCH ăn dhŭr′-ish), the drink of the door, the parting drink.

In some places inniu (i*n*yŭ′). In Munster, iniu (i*n*-yŭv), tiuġ (*t*-yŭv).

§ 407. dom, to me.
duit, to thee.
dó (dhō), to him.
di (*d*ee), to her.

§ 408. Tabair deoċ do mo ċapall, agus tabair feur agus coirce dó. Ná tabair uisge fuar do'n láir. Fuair mé deoċ uisge ag an tobar. Atá an doras dúnta, agus atá glas mór, trom ar an doras eile; an bfuil an eoċair agat, a Nóra? Ní bfuil, atá an eoċair ag Úna. Atá seomra ins an teaċ. An bfuil do sparán agat anois? Ní fuil, atá mo sparán in mo ṡeomra. Ní fuil an fear tinn, atá sé in a ṡeomra, in a ṡuide. An bfuil tú in do ṡuide fós?

§ 409. Did you get a drink at the well? No, but I got milk at the house. The woman gave (to) him a drink of water. Give to the poor man meal and bread and butter. Do not give oats to your horse yet. The day is wet; yesterday was dry and cold. The key is lost; I have not the key. Nora has not the key; give the key

to her. Do not give me the key, I am going to Dublin to-day, give the key to Niall.

EXERCISE LXX.

DIFFICULT WORDS.

§ 410. The pronunciation of some words is difficult to the beginner, owing to the number of aspirated consonants in them. But if each syllable is taken separately, and pronounced according to the ordinary rules, there will be little difficulty. We shall merely give a few examples here, as we shall continue to give after each new word its pronunciation.

aġaiḋ (ei′-ee), face.
áḃḃar (au′-Wăr), cause.
ċoiṙḋċe (CHee′-hĕ), ever=ġo brát.
oiṙḋċe (ee′-hĕ), night.
foġṁar (fō′-wăr), autumn, harvest time.
saiṙḃir (sei′-vĕr), rich. Often (sev′-ĕr).
ġeiṁreaḋ (gea′-roo, Munster, gef′ră, gee′-ră), winter.

These words look still more difficult when, instead of the usual dot, the letter h is used (§ 227) to make the aspiration, with either ordinary Irish type or the Roman letter, thus :—

choiṙhche, *or* choidhche, ever.
oiṙhche, *or* oidhche, night.
oidhche Shamhna (ee′-hĕ hou′-nă) Hallow Eve.

§ 411. ceó (k-yō), a fog.

Doċt agus saṙdiṙ. Dí Domnall saṙdiṙ aċt atá sé doċt anois, ní fuil airgead aige. Foġmar agus geimṁreaḋ. Ni'l an foġmar te; atá an geimṁreaḋ fuar. Geimṁreaḋ fuar fliuċ. Atá ceó mór ar an loċ. Geimṁreaḋ garḃ, foġmar fliuċ.

§ 412. I was in the house (on) Hallow Eve. The night is dark, the moon is not in the sky. Dermot is rich yet ; he has money in his pocket. The drink is wholesome. Put the key in your pocket. The night is wet ; my coat is heavy. I came from Armagh to-day, and I am going over to Scotland now. Did you see the poor man. No, I did not see the ship ; there was a heavy fog on the water.

EXERCISE LXXI.

§ 413. Only one chapter remains to be added to the foregoing treatise on the pronunciation of modern Irish. In every language there are words which are not pronounced according to the ordinary rule, and in Irish, a language which has been spoken without much change for so many centuries, there, of course, exceptional words. Considering that Irish has been, for some two centuries at least, spoken by a people untrained to read and write the language, the wonder is that so few words are irregular.

Instead of giving here all the irregular words of the language, we will indicate an arrangement of irregular words to which we can easily refer in subsequent lessons, and the irregular words can thus be learned by degrees, and with comparatively little trouble. We will divide the words irregularly pronounced into classes, and we can afterwards refer to these as *Irreg.* A, B, C, and D, etc'

§ 414. IRREGULAR WORDS, A.

Some words are irregular in pronunciation because they are unduly shortened in rapid pronunciation. We have already given examples (§ 343) of one class of words, in which, for the purpose of avoiding hiatus, contraction takes place.

(1) Thus=bliadhain, a year, is *pron. not* blee′-ă-ĕn but blee′-ăn.

§ 415. (2) There are a few classes of ordinary words, with a long termination, in which the termination is shortened. The ordinary terminations thus shortened are:—

§ 416.

Termination	full pron.	shortened to
-amhail	ou′-ăl	ool
-amhain	ou-ă*n*	oon
-ugadh	oo′-ă	oo
-mhadh	wă, woo	oo
-igh	ee′-ee	ee

§ 417. So in words like—

marbhuigh	mor′-ee
sealbhuigh	shal′-ee
ollmhuigh	ŭL′-ee
fágbháil	faug′-aul
fagbháil	(fau′-aul) faul
Maolmhuire	(mweel′-*r*ĕ) Miles

§ 418.

canamhain (kon′-oon), a dialect
fearamhail (far′-ool), manly
flaitheamhail (floh′-ool), princely, hence generous.

In Munster these words are accented on the last syllable.

§ 419. Go mbeannuigid Dia duit! go mbeannuigid Dia agus Muire duit gŭmaN'-ee). This is the full form of the ordinary salutation, which is contracted to Dia duit in Munster. It means—

May	God	bless (everything)	for thee
go	Dia	mbeannuigid	duit

§ 420. 'mbeannuigid Dia duit, a Tairg. Go mbeannuigid Dia is Muire duit, a Nóra. An bfaca tú an ceo ar an loch? Ní faca mé bád nó long ar an loch inniu. Fear flaitheamhail, flaith fearamhail. Dí an fear flaitheamhail, fial. Ní fuil an rí ag teacht a baile fós.

§ 421. Did you get money? No; I got corn at the market. Barley or oats? Nora got a rich husband (fear), he is princely and generous. I did not get the key. Do not leave the key on the floor. Miles Lynch has the key. I have not the lock.

EXERCISE LXXII.

§ 422. IRREGULAR WORDS, B.

Some words are irregular from the fact that a consonant in a word is moved from its proper position for greater ease in pronunciation.

*Conchubar, Connor, is often pronounced Chochub'r (KnŭCH'oor).

*Muinchille, a sleeve, is often pronounced mnuichille (mnee'-hi-*lĕ*').

Coisrig, bless, is often pronounced carsuig (kor'-sig).

---

* Often as if Chochub'r, Mruichille.

423. The words for "brother" and "isster."

	ᴅeaʀᵭ-ᵭʀáᵵaiʀ	ᴅeiʀᵭśiúʀ
Correct pron.	*d*ar′-ăv-vrau′-hĕʀ	*d*erv-hyoor
Contract. (Con.)	*d*ʀeh′-auʀ	*d*ʀeh′-oor
,, (Mun.)	*d*ʀeh-auʀ	*d*ʀeh-oor′
,, (Ulster)	*d*aar′hăʀ	*d*er′-hăr

The possessive case and plural of "sister" is ᴅeiʀᵭśeaᵵaʀ (*d*er′-ev-ha′-hăr) shortened to *d*ʀef-aer′.

But the learner should pronounce these two words correctly as above. They are the most curiously pronounced of all the words in the language.

EXERCISE LXXIII.

Not to weary the student by giving at once all the exceptional words of the language, we propose to speak now of simple matters.

§ 424. THE GENDER OF IRISH WORDS.

Beings possessing animal life are divided into male and female, and the words which are NAMES for beings of the male sex are said to be of the masculine gender, and the words which are NAMES for beings of the female sex are said to be of the feminine gender.

Thus the following words are masculine: ꝼeaʀ, a man : capall, a horse ; ᵵaʀᵭ (thor′-ăv), a bull ; coileaċ (Kel′-ăCH) ; Munster (Kel-oCH′), a cock.

These are femine : ᵭean, a woman ; láiʀ, mare ; ᵭó, a cow ; ceaʀc, a hen.

§ 425. But in Irish, as in Latin, Greek, and most other languages, even things without life are personified, and said to be either masculine or feminine in gender.

Thus the following words are said to be masculine :—(see vocabulary to the first part of Simple Lessons in Irish), aᵴ, time; aoᵴ, lime ; aᵴᵴán, bread ; bás, death ; baᵴᵴne, milk, etc.

These are said to be feminine : aiᵴᵴ, a cliff ; áiᵴ, a place ; coiᵴᵴ, a wood, etc.

§ 426. In English, the words "time," "lime," cliff," etc., are said to be neuter gender, that is—*neither* masculine nor feminine. In the older Irish, also, some words were regarddd as neuter, and there are still a few traces of this in modern Irish.

§ 427. How are we to know what words are to be regarded as masculine and what as feminine? Not from the meaning of the words, but from their form, or, we might say, from their ENDINGS.

§ 428. Thus, as a general rule, all words are masculine which end in a consonant or two consonants, preceded by a BROAD vowel (a, o, u). For example, aᵴ, aoᵴ, aᵴᵴán, bás, given above. This rule, of course, does not affect words like ceaᵴc, a hen, which is naturally feminine.

§ 429. Similarly, as a general rule, words are of feminine gender which end in a conconant or two consonants, preceded by a SLENDER vowel (e, i), as áiᵴ, aiᵴᵴ, coiᵴᵴ above. This rule does not affect words such as ᵴlaiᵴ, a prince, which is, of course, masculine.

§ 430. This use of masculine and feminine gender, for words denoting things without life, has an effect on the use of the pronouns for masculine (he), feminine (she),

and neuter (it). Instead of having three pronouns for masculine (he), feminine (she), neuter (it), we find as a rule only two pronouns, sé, sí ;—sé being used for masculine nouns, and sí for feminine. As Atá an feur fada, agus atá sé folláin, the grass is long and it *literally*, he) is wholesome. Ní fuil an áit tirim, agus ní fuil sí folláin, the place is not dry, and it (*literally*, she) is not wholesome.

(See Vocabulary to Part I. of Lessons.)

§ 431. Fuair Úna cadaoir úr ag an margadh, acht bí sí briste ar an ród. Ní fuil an bótar bog ; atá sé tirim anois. Atá an gual daor, ní fuil sé saor. Fuair mé eun óg, bí sé súas ar an aill. An bpaca tú an lion, atá sé síos ag an tobar fág an láir ins an leuna ; atá sí óg fós agus bí sí ar seachrán.

§ 432. I have the hammer. It is not heavy. Nora has a hen, she is young. The grass is not green now, it is yellow. The weather is fine, it is warm (and) dry. There is a wood at the well, it is green. The door is strong ; it is high and wide. The sack is wide, it is strong (and) heavy. Leave the flax on the floor, it is soft yet. The young cock is at the door' Our hammer is lost, it is not in the bag. They found their cow in the meadow. Dermot found his horse at the well. Brigid found her cow at the door.

EXEFCISE LXXIV.

§ 433. A sentence is a saying which conveys some complete meaning ; as atá Tomás tinn ; ní raib Brigid ag an tobar inniu ; fuair an fear bás.

§ 434. Every sentence may be divided into two parts : (1) the thing spoken about, or the subject of the sentence, as Tomás, Brigid, an fear, above; and (2) what is said about the subject, as atá tinn, is sick; ní raib ag an tobar, was not at the well; fuair bás, died.

§ 435. In the sentences above, the words Tomás, Brigid, an fear, are said to be in the nominative case.

§ 436. In the sentences "Hugh burned the boat," "Art struck the horse," "the King killed the Druid," the words "boat," "horse," "Druid," are said to be in the objective case. For further illustration of the meaning of sentence, subject, case, etc., see any English Grammar. The objective case in Irish is commonly called the accusative.

§ 437. In modern Irish, as in English, the nominative and objective cases of words are the same in form.

§ 438. The article an aspirates the first consonant of feminine nouns in the nominative and accusative cases.

An bean (van), the woman.
,, bó (Wō), the cow.
,, caora (CHaer'-ă), the sheep.
,, carraig (CHor'-ĕg), the rock.
,, cathaoir (CHoh'-eer), the chair.
,, feoil (yōl), the meat.
,, páirc (fau'-irk), the field.

The student should here look back at what has been said about the effect of aspiration on the sounds of the letters, especially at the beginning of words.

§ 439. Tabair dom an cathaoir. Tabair an feoil do Nóra. Ní'l an páirc glas anois. Bí an capall agus an bó ag an tobar. Ní'l an carraig ag an dún anois, atá sí briste suas. Cuir an caora agus an bó in do páirc. Ná fág an bean ag an doras.

§ 440. The tall man and the young woman. The woman died ; the man did not die. Do not leave the chair at the door. Do not give the hay to the ass. Do not give the meat to me ; give bread to me. The meat is scarce. I did not see your cow on the road (ród). He did not see the cow and the calf.

EXERCISE LXXV.

§ 441. Feminine words beginning with d and t are not aspirated by the article in the nominative and accusative.

An diallaid, the saddle.
An tír, the country land.

§ 442. Atá an tír saidbir, ní fuil sí boct anois. Ní fuil mo tír saidbir fós. Ná cuir an diallaid ar an asal, atá sí trom. Fág an teine ar an urlár. Ná dún an doras, atá sé briste. Atá an ċearc (h-yarK) agus an coileać ag Úna. Ní'l ár ndiallaid ar an láir.

The tillage field (gort) is not green, it is yellow now ; the pasture field (páirc) is green, it is not yellow. The mountain is high, it is between Armagh and the other mountain. Daniel O'Hea has the chair : he got the chair in the house. Do not put the thatch on the house yet, the weather is not cold, it is dry (and) warm. The winter is coming, it is cold (and) wet ; the harvest was dry (and) wholesome.

EXERCISE LXXVI.

TRANSLATION OF " THIS " AND " THAT."

§ 443. In the phrases, " this man," " this woman," and the sentences, " this house is on the cliff," " this meat is not fresh," etc., the word "this" is translated into Irish by so (sŭ, *like* su *in su*spend).

§ 444. The word so always follows the noun to which it refers.

§ 445. It is not sufficient to say fear so, this man, bean so, this woman, etc. ; in translating "this" the student must always put the article an before the noun and the word so after it.

An aill so, this cliff (the-cliff-this) ; an aimsir so, this weather ; an madad so, this dog ; an bean so, this woman ; an feoil so, this meat.

§ 446. Similarly the word for "that" is sin (shin, *like* shin *in shinty*), and the article an must be used with it, just as with so. As, an áit sin, that place; an capall sin, that horse ; an feoil sin, that meat.

§ 447. Atá an síoda sin daor acht atá an olann so saor. Tabair dom an cáca sin, tabair an stól sin do Nóra. Suid síos ar an stól so, a Pádruig: an bfuil sgeul ar bit agat indiu ? An bfaca tú an capall mór só ? Ní faca mé an capall sin. Atá an coirce so glas, atá an seagal so buide.

§ 448. Was this ship on the lake yet ? No. This wine is dear, it came to Ireland from America. That wine is cheap. Put that trout in the bag, and put this salmon in the other bag. This salmon is fresh, the trout is not fresh, it is not wholesome. This man came home this morning.

EXERCISE LXXVII.

§ 449. If an adjective accompanies the noun, the words so, sin, are placed after the adjective, as an stól beag so, this little stool. If two or more adjectives accompany the noun, so or sin is placed last of all : as, an túirne beag trom sin ; an tír arsa, álainn so.

§ 450. The word úd (oodh) is used after nouns in the same way as so and sin, as an fear úd, an oíche úd, an áit úd. The word úd is never used except with a thing connected in some way with the person to whom you speak or write ; as, an fear úd, that man whom you have seen or heard of; an oíche úd, that night you remember; an áit úd, that place you know well.

In Ulster the word *yon* is used in English just as úd is in Irish.

§ 451.

arís (ă-reesh'), again.
riamh (ree'-ăv), ever (in the past).

Ná cuir an gual dub úd ar an teine. Cuir an breac mór ins an mála, ach cuir an breac beag úd ins an abainn. Táinig an fear ós so a baile anois, bí sé in Albain. Ní faca mé an tír sin riamh, ní raib mé in Albain fós. Fuair mé an diallaid so ins an siopa. Atá an geimhreadh so fuar go leor anois.

§ 452. I was not in that house, but you were in the house. This man was not in my house. I was going to Derry that night. but I came home again. I was never in that place. Were you ever on this lake? I was never on Lough Mask, but I was on Lough Owell, and I was on that little island. There is a big tree growing on that island. That big tree is not growing on the island now. I gave that shilling to Nora. That winter was cold, that autumn was warm. I was in the house that morning.

EXERCISE LXXVIII.

§ 453. IRREGULAR WORDS, c.

Some few words are irregularly pronounced because some consonants in them are not pronounced fully.

§ 454. Thus in a few words the three consonants ŋɡn are contracted to N in pronunciation.

coŋɡnaḋ *not*	kŭng′-nă	*but* kooN′-ă, help.
ioŋɡnaḋ —	ŭng′-nă or iNG′-nă,	— oo′-Nă, wonder.
ɒioŋɡnaḋ —	*d*iNG′-nă	— *d*ee′-Nă.

In Connaught, kooNoo, eeNoo, *d*eeNoo.

§ 455. In many words

ɒṫ *are pron.*		t (t=d+h)
ɡṫ	—	c (k=g+h)
ḃṫ, ṁṫ	—	f (f=v+h)
mḋ	—	mp

Thus séiɒṫe, *pron. as* séite.

leaɡṫa,	— leaca.
lɹomṫa,	— líopa.
O'Duḃṫaiɡ (O'Duffy),	— ō dhuf′-ee.
O'Coḃṫaiɡ (O'Coffey),	— ōkŭf′-ee.
iomḋuɹ,	— ŭmpur.
tiṁḋeall,	— *t*impăL.
lúṫṁar,	— lúpar.

(This is not to be imitated.)

§ 456. The names of rivers are feminine.

an Ḃóinn	ăn Wō*n*, the Boyne.
an Ḟeoiɹ	,, yō*r*, the Nore.
an Ḃeaɹḃa	,, var′-wa, the Barrow.
an Laoi	,, Lee, the Lee.
an Ḟeaḋail	,, ou′-ĕl, the Foyle.
an Liɹe	,, Lif′-ĕ, the Liffey.
an Éiɹne	,, aer′-nĕ, the Erne.
an Muaiḋ	,, Woo′-ee, the Moy.

§ 457. Cuir an bád beag so ar an laoi, agus cuir an long úd ar an Éirne. Ní fuil an Bóinn leathan ag Droichead-Átha. Atá Baile Átha Cliath ar an Life. Fág an bád ins an abhainn úd. Ní faca mé an bád ag dul suas an loch úd, bí se ag dul ar seachrán ar an loch. Fuair mé an bád beag so ar an loch agus táinig sé do'n oiléan árd úd.

§ 458. The Moy is wide enough in Ballina. That young man got a salmon in the Erne. Put that book in your pocket, it is not heavy. This big book is heavy. That big wide book. The Foyle is wide at Derry. The Barrow, the Boyne, the Nore, the Foyle. I went from the Erne to the Lee. Dermot went on the Lee down to Cork, and he went from Ireland to Scotland. He was never in Scotland.

EXERCISE LXXIX.

§ 459. IRREGULAR WORDS. CLASS D.

The pronunciation of every language changes somewhat with time, the spelling has to be changed to suit the pronunciation. There are thus many differences of spelling and pronunciation between Modern Irish as now written and spoken and the language as it was written and spoken centuries ago. But some common words, although their spelling has changed with the general change, have retained wholly or in part their old pronunciation. We have already met some specimens.

§ 460. PECULIAR VOWEL SOUNDS.

	Not	but	older Irish
ᴀȝ	og	eg	(oc)
ᴀʀ	or	er	(or)
ᴀıȝe	ag′-ĕ	eg′-ĕ (§ 181)	(oıȝe)
ᴀıȝı	ak′-ee	ek′-ee (§ 181)	(oıcı)
beᴀȝ	baG	beG	beȝ
ʀᴀıḃ	rav	rev	ʀoıḃe

§ 461. CONSONANT SOUNDS.

The consonants which have in some words retained, to an unusual degree, traces of an older pronunciation are ḃ and ȝ. At present ḃ and ȝ broad are pronounced with the guttral sound which we denote by the Greek *γ* at the beginning of words only. There is evidence that at one time ḃ and ȝ broad had this sound always, and some words retain it in whole or in part. Thus—

cʀóḋᴀ, *pron.* krō′-γă, *or* krōg′-ă, brave.
ḋıᴀḋᴀ, — *dee′-ă-γă, or dee′-ăg-ă*, godly.

§ 462. So ḋoʀuȝᴀ, a fishing line (dhŭr′-oo-ă) is in Donegal ḋoʀuȝᴀ (dhŭr′-ug-ă) ; and ʇeᴀȝlᴀċ, a family (*t*ei′-lāCH) is in Donegal ʇeȝlᴀċ (teG′-lăCH, and in some places *t*ev′-lăCH).

§ 463. At the end of words ḃ broad is now silent. In Scottish Gaelic ʀuᴀḃ, etc., are yet pronounced roo′-ăγ. Some terminations of verbs have preserved the sound partially in our Irish. Thus, the terminations -ᴀḃ, -eᴀḃ, of the 3rd singular of imperative, imperfect and conditional active of verbs are pronounced as a rule as

-ăCH, a softened form of an older pronunciation -ăɣ. Again, the perfect passive terminations -ᴀᴅ, -ᴇᴀᴅ are pronounced in parts of Munster as -ăG, a slightly hardened form of ăɣ. Examples will be given in due course.

EXERCISE LXXX.

§ 464. We have already seen that ᴀᴛᴀ cóᴛa nuᴀᴅ ᴀn ᴀʀᴛ (a new coat is *on* Art) is the Irish way of saying that Art is wearing a new coat. Thus also all sorts of burdens are said to be *on* a person, not only actual burdens of any sort, but such burdens as grief, trouble, anxiety, anger, pain, hunger, thirst, etc.

§ 465.

ocras (ŭk′-răs), hunger	ᴛᴀʀᴛ (thort) thirst
ᴛuirse (thursă, *see* f), weariness	ualaċ (oo′-ăl-ăCH), a load, a burden
orm (ŭrm), on me	orrainn (ŭr′-*en*), on us.
ort (ŭrth), on thee	orraiḃ (ŭr′-ev), on ye
ᴀɪʀ (*er*), on him *	orra (ŭr′-ă), on them
uirri (er′-ĕ), on her *	

* Note that these two words are irregular in pronunciation.

§ 466. ᴀᴛᴀ ocras ᴀn Niall, ᴀᴛᴀ ᴛᴀʀᴛ ᴀn Nóra. Ta͡ḃair ᴅeoċ ᴅo'n ᴛeanḃ, ᴀᴛᴀ ᴛᴀʀᴛ mór ᴀɪr. Ní ḟuil ᴛᴀʀᴛ orm anois, ḟuair mé ᴅeoċ uisge síos ᴀɣ an ᴛo͡ḃar. An ḃ'ḟuil ocras ort? Ní ḟuil, ᴀċᴛ ᴀᴛᴀ ᴛᴀʀᴛ orm, ᴛa͡ḃair ᴅeoċ ᴅom. A Ḋiarmuiᴅ, ᴛa͡ḃair an ḟeur so ᴅo'n láir, ᴀᴛᴀ ocras uirri. Ní ḟuil ᴛᴀʀᴛ ᴀr an láir úᴅ, ᴀċᴛ ᴀᴛᴀ ocras ᴀr an ᴀsal óɣ so. Ná cuir ualaċ mór ᴀr an ᴀsal úᴅ ᴀᴛᴀ ᴛuirse ᴀɪr anois, bí sé ᴀɣ an mar-

ʒaʊ aʒus ualaċ mór coirce ar a ʊruim. An ʊfuil tuirse ort? Suiʊ síos.

§ 467. Atá tuirse orm, I am tired.

Leiʒ ʊo sʒíċ (*l*eg dhŭ shgeeh) rest yourself, *literally*, let (away) your weariness.

Open the door, we are tired ; we are coming from Armagh. I am not tired, but there is a pain in my back. John is hungry. Mary is thirsty, Dermot is tired. Nora is sick. I am very hungry (great hunger is on me). Were ye very thirsty yesterday? We were, but we got a drink at that little well. That well is cold and wholesome. Dermot and Teig were in that place yesterday, and they were tired when they came home at (in the) night. Are you tired? I am not tired to-day. I was tired yesterday.

EXERCISE LXXXI.

§ 468.

aiṫṁeula (ah'-vael-ă), regret
bród (brōn) sorrow
ʊoilʒíos (dhel'-yees), grief
mo bród (mŭ vron), my sorrow, alas.
eaʒla(a Glă), fear
faiṫċíos (fat'-hees), fear, *Connacht*
tinneas (tin'-ăs, sickness.

§ 469. Ní raiḃ ʒaeʊilʒe aʒam nuair bí mé óʒ, aʒus atá aiṫṁeula orm anois. Atá bród mór orrainn anois, atá ár n-aċair marʊ. Nuair ċáinig siaʊ ʊo'n áit úʊ, bí eaʒla orra. Ċáinig eaʒla orm, aċt ní faca mé taiʊḃse ar biṫ ins an áit sin. An ʊfuil faiṫċíos ort? Atá tinneas trom ar ʊo máṫair. Ní fuil ocras ar biṫ orm, aċt atá tinneas orm, aʒus atá tart mór orm.

§ 470. Come in and sit down and rest yourself. Sit down on that little stool; do not sit at the door, the day is cold and wet. Is that woman sick now? She is not; she was sick, but now she is strong. Do not give me that meat, I am not hungry. That grave is not wide. That young beagle is lost; we did our best, but we did not find the fox or the beagle. Our oats (ăr-Ger'-kĕ) is growing in that place. Put that little boat in the river. The ship is on the Erne, and there is a tall mast and a big wide sail on her. Are you sick. No, I am in pain (a pain is on me). Good-bye.

EXERCISE LXXXII.

ASPIRATION OF THE ADJECTIVE.

§ 471. When an adjective follows a feminine noun in the nominative or objective case, the first consonant of the adjective is aspirated. Thus—

bean mór (ban Wōr), a big woman.
an bean mór (van Wōr), the big woman.
atá an bean mór ag an tobar, the big woman is at the well.

But áit folláin (ŭL'-aun), a healthy place; atá an bean fionn (iN) ag an tobar, the fair-haired woman is at the well; ní bfuil Nóra beag ag an doras, little Nora is not at the door. Atá an bean mór (Wōr) so ruad, this big woman is red-haired, etc.

§ 472. WORDS.

ċuaiḋ (CHoo'-ee), went	fuaċt (foo'-ăCHth), cold
cuṁa (koo'-ă), loneliness	slaġḋán (sLei'-dhaun), a cold
fiaċail (fee'-ăK-ăl), a tooth	ṫéideaḋ (*dae'-deo*), toothache

tinneas fiacal, toothache.
tinneas fairrge, sea-sickness.

§ 473. Atá ńóra ḃeaġ in a luiġe; fuair sí fuaċt agus atá slaġḋán uirri. An fiacail so agus an fiacail úd. Ní fuil ocras orm, atá tinneas fiacal orm anois. Ċuaiḋ Máire go n-Albain, agus atá cuṁa uirri anois. Atá cuṁa ar Ḋiarmuiḋ, atá a ṁac (wok) ag ḋul go tír eile.

§ 474. I have a cold, I am not hungry. I am thirsty, give me a drink. The little mare is thirsty. She is not hungry, she got hay and oats now. The white cow is in the meadow. Are you afraid? No, but I am sick, I have the tootache to-day, as the weather is cold and wet. Dermot O'Kelly was standing at the door, and he got cold in his head (in a ċeann). Nora is lonely, her mother died and her brother and her sister went to another country. Do not stand on the road, the road is wet and you have a cold already (ċeana).

EXERCISE LXXXIII.

§ 475. 1. The white cow (is) young.
2. The little cow (is) white.
Upon examining these two sentences, it will be seen that in the first the word

"white" comes before the verb "is," in the second, the word "white" comes after the verb "is." It is very important to note that in translating into Irish a sentence like the second above, the adjectives which follow the verb "is" are never aspirated or changed in any way.

1. Atá an bó bán óg (Wō Waun).
2. Atá an bó beag bán, not bán.

So the sentence tá an bó beag bán would mean "The cow is small (and) white."

§ 476. Níl úna beag tinn, acht atá tuirse uirri. Ná cuir an diallaid beag ar an láir, acht cuir an dial laid mór so uirri. Ní fhaca mé Brigid bán ag an tobar, atá sí ins an teach, agus atá brón agus cumha uirri. Cuaid Sorcha síos an bóthar mór anois. Atá an bó mór. Níl an bó mhór ins an leuna. Níl bó mhór aici atá bó beag aici.

§ 477. I got that little mare at the market. She is young, do not put a heavy load on her yet. The little mare is dear; that big mare is cheap. That young woman is sick; she has a cold. A big horse and a little mare. This horse is big, that mare is small. A long street. Conn has a crooked eye.

§ 478.

EXERCISE LXXXIV.

Hurry, haste, { deifir (*def'-ĕr*), Conn. and Ulster. deifneas (*deh'-ĕn-ās*), Munster. deaḃaḋ (*d- you'-ă*), Thomond.

Many other words are also used. Deun deifir, deun deaḃaḋ, make haste, hurry.

§ 479. Ḃail ó Dhia ort ! God bless you (a blessing from God to thee). Often used as a salutation. Ḃail ó Dhia ar an obair, God bless the work ! Níl ḃail air, he is not doing well (used of sickness, etc.).

§ 480. Cad 'tá ort ? What is *on* you ? (what is the matter with you ?) Caidé 'tá ort ? Ceurd 'tá ort ?

§ 481. " What " is translated in Munster by cad (kodh), in most of Ulster by caidé (Kŭ-dae', often *n* gŭ-*d*ae'), in Connaught usually by ceurd (k-yaerdh) or cé (k-yae).

§ 482. Le, with; leis an, with the. (Compare ins an, in the.)

Atá an bean ag dul síos an bóthar, agus atá deifir mór uirri. Cad 'tá ort, a bean óig ? Atá timneas mór ar mo máthair. Ní raiḃ deifir ar bith orra, nuair bí siad ag dul a ḃaile inné. Tabair deoch uisge dom, a Sheumuis, agus deun deifir; atá mé caillte leis an tart. Ċuaiḋ mo bó a ḃaile leis an asal.

§ 483. God save ye ! Ye are in a great hurry to-day, what is the matter with ye ? We are working at the lake. Did you see

a boat on the lake? A boat went over to the island this morning; there was a white sail on it, and there was a hole in the sail. Put another boat on the river. The big river is full, the little river is dry now. Were ye sea-sick when the ship was going over to Scotland? No, but we were very hungry. The blood is warm yet, the flesh is soft. That big dog is hungry. No, but he is sick.

EXERCISE LXXXV.

Atá AND ar CONTINUED.

§ 484. Duile (bwil'-ĕ), madness.
Fearg (far'ăG), anger.
Imnidhe (im'*n*ee), anxiety.

Many other words are used for "madness"; báine (baun'-ĕ), mire (mi*r*'-ĕ), cúchaċ (kooh'găCH), etc.

§ 485. Dia dhíbh (yeev), not Dia dhuit (when speaking to more than one person.)

Deannaċt liobh (liv), not b. leat (when speaking to more than one person.)

§ 486. Atá Diarmuid agus Muirċeartaċ ag teaċt asteaċ ar an dorus. Dia dhíbh! cad 'tá orraibh? atá deifir mór orraibh. Atá imnidhe orraimn, atá ar mbó caillte, agus ní raibh againn aċt an bó sin. Bí fearg ar m'athair; bí duile air. Suidh síos; atá cuirse ort anois, a Śeumuis.

§ 487. Is the dog mad? No, he is hungry. The cow is at the door, she is very

hungry and thirsty. Are you angry, Dermot? I am not angry, I am anxious. What is the matter? My little book is lost, and I am afraid, as my father was angry when the other book was lost. The dog is mad, he is below at the well, but he is not drinking the water.

EXERCISE LXXXVI.

§ 488. Áṫas (au'hăs), joy, gladness, pleasure.
Lúṫgáir (Looh'-*y*aur), joy, pleasure.
Bródo (brōdh), pride, proud, joy.
Rímeudo (ree'-maedh), gladness (*Conn.*)

Áṫas is the commonest word used in Munster; bródo is usual in Ulster and Connaught.

§ 489. The word for outside, without, is amuiġ, older form immuiġ *pron.* as if am-muiċ (ă-mweeh'). So astiġ (ăs-*t*eeh') inside, within.

Amaċ, out (after a verb denoting motion).
Asteaċ, in (after a verb denoting motion).
Amuiġ, outside, without (after verb denoting rest).
Astiġ, inside, within (after verb denoting rest).

§ 490. Ċuaiḋ an ḃean asteaċ ar an ḋoras; ḃí fearg uirri. Ní fuil sí astiġ anois, atá sí amuiġ aris, atá sí síos aġ an ṫobar. Atá áṫas mór ar an aṫair, ṫáimiġ

a mhac a bhaile inné, agus ata sé astigh ins an teach anois in a shuidhe ag an teine. An bhfaca tú súiste astigh ins an sgioból? An bhuair tú an bó sin amuigh ins an leuna? Fuair an bean an bó, agus atá lúcháir mhór uirri. Fan liom anois, ní'l dheifir ar bith ort. Atá dheifir mhór orm a bhaile. Deun dheifir. Ní faca mé an bean astigh nó amuigh, agus bí imnidhe orm.

§ 491. Nora is delighted (great joy is on her), she found a bright shilling in her pocket. She did not find a shilling, she found a pound, and she and her mother are very proud (of it). They went out on the door, and down to the other house and in on the other door. They did not find the horse, and they are sorry; they regret (it). My brother went to another country yesterday ; we are lonely now. He had a poem —" I am lonely now, Mary, my blessing and my pride." The valley is beautiful, and the little river inside. God bless the work !

EXERCISE LXXXVII.

§ 492. When a noun ends in n, adjectives which immediately follow it and which begin with d or t are not aspirated, as bean dubh, a black-haired woman ; bean tinn, a sick woman.

Sometimes adjectives beginning with s are not aspirated, as bean sidhe (ban shee), a fairy woman.

§ 493. Connaic (CHŭN′-ik, kŭN′-ik), saw (verb).
min (min), meal.
sídeog (shee′-ōg), a fairy.
sluag sídhe (sLoo′-ă), the fairy host, the fairies.

§ 494. Atá an bean dubh. Ní't an bean bheag (veG) dubh. Cuir an mhin (vin) buidhe ins an mála úd. Ní raibh an mhin buidhe, bí sí geal. Atá an mhin buidhe folláin ní fuil sí trom. Ní faca mé tairbhse nó bean sídhe ins an áit úd. Nuair bí Diarmuid ag dul a baile, connaic sé an bean sídhe ag an tobar, agus táinig eagla air. An bfaca tú an bean? Chonnaic mé an bean, acht ní faca mé fear ar bith. Ní faca duine an Sluag Sídhe riamh in áit ar bith.

§ 495. Niall came home, he was afraid, he saw a fairy up in the fort. He did not see any fairy, the night was dark, he saw a light on the fort; there is no fairy in that fort, or in any other fort. A sick woman. There was a sick woman in the house, she was sitting on a stool at the fire. She was not sick, she was afraid and anxious. We were lonely yesterday. The drink is hot. The meal is heavy. Put the heavy meal in this bag. Dermot is tired.

EXERCISE LXXXVIII.

§ 496. THE FORM An OF THE ARTICLE.

We have already seen that the ordinary form of the article "the" is an. We have also seen that after some prepositions the

longer and older form sán is used. We have now to see that another old form ánt is sometimes yet used.

§ 497. The form ánt if the article is used before MASCULINE NOUNS, but only when these nouns are in the NOMINATIVE CASE; thus ánt uán, the lamb; olann an uáin, the wool *of* the lamb (genitive or possessive case), leis an uan, with the lamb (dative case).

We have already stated a rule from which the gender of most nouns can be easily learned from the ending of the word.

In the spoken language this t, really part of the article, is pronounced as part of the following word, and hence we usually write an t-uan (thoo'-ăn), an t-am (thom), etc.

§ 498. Connaic mé an fiaḋ ḋuḃ inḋé, amuiġ ar an sliaḃ. An ḃeam aġus an t-uan. Níl an t-urlár ġlan: atá ġual air. An ḃfaca sé an t-iolar ins an spéir? Connaic sé; aġus bí an t-uan aġus an t-eun (*t*aen) marḃ. Atá ḋeifir mór ar an uan úḋ. Bí cuma ar an eun, nuair bí a máṫair marḃ. Taḃair an min ḋo'n eun sin, atá ocras air. Ná taḃair an ḋeoċ úḋ ḋo'n uan. Atá an t-asal (thos'-ăl) aġ an ḋoras.

§ 499. The lamb is outside at the door. The horse and the ass are coming home from the well, they are not thirsty, they are hungry. The eagle is on the cliff, he is angry. The lime is white, the wall is black. Put the bread in your pocket, you are

hungry. The gold is heavy, the silver is bright. Put the knife on the floor, the floor is clean.

EXERCISE LXXXIX.

§ 500. All burdens like rent, tax, debt, oppression, hard work, etc., are said to be *on* a person.

cáin (kaun), tax.
cíos (kees), rent.
fiaċ (fee′-ăCH), debt.
muiriġin (mwir′-een), a burden, *usually means* a large family to support. In Munster, muirear (mwir′-ur).

§ 501. Atá obair mór orm anois. Ní fuil an obair úd mór. Ní fuil aġam aċt ġort beaġ, boċt, aġus atá cíos mór orm. Atá an bean sin boċt aġus atá muiriġin mór, laġ uirri. Atá siad boċt; atá cíos aġus cáin mór orra, aġus atá fiaċ orra. Níl an mín daor, atá sí saor anois, aċt bí sí daor inné. Tabair dom an mín daor, atá sí úr, follám.

§ 502. Is the rent heavy? It was heavy, but it is not heavy now; but the tax is heavy. There is a tax on silk, satin and wine, when they are coming to Ireland. The eagle went up in the sky, he was afraid. The lamb is inside in the barn. I saw Edmund inside; he has a heavy cold. Owen Roe was sitting in the saddle. The saddle is broad; it is soft, it is not hard. There is no saddle or bridle on my horse.

EXERCISE XC.

THE FORM OF ᴀn t CONTINUED.

§ 503. We have seen that feminine words in the nominative and accusative singular have their first consonant aspirated. There is a peculiarity about such nouns beginning with s—for, not only is the s aspirated, but the t of the article re-appears. Thus we say, not ᴀn súil, but ᴀnt súil, or as we usually write it, ᴀn tsúil, ᴀn t-súil (thool).

§ 504.
ᴀn tsʀáid (thraud) the street.
ᴀn tSiuiʀ (toor), the Suir.
ᴀn tSionᴀinn (tin'-ăh), the Shannon.
ᴀn tsúil (thool), the eye.
ᴀn tseᴀnbean (tan'-van), the old woman.
biᴀd (bee'-ă), food.

§ 505. Connᴀic Bʀiġid ᴀn tSionᴀinn ᴀʀ mᴀidin inniu, ᴀgus bí sí dub. Ată ᴀn tSiuiʀ leᴀtᴀn go leoʀ ins ᴀn áit so. Ní fuil ᴀn tsʀáid ġlᴀn, ᴀtá sí boġ. Ní fᴀcᴀ ᴀn tseᴀnbean ᴀn mᴀdᴀd ᴀstiġ ᴀġ ᴀn teine. Ată ocʀᴀs móʀ ᴀʀ ᴀn mᴀdᴀd úd, ní fuᴀiʀ sé biᴀd ná deoċ fós. Fuᴀiʀ ᴀn cú biᴀd, ᴀgus bí lúċġáiʀ ᴀiʀ. Ná cuiʀ cíos móʀ ᴀʀ ᴀn tᴀlᴀm so.

§ 506. The Shannon is in Ireland ; the Moy is slow and wide ; this river is dark and cold. The Shannon is wide at this place, there is a beautiful ship on it now. Did you see the ship on the river ? His eye is black, her eye is blue ; the other eye is crooked. We are sorry, we are not angry.

I saw the high mountain to-day. The eagle did not see the light.

EXERCISE XCI.

§ 507. It will now be seen that we have a clue to the gender of many words whenever we hear or see them in the nominative and accusative case singular. Thus from the following exercise we might conclude that uisge, balla, baile, bainne are masculine; and súiste, eagla, feminine.

§ 508. S is never aspirated when followed by a consonant, unless this consonant be l, n or r. The reason is that the sound of s, that is h, could not be pronounced before the other consonants. Thus, mo sgian, mo speal, mo smeur.

§ 509. Connaic an fear an speal agus an tsúiste (thoosh'-tě) ar an urlár. Atá an t-uisge so fuar, follám. Fuair mé an t-uisge fuar ins an tobar. Fág an tsúiste ins an sgioból, atá sí briste. Ní raib an flaith óg astig, act bí an t-árd-rí istig in a luige, bí cinneas air. Atá sé marb leis an eagla. Ni'l an eagla orm. Ní faca an capall an balla. Bí baile mór ar an oileán. Cuir an bainne ins an uisge. Tug Eudmonn buille trom do Niall, mar bí fearg air.

§ 510. Correct the following:—Atá an t-áit so follám. Atá an tsolas geal. Fuair Nóra an uisge agus an feoil. Cuir an t-uisge fuar ar an im. Atá ualach mór ar an t-asal. Cuaid an bó a baile leis an

t-uan. Ní raib an uan óg, bí sí mór. Atá an t-aill árd. Deun deifir leis ar t-obair so.

EXERCISE XCII.

§ 511. "Niall owes Art a debt" is translated into Irish by Atá fiach ag Art ar Niall, Art has a debt or claim on Niall. When the amount of the debt is to be stated, it is placed instead of the word fiach, as atá scilling agam ort, you owe me a shilling; I have a (claim of a) shilling on you.

§ 512.

an t-athair (thah′-ĕr), the father.
an t-iomaire (*tim′-ă-rĕ*), the ridge.
an t-ubhall (thoo′-ăL), the apple.
punt, a pound.
scilling, a shilling.
pingin (pee*n*), a penny. Munster, pingin (ping′-i*u*).
leith-pingin (*leh′-fee*n), a halfpenny.

§ 513. Cuir an pingin úd in do póca. Ná fág an t-ubhall ar an urlár. Fuair tú ubhall uaim inné; atá pingin agam ort. Ní fuair mé ach ubhall beag uait; ní fuil ach leithpingin agat orm. Fuair Brighid caora ó Eudmonn, agus atá punt aige uirri. Ní faca mé an t-ubhall ar an iomaire, ach bí an feur ag fás air, agus bí an feur tiug. Fuair an t-athair bás, agus bí cuma agus brón mór ar an mac. Bí mé ag obair ó mhaidin go h-oidhche, ach ní fuair mé pingin nuaḋ uait.

§ 514. This apple is sweet, that apple is bitter (seaRb). There is a young tree growing on the ridge ; the ridge is high, but the tree is not high yet. The father gave the apple to Edmond. The mother found the apple on the floor, and she gave the apple to the father (bo'n aċaiR). I do not owe you a penny to-day ; I owed you a halfpenny yesterday.

EXERCISE XCIII.

§ 515. Instead of saying that a thing *has* a certain taste, colour, shape, *etc.*, we say that the taste, colour, or shape, etc., *is on* the thing, as in the following exercise :

§ 516.

blas, taste.
daċ (dhah, *like* tha *in* that) colour.
cuma (kum'-ă), shape, form.
caoi (Kee, *as* -ky *in* lucky
deis (*d*esh) West Conn.
dóigh (dhō'-ec) Ulster.
} shape, arrangement. way.

§ 517. Look back at rule for aspiration of adjectives. After FEMININE nouns in NOMINATIVE and ACCUSATIVE singular, the first consonant of following adjective is aspirated, as min buidhe (min Wee), yellow meal; an tseanbean bocht, the poor old woman.

§ 518. feuċ ! (faeCH, *Munster* fiaċ ! feeoCH') see ! look at ! as feuċ an fear bocht ag an doras.

§ 519. Some phrases : Cia caoi 'bfuil tú ? (kee'-ă CHee Wil thoo), what way are you? Cia an cuma (CHum'-ă) 'tá ort? how are you, what (is) the way that is on you ? Cuir caoi ar, repair, set in order; ag cur caoi ar, repairing.

§ 520. The relative pronoun *who, which, that,* before is, are, is not used in Irish ; as, an fear atá, the man who is ; an t-uan atá, the lamb that is ; an áit atá, the place which is ; na fir atá tinn, the men who are sick.

§ 521. Go mbeannuigid Dia duit, a Taidg ! Go mbeannuigid Dia is Muire duit, a Nóra ! Cia caoi bfuil tú inniu ? Atá mé go láidir. Tabair dom an t-ubhall úd, an bfuil sé milis. Atá blas milis air go deimin, ach cuir an t-ubhall eile me an mála. An bfuil Cormac ag obair anois ? Atá; atá sé ag cur caoi ar an teach, atá sé ag cur tuige (thatch) air, mar atá an aimsir fuar, fliuch. Nuair bí an bean boct ag cur caoi ar an áit, fuair sí an t-airgead ms an tuige. Feuch an duine sin ; atá airgead aige orm, agus ní'l pigin in mo phóca anois.

§ 522. Atá caoi maith ar Aodh, Hugh is in good circumstances. Ní'l caoi (*or* dóig) ar Niall, Niall is not well off, is in a bad way.

§ 523. Bí Domhnall boct, ach atá caoi maith air anois. An bfuil Nóra saidhbir ? Ní'l ; atá muirigin mór uirri, agus atá cios mór, trom, ar an talaith atá aici. Feuc an t-iolar suas ms an spéir !

§ 524. The water is dark blue in colour (*say*, there is a dark blue colour on the water). This lamb is white. Nora is repairing the spinning-wheel, and Dermot is mending the stool. This chair is broken, and James is mending it (ag cur caoi uirri). See the lamb that is in the meadow. See the turf (Wōn) that is on the floor, it (sí) is soft and heavy. Do not leave the broken stool outside; leave the stool inside and mend it. I owe Cormac a shilling.

EXERCISE XCIV.

§ 525. SOME MORE EXAMPLES.

*biseać (bish′-ăCH), improvement after illness.
donas (dhŭn′-ăs), misfortune, ill-luck.
sonas (sŭn′-ăs), fortune, prosperity.
ṫeun (*l*aen), woe.
seun (shaen), happiness.
náire (Naur′-ĕ), shame.

§ 526. Feuċ an bean ar an aill! Atá eagla uirri. Ní fuil eagla uirri anois, acht bí faitċios orm imdé. An bfuil náire ort? Atá náire orm, mar atá Deurla agam, agus ní fuil Gaedilge agam fós, acht fuair mé leabar beag Gaedilge imdé. An raib do máṫair tinn? Bí sí, acht atá biseać uirri indiu; bí brón orraim muair bí sí tinn, atá lúṫgáir agus sonas orraim anois, mar atá a slainte aici aris. An bfuil an bean úd

* *Munster*, bish-oCH′.

saɪ̇ʊ̈ɪr? Nɪ́ fuɪl; atá sí aʒ obair ó maɪ̇ʊɪn ʒo h-oɪ̇ʊ̈e, acᵗ atá an ʊonas uɪrrɪ aʒus nɪ́ fuɪl leɪ̇cᵗɪʒɪnn aɪcɪ anoɪs, aʒus atá fɪ́e punc aʒ an ʊume eɪle sɪn uɪrrɪ. Sonas aʒus lúcᵗʒáɪr, ʊonas aʒus leun. Seun ort! Sonas orraɪ̇ʊ! Ɓaɪl ó Ɓɪa orraɪ̇ʊ, beannacᵗ lɪ̇ʊ.

§ 527.

mo leun, my woe; mo leun ʒeur, my bitter woe=alas!

fáɪrɪ́or (often spelled fárᴀor), făr-eer′= alas!

What is the matter with you? Alas, I have not father or mother, sister or brother, they all (sɪᴀʊ uɪle) died. I am unfortunate, my country is unfortunate; the other country is fortunate. Did your father die? No (nɪ́ fuaɪr); he was very sick, but he is better now; he is strong; he is not lying, he is up. The child did not come in, he was ashamed; he is outside at the door. Alas, the winter is cold, woe has come upon the land; the night is dark, there is no light in the sky; the great ship (loŋʒ mór) is lying on the lake. There was a heavy fog outside on the water, and I did not see the boat; I saw the ship, she had a white sail, and a tall dark mast.

INDEX

The number after each word refers to the section (§) in which the word, with its pronunciation and meaning, are first given. For facility of reference the words are grouped into (1) prepositions and pronouns; (2) proper names; (3) family names; (4) adjectives,; (5) verbs; (6) nouns; (7) adverbs, conjunctions, particles, etc.

This Index contains only words not given in the Index in Part I.

I. Prepositions and Pronouns.

a, his, 296.
agaib, at you, 268.
air, on him, 465.
ar, our, 376.
cad, what, 481.
cadé, what, 481.
cé, what, 481.
ceard, what, 481.
chugam, towards me, 306.
chugat, towards thee, 306.
chuige, towards him, 306.
di, to her, 407.
dó, to him, 407.
dom, to me, 407.
duit, to thee, 407.
gan, without, 286.
lib, with ye, 268.
linn, with us, 268.
orm, on me, 352.
orra, on them, 465.
orraib, on ye, 465.
orrainn, on us, 465.
ort, on thee, 465.
roimat, before thee, 285.
sin, that, 446.
so, this, 443.
úd, that, "yon," 450.
uirri, on her, 465.

II. Place Names.

Alban, Scotland, 354.
Ard-macha, Armagh, 295.
Bearba, the Barrow, 456.
Corcaig, Cork, 317.
Droichead Átha, Drogheda, 305.
Éirne, the Erne, 456.
Feabail, the Foyle, 456.
Fódla, Ireland (old name), 369.
Gaillimh, Galway, 268.
Life, the Liffey, 456.
Loch Measga, Lough Mask, 295.
Loch Uair, Lough Owel, 295.
Lochlannach, Dane, Danish, 295.
Muaid, the Moy, 456.

III. Personal Names.

Aod, Hugh, 330.
Brigid, Brigid, 324, 343.
Colm-cille, Columkille, 358.
Conchubar, Conor, 422.
Cormac, Cormac, Charles, 352.

Dominall, Daniel, 286.
Donnċaḋ, Donagh, Denis, 363.
Eiblín, Eveleen, Eileen, 275.
Eoġan, Owen, 330.
Eudmonn, Edmund, Edward, 330.
Mac an Baird, son of the bard, Ward, 291.
Mac an tSaoir, MacIntyre, MacAteer 404.
Mac Aoda, Mackay, Mackey, Magee, 331.
Mac Aodaġáin, Egan, Keegan, 331.
Mac Donnċaḋa, MacDonough, 365.
Mac Murċaḋa, MacMurrough, Murphy, 365.
Mac Suibne, MacSweeney, 276.
Maġ Nuaḋat, Maynooth, 343.
Maguiḋir, Maguire, 326.
Maoliuire, Miles, 417.
Míceál, Micheal, 305.
Muirċeartaċ, Morty, 486
Murċaḋ, Murrough, 363.
Nuaḋat, of Nuada, 343.
Ó hAoda, O'Hea, Hayes, Hughes, 331.
Ó Ceallaiġ, O'Kelly, 319.
Ó Coibċaiġ, O'Coffey, 455.
Ó Dálaiġ, O'Daly, 319.
O'Donnċaḋa, O'Donohoe, also Donaghy, Dennehy, 365.
O'Duḃdaiġ, O'Duffy, 455.
O'Laoġaire, O'Leary, 330
O'Loċlainn, O Loughlin, 395.
O'Lomġsiġ, Lynch, 379.
O'Murċaḋa, Murrough, Murphy, 305.
O'Raġallaiġ, O'Reilly, 342.
Seaġan, John, 339.
Sorċa, Sarah, 363.
Suibne, man's name, 275,
Taḋg, Thady, Tim, 342.

IV. Adjectives.

áilne, more beautiful, 370
balb, dumb, 360.
boċt, poor, 299.
boḋar, deaf, 339.
borb, rude, violent, 354.
breaġ, fine, 334.
buiḋe, yellow, 325.
ceudna, same, 369.
króḋa, brave, 461.
cruaiḋ, hard, 318.
cuibe, proper, 275.
deimin, certain, 275.
diaḋa, godly, 461.
dorċa, dark, 363.
dub, black, 279.
duibe, blacker, 275.
fearamail, manly, 418.
fiċe, twenty, 305, 307.
flaiṫeamail, princely, generous, 418.
fliuċ, wet, 406.
folláin, empty, 279.
garb, rough, 362.
gorm, blue, 352.
gráinna, ugly, 371.
marb, dead, 362.
naoin, holy, 358.
naoinṫa, sanctified, 283.
nuaḋ, new, 330.
ruaḋ, red, red-haired, 330
saiḋbir, rich, 410.
seang, slender, 380.
searb, bitter, 362.
tiuġ, thick, 406.

V. Verbs.

beannuiġ, bless, 410.
bí, was, 368.

coisriġ, bless, 422.
ċonnaic, saw, 493.
ċuaiḋ, went, 472.
feuċ, see ! look at ! 299.
liṅg, start, 379.
raiḃ, was, 268.
rinne, did, 313.
suiḋ, sit, 321.
caḃair, give, 405.
tuigeann, understands, 400.

VI. Nouns.

aḃainn, river, 286.
aḋarc, a horn, 342.
aḋastar, a halter, 342.
aḋḃar, cause, 410.
aḋmad, timber, 342.
aġaiḋ, the face, 342.
ainm, a name, 352.
airġead, money, silver, 366.
aiṫmeala, regret, 468.
arm, an army, 352.
aṫair, father, 291.
áṫas, gladness, pleasure, 483.
báine, madness, 484.
balḃán, a dummy, 360.
banḃ, a young pig, 361.
bealaċ, way, road, 295.
beannaċt, blessing, 302.
beaṫa, life, dia do beaṫa! Sé do beaṫa! welcome! 302.
beurla, the English language, 332.
biaḋ, food, 504.
biseaċ, improvement after illness, 525.
bliaḋain, a year, 343.
bród, pride, joy, 488.
brón, sorrow, 291, 468.
buaċaill, boy, herd-boy, 299.
buaiḋ, victory, 317.
bualaḋ, a beating, 335.
caḃair, help, 286.
cailleaċ, hag, old woman, 299.
cáin, tax, 500.
canamain, dialect, 418.
caoi, shape, arrangement, way, 516.
cárn, a cairn, pile of stones, 353.
ceó, fog, 411.
cíos, rent, 279.
cliaḃ, a basket, 279.
cnáṁ, a bone, 356.
cneas, the skin, 350.
cnoc, a hill, 356.
codlaḋ, sleep, 369.
coileaċ, cock, 424.
colm, a pigeon, 352.
congnaḋ, help, 454.
corn, a goblet, 353.
croiḋ, a heart, 325.
cruḋ, a horse-shoe, 334.
cuimin, memory, 275.
cuma, shape, form, 516.
cuma, loneliness, 472.
cúṫaċ, madness, 484.
daṫ, colour, 516.
deabaḋ, haste, hurry, 473
dealg, a thorn, 355.
dearḃ-bráṫair, brother, 423.
déideaḋ, toothache, 472.
deifir, haste, hurry, 478.
deimeas, shears, 275.
deirbṡiúr, sister, 423.
deis, shape, arrangement, way, 516.
deitneas, haste, hurry, 478.
deoċ, drink, 406.
diallaid, a saddle, 313.
díċeall (one's) best, 313.
dóigh, shape, arrangement, way, 516.
doilġios, grief, 468.
donas, misfortune, ill-luck, 525.

dorn, a fist, 353.
dorġa, a fishing line, 462
droicead, a bridge, 305.
drum, a back, 348.
eagla, fear, 468.
eidean, ivy, 324.
eochair, key, 406.
eulóg, escape, 334.
fáidh, prophet, 317.
faire, the sea, 366.
faitcheas, fear, 468.
fear, husband, 262.
fearg, anger, 355.
fiach, debt, 500.
fiacail, a tooth, 472.
fiadh, deer, 330.
fiodh, a wood, 334.
foghmhar, autumn, 410.
foighidh, patience, 343.
fuacht, cold, 472.
gabha, blacksmith, 286.
gabhar, goat, 286.
gadhar, a beagle, a hound, 342.
Gaedhilg, Gaedhilge, the Irish or Gaelic language, 332.
gáire, laughter, 378.
gé, a goose, 313.
gealach, the moon, 313.
geall, promise, 313.
geimhreadh, winter, 410.
giall, a jaw, 313.
gnó, work, 356.
gradh, love, 330.
guidhe, praying, 326.
imnidhe, anxiety, 484.
iongnadh, wonder, 454.
lacha, duck, 299.
lámh, hand, 279.
lámha, hands, 283.
laogh, calf, 330.
leabhar, book, 236.
leanbh, a child, 361.
leith-phighinn, halfpenny, 512.
loch, lake, 295.
leun, woe, 525.
luch, mouse, 299.
luighe, lying, 325, 372.
lúthgháir, joy, pleasure, 488
madadh, a dog, 335.
madadh ruadh } a fox, 335
madhadh ruadh }
magh, a plain, 334.
maidne, of morning, 369.
margadh, a market. 366.
máthair, mother, 291.
min, meal, 493.
mire, madness, 484.
moinéun, meadow, 263.
muinchille, sleeve, 422.
muireabh, burden, family. 500.
muirighin, burden, family. 500.
múirnín, darling, 291.
naire, shame, 525.
naomh, a saint, 279.
ocras, hunger, 465.
oidhche, night, 324, 410.
Paidir, Lord's Prayer 397.
pian, pain, 348.
pighinn, penny, 512.
pinginn, penny, 512.
punt, pound, 512.
radharc, sight, 342.
rí, king, 295.
ríméud, gladness, 488.
scolb, a scollop, splinter of wood, 354.
seachran, straying, 295.
sealbh, possession, 360.
sealgh, a hunt, 355.
sean-bean, old woman, 504.
seasamh, standing, 372.
seomra, a room, chamber 406.
seun, happiness, 525.
sgith, weariness, 467.
sidheog, a fairy, 493.
sionnach, a fox, 336.

siubal, walk, 286.
slaġoán, cold, 472.
sliab, mountain, 330.
sluaġ sidhe, the fairy host, the fairies, 493.
sóġ, pleasure, 334.
sonas, fortune, prosperity, 525.
suidhe, sitting, 325, 372.
taidhbse, ghost, 324.
talamh, land, soil, 279.
tarraicain, an auger, 346.
tarbh, bull, 424.
tart, thirst, 465.
teach, house, 299.
teacht, coming, 295.
teaghlach, a family, 462.
teanga, tongue, 380.
tinneas, sickness, 468.
tráthnóna, evening, 330.
tuighe, thatch, 326.
uaigh, a grave, 323.
ualach, a load, a burden, 465.
ubhall, apple, 286.

VII. Adverbs, Conjunctions, Particles.

a bú, to victory, 320.
acht, but, 295.
amach, out, 489.
amuigh, outside, 489.
arís, again, 451.
astach, in, 489.
astigh, inside, 489.
cheana, already, before, 306.
choidhche, ever, 410.
fairíor, alas, 527.
inné, yesterday, 371, 374
indiu, to-day, 371, 374.
nuair, when, 358.
riamh, ever, 451.

GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES.

Simple Lessons in Irish;

GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,

Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.

PART III.

TWENTIETH EDITION.

NINETY-FOURTH THOUSAND

DUBLIN:

THE GAELIC LEAGUE,

25 Parnell Square.

1920.

"Do cum glóire Dé, agus onóra na h-Éireann."

MICHAEL O'CLEARY.

DEDICATION.

TO THE GAELIC SOCIETIES

OF SAN FRANCISCO, PROVIDENCE AND NEW YORK

AND THE READERS OF THE GAODHAL

THIS VOLUME, PUBLISHED BY THEIR ASSISTANCE

IS GRATEFULLY DEDICATED

PREFACE.

THIS third Part of *Simple Lessons in Irish* deals chiefly with the translation into Gaelic of the English verb *to be*, the great difficulty after the pronunciation has been mastered. As will be seen, the Gaelic verb *to be*, with prepositions, is used to express a great many ideas for which in other languages separate verbs are needed. I have tried to make the lessons as clear and as simple as possible, remembering that the great majority of Gaelic students have no teacher. This will explain how in some cases, as advanced students have remarked, the lessons are almost too easy. Those who are preparing hurriedly for written examinations may pass lightly over the easy part of the book until they reach § 596, where the verb ıʃ is introduced.

Further parts of this series will be issued by the Gaelic League as soon as possible. Queries regarding points in these lessons will be answered in the *Gaelic Journal*, and students will find in the current numbers of the *Journal* very valuable assistance and information upon all matters connected with the national language and literature.

The increasing numbers of students of Irish, and of teachers who have opened classes, as well as the growing interest in Irish publications, are all very encouraging. I would direct the attention of students to Father O'Leary's little book on ıʃ and aṫá recently published.

The preliminary expenses of this volume have been paid

by the Gaelic Societies of San Francisco, Providence, R. I., and New York (Captain Norris), and by some of the readers of the *Gaedhal*, of Brooklyn. To them the volume is gratefully dedicated.*

I am also deeply indebted to my friend Mr. John MacNeill, B.A., editor of the *Gaelic Journal*, who has revised and corrected these lessons.

EUGENE O'GROWNEY.

TUCSON, ARIZONA, U.S.A.

Lá féile Finnéin, 1895.

---

* Lists of the names will be found in the appendix to the American Edition.

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

PHONETIC KEY.

I.—THE VOWELS.

	In the Key-words, the letters	*Are to be sounded like*	*In the English word*
1.	aa	ä	half; calf
2.	ae	ae	gaelic
3	ee	ee	feel; see
4.	au	au	naught; taught
5.	ŏ	o	note; coke
6.	oo	oo (long)	tool; room
7.	a	a	bat; that
8.	e	e	let; bell
9.	i	i	hit; fill
10.	o	o	knot; clock
11.	ŭ	u	up; us
12.	u	oo (short)	good; took (same sound as *u* in *full*.

It is useful to note that the sound (No. 6) of *oo* in *poor* is the same as the sound of *u* in *rule*; while the sound (No. 11) of *u* in *up, us*, is the same as that of *o* in *son, done*. It will be noticed that the same numbers are attached to the same sounds in both tables.

II.—THE OBSCURE VOWEL-SOUND. THE SYMBOLS ə and é.

There is in Irish, as in English, a vowel-sound usually termed "obscure." In the word "tolerable" the *a* is

pronounced so indistinctly that from the mere pronunciation one could not tell what is the vowel in the syllable. The symbols ă and ĕ will be used to denote this obscure vowel-sound. The use of two symbols for the obscure vowel-sound will be found to have advantages. The student should, therefore, remember that the symbols ă and ĕ represent one obscure vowel-sound, and are *not* to be sounded as "a" and "e" in the table of vowels above. Thus, when the Irish for "a well," tobar, is said to be pronounced "thŭbăr," the last syllable is *not* to be pronounced "ar," but the word is to be sounded as any of the words, "thubbar, thubber, thubbor, thubbur," would be in English.

III.—THE DIPHTHONGS.

In the Key-words, the letters	*Are to be sounded like*	*In the English words*
ei	ei	height
ɔu	ou	mouth
oi	oi	boil
ew	ew	few

IV.—THE CONSONANTS.

The consonants used in representing the pronunciation of Irish words will be sounded thus :—

b, f, m, p, v, w, y, *as in English.*

h, *as in English, except in* dh, th, CH, sh.

k, l, n, r, *as in English.* But additional signs are needed, as explained below.

g, *as in English,* go, give, *never soft as in* gin.

ng, *as in English,* song, sing, *never soft as in* singe.

dh	*like*	th	*in*	thy
d	"	*d*	"	*d*uty
th	"	th	"	thigh
t	"	*t*	"	*t*une
t	"	*t*	"	run

r		(no sound exactly similar in English: see note).		
s	*like*	s	*in*	so, alas
sh	"	sh	"	shall, lash
l		l		look, lamb
L		thick sound not in English		
l		l		valiant
n		n		noon
N		thick sound not in English		
n		n		new
NG		ng *in* long-er		
k		k		liking (See Note)
K		k		looking (See Note)
g		g		begin (See Note)
G		g		begun (See Note)
CH		gh		O'Loughlin
r		guttural sound not in English		

W { *is in Connaught like* w
  " *Munster* " v

V { " *Connaught like* v
  silent in *Munster*

The above table is explained in the course of the lessons; but we may here note that s is never pronounced like z, and that beginners may pronounce NG, *u r*, like N, G and *r*.

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

PART III.

EXERCISE XCV.

§ 528. Some phrases:—Sonaṙ aṙ do láiṁ, prosperity on thy hand, said when returning thanks for a gift. Atá an donaṙ oṙt! You are an unlucky, unfortunate person; *literally*, misfortune is in you Ṡṁáin oṙt; *literally*, shame on you, disgust on you. Also, mo náiṙe ṫú (mŭ nau'-rĕ hoo), my shame [art] thou! Beannaċt Dé oṙt, (the) blessing of God on you?

§ 529. Acquaintance, reputation, fame, regard, &c.

aiṫne (ah'-nĕ, ah'ĭnĕ), acquaintance with knowledge of.
cáil (kaul), reputation, and
*clú (kloo), fame.
eolaṙ (ōl'-ăs), knowledge.
meaṙ (mas), esteem, regard.
ainm (an'-ĕm), name.

§ 530. Atá meaṙ móṙ aiṙ, he is greatly esteemed; atá meaṙ aġam aiṙ, I have esteem for him; atá aiṫne aġam oṙt, I am acquainted with you.

§ 531. Ṡo mbeannuiġiḋ Dia ḋuit, a Diarmuid. Dia a'ṙ Muiṙe ḋuit, a Ḃṙiġid.

* clú (kloo), in some places.

An bfaca tú mo deaṁbráṫair Eudomonn? Ní faca mé Eudomonn, aċt connaic mé Taoġ. An bfuil mear agat air Eudomonn? Atá mear mór agam air. Bí cáil mór ar Éirinn inr an aimrir úd. Bí cáil agus clú uirri, agus bí mear uirri. Feuċ an fear mór, an bfuil aiṫne agat air? Ní fuil, ní faca mé an fear úd riamh. An bfuil an leabar úr rin agat? Ní fuil, ní fuair mé an leabar fór, atá ainm mór air. Ní raib eolas aige ar an áit.

§ 532. Aiṫne is the knowledge by which we *recognise* a person or place, &c.; eolas is knowledge derived from *study* or *experience;* fios (fis) means *information* as to news, &c. Atá aiṫne agam ar an duine rin, ar an áit rin, I recognise that person or place; atá eolas agam ar an duine rin I am acquainted with that person's character; ní fuil eolas agam ar an áit, I am not acquainted with the place, *i.e.*, am not accustomed to, have not experience of the place; an bfuil a fios (ă iss) agat? do you happen to know, to have heard, &c. The words a fios, its knowledge, are usually contracted to (iss), as 'bfuil 'fios agat (Wil iss og'-ăth)? do you know?

§ 533. Put the boat out in the lake. Give me the sail. Are you acquainted with this lake? I am not, I was never on this lake. Niall is acquainted with the lake, he has a little boat on it (air). See the island (thel'-aun) that is outside. There is a big tree growing on it, and there is a

man standing on the island. Do you recognise that person? I do, Edmund O'Reilly. He was working on the island Edmund had a great reputation. Yes, he knew this lake well (eolaṙ maiṫ), and he was highly esteemed by us all (aṡainn uile). He was rich, he is poor now, and he has only that little house on the island. He had another house, but there was a heavy rent on it, and he owed £20 to the landlord tigeaṙna talṁan (*tee'*-ăr-Nă thol'-wăn). Do you know did the landlord get the rent? I do not know. I don't care for that book.

EXERCISE XCVI.

PRICE, BUYING AND SELLING.

§ 534. "What is *the price of* that lamb" is translated into Irish by cad atá *ar* an uan ṙin, what is *on* that lamb; or cia an luaċ (Loo'-ăCH) atá aṙ an uan ṙin, what (is) the price which is *on* that lamb. As if the price were marked *on* the article.

§ 535. So to buy a thing *for* or *at* a certain price is expressed in Irish by to buy it *on* that price, as, ṙuaiṙ ṙé an leabaṙ ṙin aṙ ṙgilling, he got that book for a shilling.

TO BUY AND SELL.

§ 536. Díol an capall, sell the horse; díol tú (yeel) an capall, you sold the horse. Ceannuiġ an capall (kaN'-ee), buy the horse: ċeannuiġ ṙé an capall (h-yaN'-ee), he bought the horse; ṙuaiṙ ṙé,

ne got; ní fuair, did not get; tug sé, he gave; ní tug sé, he did not give; an tug (dhug) tú, did you give.

§ 537. Dia duit, a Nóra! Dia 's Muire duit, a Daoiú! An raib tú ag an margaid inniu, bail ó Dia ort? Bí mé, go deimin, agus fuair mé an chiad breag go. Ceannuig mé cadaoir beag ar gcilling. An bhuair tusa an capall úd inniu? Fuair, tug mé fiche punt air; agus fuair mé an bó go, agus tug mé fiche punt eile uirri. Ná ceannuig tobac leir an gcilling sin, acht ceannuig leabar mait uirri. Díol mé an t-arbal beag agus ceannuig mé caora móra in a áit; atá olann uirri, agus atá an olann daor anoir. Tug Muiredach an iomarca ar an láir sin, agus atá aitheula air anoir. Ná tabair an iomarca ar an uan.

§ 538. Miles O'Reilly bought a young mare and gave enough for her. Hugh bought twenty sheep yesterday, he gave £20 for them (orra). I gave twenty shillings for that lamb. Do not buy that wine, I bought wine yesterday and it has a bad taste. The child bought a yellow apple for a penny, he bought this small apple for a halfpenny. Do you know Cormac Finegan? I do, I saw him yesterday, and he bought a fine horse from me (uaim). He gave to me (dom) twenty pounds for him (air). I bought a book yesterday for a crown (ar doirim) in that shop. The blacksmith bought a hammer for a shilling. I have a great respect for

Hugh. Dermot bought a creel from me for twenty pounds, he did not give me the money (an t-airgead). I saw him yesterday and he was ashamed. You gave to me too much for this book.

§ 539. Phrases: ní'l aon beann agam ort, I don't care one jot for you (*lit.* I have not one jot on you). In Connaught ní'l aon binn agam ort, or ní'l binn agam ort, is more usual. Ní'l aon áird air, no one heeds him, there is no heed on him. Fear gan áird, a man that no one heeds, insignificant person.

beann	b-yaN	b-youN, Munster
beann	v-yaN	v-youN ,,
binn	bi*n*	bee*n* ,,
binn	vi*n*	vee*n* ,,
áird	au*rd*	

EXERCISE XCVII.

§ 540.

luach (Loo'-ăCH), price.
aonach (aen'-ăCH), a fair.
margadh (mor'-ă-goo), a market.

Rinne mé margadh leis. I made a market or a bargain with him; margadh maith, a good bargain.

Note that *at* the fair is ar an aonach (on the fair), at the market is usually ar an margadh.

§ 541.

Cia an fear? What man?
Cia an bean? What woman?

Cia an luaċ? What price?
Cá ṁeud (kau vaedh), how much, how many
Cia ṁeud (kae vaedh), how much, how many.

§ 542. Ní ḟaca mé t'aṫair (thah'-ĕr=ɒ aṫair) ar an aonaċ inniu. Ní raib ré amuiġ inniu, atá ré 'n-a luiġe, atá tinneas mór air. Tinneas? mo leun, atá brón orm anoir. Atá bireaċ air anoir, acṫ inné bí ré tinn, tinn. Cia an luaċ ṫug tú ar an talaṁ ro? Ní ḟaca mé an fear úd ar an aonaċ. Cia an fear? Cia ṁeud ṫug riad ar an áit ro. Ṫug riad ceud punt (£100), agus atá cior mór, trom, orra. Rinne Cuṁonn agus Seaġan margaḋ maiṫ, ċeannuiġ riad an áit rin ar fiċe punt.

§ 543. I made a good bargain with Cormac to-day. I bought that boat for a pound, and I bought that large ship. I gave £20 for it (uirri). Brigid bought a spinning wheel, wool and flax at the fair yesterday; she gave enough for them (orra). I know that man well, he never had (any) sense. Do you know Niall O'Flynn? He bought a sack of oats (sac coirce) at the fair. Niall bought a boat yesterday; he paid £20 for it; it is now on the Lee at Cork. The young lad bought a pipe and tobacco; he has them in his pocket.

§ 544. Some Common Phrases.
buiḋeaċas le Dia! bwee'-ăCH-ăs le dee'-ă, thanks (be) with God.

glóir do Dia! (glōr dhŭ yee'-ă) glory (be) to God.
in ainm Dé (in an'-ĕm *d*ae) in (the) name of God.

EXERCISE XCVIII.

TO NEED, WANT.

§ 545. "I want a book," is often translated atá leabhar uaim, there is a book *from* me. So, cad 'tá uait? what do you want? Distinguish cad 'tá uait from cad 'tá ort, already given.

§ 546.

uaim (oo'-ĕm)	from	me.
uait (oo'-ĕ*t*)	„	thee
*uaidh (oo'-ei)	„	him
uaidhi (oo'-ah-yĕ)	„	her
uainn (oo'-ĕ*n*)	„	us
uaibh (oo'-ev)	„	you
uatha (oo'-ă-hă)	„	them

In Connaught shortened to

wem	wem
we.	wev
wei	wō'-hă
wei'-hĕ	

§ 547. An bhfuil airgead uait? Ní'l; atá airgead agam, díol mé bó ar an aonach inné, agus fuair mé fiche punt uirri. Cad 'tá uait? Atá capall uaim. Atá finn ag obair indiu agus ní'l capall again. An bhfuair tú an feoil mait úd ar an margadh? Fuair mé; ceannuigh mé an t-arán agus an

*uaidh in Munster is uaig (oo'-eg).

ceoil ro inné. An bpaca tú an baile mór atá ar an Muaid? Connaic mé; Baile an Áta—rin an t-ainm atá air.

§ 548. I want that horse you have; what is the price *for* him? The blacksmith bought a little black mare at the fair, and he went home that night. He wanted a saddle, and he bought a new saddle in the shop. He bought a bridle for a pound, and he went out with the mare. He did not come back yet. Is your son well? He is well, thanks be to God. What did he give for the barley? He bought a sack of barley at the market, and he bought a bag of oats when he was coming home.

§ 549. Phrases —Slán leat! good-bye. Answer: Go dtéid tú slán (gŭ *daé*-ee thoo s*L*aun), may you go (home) safe. This is one form. The more usual form has a religious element: beannacht leat, a blessing with thee. Answer: Go roimbirid (se*r*-vee) Dia duit, may God prosper (all your care) for you. There are also other forms of answer. When speaking to more than one person say lib for leat, and dib (yeev) for duit.

EXERCISE XCIX.

§ 550. The present tense of the verb "to be" in English is:—

Singular.	Plural.
1. I am,	1. We are,
2. Thou art,	2. You are.
3. (He, she, it, etc.) is	3. (They, etc.) are.

For he, she, it, we can substitute any noun; as, John is, the horse is, the earth is. For (they) we can substitute any noun in the plural, as, the horses are, John and James are, etc.

§ 551. We have already seen that the ordinary form in Irish is atá mé, etc., or as people generally say, 'tá (thau) mé; thus,

'tá mé	'tá sinn
'tá tú	'tá sibh
'tá (sé, sí)	'tá siad

It is just as easy for us to use the correct form atá mé, etc.; hence we have used it throughout.

§ 552. We can now go a step farther. Although we now say atá mé, I am, this was not always the case. The older and better form is atáim. And so with the other parts.

atáim (ă-thau'-im), I am
atáir (ă-thau'-ir), thou art
atá (sé *or* sí), (he, she, it), is
atámuid (ă-thau'-mwid), we are
atáthaoi (ă-thau'-hee), you are
atáid (ă-thau-id), they are.

The student should commit this to memory.

§ 553. We may notice that (1) the form atáthaoi, you are, is now confined to the South, atá sibh being always used elsewhere; (2) in West Munster the form athaoi, 'thaoi (thee) is used for atáir in many phrases; as conn athaoi (sŭNă-thee'), here you are! ca'nnas 'thaoi? (koN'-ăs thee), what way are you? (3) The other forms are in use especially in answers to questions. The use of atáim, atámuid, &c., for atá mé, atá sinn, is one of

the best tests of a good speaker of Irish. (4) In Munster, ατάmuío (usually spelled ατάmaoio), ă-thau-mweeá, is used for ατάmuio, the last syllable being lengthened.

An bruil tú aτtiġ? Atáim. Are you within? I am (yes).

An bruil rib go maiṫ? Atámuio. Are you well? We are.

§ 554. In the same way, instead of ní fuil mé, an bruil finn? it is better to say ní fuilim, an bruilmid? Thus—

fuilim (fwil'-im)	fuilmid (fwil'-mid)
fuilir (fwil'-ir)	fuiltí (fwil'-tee)
fuil	fuilid (fwil'-id)

Fuiltí is only spoken in the South. As fuil is generally found after a word that aspirates or eclipses it, the forms of this verb most in use are—

§ 555. With ní fuilim, etc., contracted to nílim, etc.

ní'lim (*n*eel'-im), I am not
ní'lir (*n*eel'-ir), thou art not
ní'l, sé, sí (he, she, it), is not
ní'lmid (*n*eel'-m , we are not
ní'l rib (or ní'ltí) you are not
ní'lid (*n*eel'-id), they are not.

In Munster ní'lmíd (*n*eel'-meed) for ní'lmid.

§ 556. So instead of an bruil mé, etc., we should say an bruilim. Thus—

1. bruilim (Wil'-im)	bruilmid (Wil'-mid)
2. bruilir (Wil'-ir)	bruiltí, bruil rib
3. bruil sé *or* sí (Wil)	bruilid (Wil'-id).

§ 557. Cionnus 'táir? Ca'nnus 'tao? An bruilir go maiṫ anois? Atáim go maiṫ, míle buideaċas le Dia Cá bruil

Diarmuid agus Cormac? Ní'l sé airgead aige. Ní'l mé faoi, atá mé muid anois. Ní'l mé faoi, atá mé muid, ní'l airgead again, atá ocras agus tart agus brón orainn. An bfuil Lúcás ort anois? Atá Lúcás mór orm, bí cuma orm indé. Bí Maolmuire artig. Cad atá uait? Atá an t-airgead uaim, agus atá deifir mór air. An bfuilti tinn? Ní'l mé tinn; ní'l tinneas ar bit orainn, act atá fearg orainn. Atá an bean bocht; an bfuil imnidhe uirri?

§ 558. They are not rich, they owe £20 to Dermot O'Daly. Dermot is rich, he gave me this money, he is generous. His wife is not generous. She has not a penny in her pocket. Is she within now? She is not, she went up to Dublin yesterday, but she is coming home to-day. Edmond and Art are coming down the road. God save ye! How are you? We are well, thank you. Did you see my brother at the fair? We did not see (him). Are they at the fair to-day? They are not, they bought a horse yesterday, and they do not want another horse. Dermot, buy that lamb, it is cheap. Miles bought the land, and Mary, his wife, is pleased.

EXERCISE C.

§ 559. A CURIOUS IDIOM OF THE VERB atá.

We have, in previous lessons, given many examples of sentences containing the verb "to be." In some of these, as for

example, atá an gort mór, the field is large, we find in the English sentence an ADJECTIVE after the verb "to be." In others, as atá an fear ag an aonach, the man is at the fair, we find, after the verb "to be," not an adjective but a PREPOSITIONAL phrase, "at the fair." We have not yet met any sentence which contained after the verb "to be" a NOUN or PRONOUN. "He is a man," "That is the King," "It is he," would be examples, and we have now to see how such sentences are translated.

§ 560. We first take sentences in which after the verb "to be" we find a noun with the indefinite article. The noun may also have one or more adjectives attached, as, John is a young man yet. Patrick is now a priest. I am a rich man.

§ 561. IMPORTANT.—In sentences like this, the meaning may often be that a change of some sort has taken place, is taking place, or will take place. Thus, if you say, "John is a young man," you may mean that John will become old. So, "He is a a doctor" may mean that he has become so now, after much study, &c. In these sentences where "is" means "is *now* IN a certain state," we translate as follows—

For "I am a king now," we say, atáim in mo rí anoir, *lit.*, I am in my king now, *i.e.*, I am at present in a state of kingship. For "Be a man," we say bí in do fear (or contracted to bí 'do' fear (bee idh

ar), be in thy man, be in the state of manliness. So atá Bhian in a buachaill óg, láidir, Brian is a (*lit.*, in his) young, strong lad. Atá Nóra in a cailín óg fós, Nora is still a (*lit.*, in her) young girl.

The adjective in such phrases is usually aspirated after a singular noun.

§ 562. Notice that, as already mentioned, mo, my ; do, thy ; and a, his, cause aspiration of the following noun. A, her, does not aspirate.

Note also that in mo, in do, in a, are usually shortened thus—

in mo, shortened to	'mo ;	Munster,	im'
*in do	„ 'do	„ id', ic', ad'	
in a	„ 'na		

§ 563. Ní'l im fear fáidh fós, ní'l an t-airgead agam ; acht atáir ic' (*or* in d') fear láidir, atá an tsláinte agat, agus ní'l bhón ná imnidhe ort. Ní'l Nóra aosta—atá sí 'na cailín óg, láidir. Atá an capall óg ag fás fuar, atá sé 'na capall bheag, láidir anois. Atáir id' cailín mhaith anois, a Bhrighid, atá ciall agat.

§ 564.

Bí Art 'na flaith uasal (oo'-ăs-ăl). Art was a noble prince.

Ní raibh Pádraig 'na fagart an uair sin. Patrick was not a priest (at) that time.

Dún na nGall (dhoon Nă NGoL) [LIKE Nung oL], Donegal, literally the fort of the Foreigners.

* As in bí 'do chort (bee dhŭ hŭsth), be in thy silence be silent. (Also éirc do theul (eishth dhŭ vae'-ăl) silence thy mouth.)

Dermot was a young man when he went to Scotland, but he was an old man (ɟear aoɼta or ɟean-ɟear) when he died. Did you see the new house below at the river? It is a fine warm house. John bought that lamb at the fair yesterday; he gave a good price for it. Miles is a hard (cruaiḋ) man. I owe him £20, and he does not want the money now. Hugh Roe O'Donnell was a prince when he came home to Donegal. Give me £20; I am a poor man, and I have a heavy rent to pay; "there is a great hurry on me with the (leiṙ an) money." Are you angry? No, I am pleased. Make haste home. There is no sense in her head. The old woman went out (on) the door, and she gave a drink to the child (leanḃ) Conn O'Toole was not a king then; he was only a prince. Ní raiḃ ré acᴛ 'na ɟlaiṫ.

(Look back to see the effects of aspiration in the sound of consonants.)

EXERCISE CI.

§ 565.

Ḃéiṙ (bae'-ee, *contracted* to bei; Munster, beg), will be.
Ní ḃéiṙ (*nee* vae'-ee), will not be.
An mbéiṙ ré? (ăn mae'-ee), will he be?
I mbáraċ (ă mau'-ăCH), to-morrow.

Dia ḋíḃ! a Diarmuid agus a Ṫaiḋg, cionnus atáṫaoi inniu? Atámuid go maiṫ, go raiḃ maiṫ agat, a Ḋáiṙaig. Atá aimṙir ḃreag againn anoiṙ, buiḋeaċar le Dia.

Atá ré 'na la bneag anoir, bí re trom go leor ar maidin. An mbéid ré fliuc? Ní'l 'fior agam féin go deimin, ní béid ré fliuc indiu, act béid ré fliuc oiainn i mbárac. An mbéid tú ag dul go Gaillimh i mbárac? Ní béid, bí mé i nGaillimh inné agus ceannuig mé láir beag ar fice punt, ní faca mé láir maid eile ar an aonac. An raib ré 'na aonac maid? Atámuid bocc anoir, act béid aingeal go leor againn fóir. Atá cruid (shoe) nuad ar an láir. An mbéid Eudmonn 'na feair móir?

§ 566. I will be with you at Donegal to-morrow. I was in Armagh yesterday; it (ré) is a beautiful place now. Niall has no sense yet; he is only a child, but he will be a good man yet. Domhnall made a new boat, it is a fine strong boat; he will be going out on the lake to-morrow. Will you be coming? Silence! I will not go on the lake with you. I am in a great hurry now. I am going home with this letter. Good-bye.

EXERCISE CII.

§ 567. We are not children = Ní'lmid in ar bráigeab (baush*á*iv), *lit.* in our children. You are not good men, ní'l fib in bur bfearaib (var'-ăv) maide, in your good men. They are not good boys, ní'lid in a mbuachaillib (moo'-ăCH-ăl-iv) maide.

§ 568. Ar, our; bur, your; a, their, cause eclipsis, as already stated. Contractions:—

in ar to 'nar, in dur to 'ndur (Noor), in a to 'na.

§ 569. Note the form of the plural nouns used AFTER PREPOSITIONS. The ending is -aib or -ib (*both pronounced* iv). When the last vowel of the noun is broad (a, o, or u) the ending -aib is used, as bád, bádaib; fearaib, capallaib, longaib.

When the last vowel of the noun is slender (e, i) the ending used is -ib, as, cailíneb, páirtib, daoinib, buachaillib, áitib.

§ 570. Adjectives with plural nouns have a plural form. Those ending in a vowel are unchanged; as, atá Niall agus Art 'na bhfearaib fada. Those ending in a consonant add a in the plural if the vowel before the last consonant is a, o or u, as mórа, árda, etc. But if the vowel before the last consonant is e or i, the plural is formed by adding e; as, láidire, maithe

§ 571. COMPOUND WORDS.

When two words are put together to make one (like English "grand-father," "newspaper," etc.), *the first consonant of the second word is aspirated.*

sean-athair, grand-father, (*lit.* old-father).
sean-mháthair, grandmother.
sean-fhear (shan'-ar), old man.
sean-bhean (shan'-van), old woman.
sean-chapall (shan'-CHop-ăL), old horse.
sean-phíopa, old pipe.

§ 572. When the first word ends in n, and the second begins with d or t, there is no aspiration.

ʃean-ḋuine (shan'-dhin-e), old person.
ʃean-tíṁ, old land.
ʃean-ḋiuḋín (shan'-*dyoo'-deen*), old pipe.
ʃean-teaċ, *Connaught* } old house,
ʃean-toiġ (shan'-thee) } " shanty."
ʃean-ḋún, old fort; hence Shandon.

§ 573. ʃuaiṁ mé ʃean-ḋiuḋín in mo ṗóca. Ná ṡáġ an ṫean-tíṁ (*tan'-teer*) ṗór, béiḋ mé aġ ḋul leat. An ḃraca tú an ʃean-ḋuine ʃíor ar an aonaċ? Ní ʃaca mé an ʃean-ʃear, acṫ ċonnaic mé an ṫeanḃean. Atá Euḋomonn aorta, atá ré 'na ʃeanʃear anoir. An ḃraca tú an ʃean-teaċ atá ʃuar ar an ṙliaḃ? Ní'liḋ 'na bṡáiṫeoḃ anoir, atáiḋ 'na mbuaċaillíḃ láiḋiṁe. ʃuaiṁ mo ʃean-aṫair báṫ. Ḃí an báḋ beaġ aġuṡ an báḋ móṁ ar an oileán úḋ, atáiḋ 'na mbáḋaiḃ maiṫe. Atá mac óġ aġ Niall, aġuṡ atá ré 'na ḃuaċaill ṁaiṫ, láiḋiṁ anoir Béiḋ ṗíopa aġam i mbáṁaċ, ni'l aġam inḋiu acṫ ʃean-ḋiuḋín.

§ 574. John made this boat and that little boat outside on the lake, they are good boats, but they are not heavy boats. See the beautiful ship! See the other ship coming in. Niall bought this mare at the fair, she is now strong, she is a good mare. They are not good horses yet, they are young, but they will be strong. Will Patrick be a priest? A house, a wall, lime, a door, a window, light, a floor, a stool, a big chair, a spinning wheel, wool. Cormac made this ship, and that other ship outside, they are good strong ships, they are well

shaped (a good shape is on them). Were you hungry yesterday? Yes, and I shall be hungry to-morrow, I am afraid, when I am going home.

EXERCISE CIII.

§ 575. If we wish to express the idea that a person *is often* or *is constantly*, instead of atá we use bíodann (bee-ăN), as, bíodann an aimsir te ins an tír so, the weather *is usually* hot in this country. In English as spoken in Ireland, or as we say, in the "Irish brogue," this word is translated by "bees;" as, bíodann an sean-bean tinn go minic, the old woman *bees* often sick.

§ 576. We can say either—

bíodann mé		bíodann sinn	
„	tú	„	sibh
„	sé, sí	„	siad,

or use the better form—

bíom (bee'-im), I do be
bíonn (bee'-in), thou dost be
bíodann sé, he does be
bímid (bee'-mid), we do be
bídhe (bee'-he), ye do be
bídid (bee'-id), they do be

Bíonn sibh is more common than bídhe. Instead of bíodann the older form was bí (bee), still used in Ulster.

§ 577. This form of the verb "to be" is called the *frequentative* form, as it denotes what is frequent or common

§ 578. This form has the same construction as atá; as, bíodann an aimsir fuar, ní bíodann (vee'-ăN) Nóra ag obair, Nora does not be working; an mbíodann (mee'-ăN) tú ag obair? Do you be working? bíodann an púca 'na capall ins an oíche, the pooka does be a horse (takes the form of a horse) in the night.

§ 579. The plural form of the article an is na; as, na fir, the men; ag na fearaibh, at the men. Notice the two forms, of which more will be said later. The form ending in -aibh is used in plural nouns after all prepositions, and only then.

§ 580. Ní bíodann ciall ag na páistibh óga, agus ní bíodann ciall ag na seanaoinibh, go minic. Bíodann fios ar an mbóthar ins an ngeimhreadh, acht bíodann an bóthar tiuim ins an aimsir so. Ní bíodann Nóra ag obair anois, atá sí aosta. An mbíodann aimsir gharbh ar an Bhraighe (War'-ă-gĕ)? Atá mo long ar an Bhraighe anois, atá sí ag dul go tír eile. Ná cuir an feol mór ar an mbádh (maudh). Ní bíodann feur ar an sceoc so, atá sé lom, ní bíodann tráithnín ag fár air. An bhfuil tuirse ort? Ní'l; acht atá tuirse ar an mbuachaill (moo'-ăCH-ĕl) so. Tabair deoch don láir, ní'l tart ar an scapall (gop'-ăL). Atá muinighin mór an an bhfear (var) ós so anois, acht atá sé 'na fear láidir, agus bíodann sé ag obair. Ní bídim amuigh ins an oíche; bídmid artaigh ag an teine. An mbíodann ar aimsir chiuin ins an Oileán

úr? Bíodann sí fliuch go leor ins an ngeimhreadh.

EXERCISE CIV.

§ 581. A common case of *eclipsis:* Nouns in the singular number, preceded by a preposition and the article an, suffer eclipsis of the first consonant—

ins an ngeimhreadh (*nev'-roo*; Munster, *nee'-ra*, *nei'-ră*), in the winter.
ar an mbóthar (mō'-hăr), in the road.
ins an bpáirc (bau*rk*), in the field.
ar an gcnoc (gŭn-ŭk'), on the hill.
ins an bhfion (veen), in the wine.
ins an bhfoghmhar (Wō'-Wăr), in the autumn, harvest.

Words beginning with d, t are not eclipsed, as a rule, except in Munster.

Thus, ar an dún, ins an tír, would be in Munster ar an nDún (Noon), ins an dtír (*deer*). Atá poll ar an tig, there's a hole *in* the house, is a popular saying, meaning "look out, there's an eavesdropper near."

§ 582. Notice that in order to have eclipsis as above, you must have present:—1, a preposition; 2, the article an; 3, a noun beginning with b, c, f, g, p.

§ 583. Donal went up to Donegal with the horse, and he bought another horse in the fair. There is a bridle on that old horse, and a fine saddle. Cormac sold a sheep at the market, he got a pound for the sheep (Gaera) and £20 for the horse. The cow is outside in the road. the calf is in the

pasture field. The blacksmith has a new anvil. Were you in the boat when it went down? No, I was on the island, but I saw the boat going down. That eagle *does be* up on the cliff. Did you see Art inside? No, he *does not be* within except (acht) in the night. The water (masculine: an t-uisge) *does be* cold in the winter. That field *does be* yellow in the autumn, but that other field *does be* green. The water in the well *does be* cold.

§ 584. SOME SIMPLE PROVERBS, &c.

Bíodh an dá (au) an amadán, a fool usually has luck; *lit*, luck is on a fool.

Bíodh an fírinne (eer'-in'-ĕ) searbh, the truth is usually bitter.

Ní bíodh cneun buan, an impetuous person (*tr*aen) is not usually persevering, lasting (boo'-ăn).

SAYINGS.

§ 585. Ní'l neart agam air, I can't help it. Or, in Munster, ní'l leigheas (*lei'*-as) agam air. I can't cure it.

Beannacht leat. Go n-éirigh (*nei'-ree*) dá leat, *or*, go n-éirigh an t-ádh leat. May fortune succeed (*lit*, arise) with you. This is the usual Munster phrase.

§ 586. Go meadhaigh (maé-dhee) Dia thú (noo). May God increase you. Go meadhaigh Dia do stór (sthōr), God increase your store, treasure. (Compare a stóir, a sthōr, O treasure; a stóirín, O little treasure, a stóir mo chroidhe, treasure of my heart, &c.)

Go meuduigió. Dia im agur bainne duit, God increase butter and milk for you. All these are expressions of thanks.

EXERCISE CV.

Eclipsis—Further Examples.

§ 587. Inr an mbaile (mwal'-ĕ), in the town. This is the usual phrase for "at home," and is usually shortened to 'sa mbaile, as, an bruil fear an tige 'sa mbaile, is the man-of-the-house at home? Ni'l bean an tige 'sa mbaile anoir. Distinguish between 'sa mbaile, or as baile, *at* home; a baile, homewards; ó baile (ō Wal'-ĕ), from home.

Inr an gcúinne (goo'-ne), in the corner

§ 588. We have already seen—

Atáim mo'	luige, I am	Aspirate Present
Atáir 'oo	fuide, thou art	
Atá sé 'na	fearam, he is	
Atámuid 'nar	luige, we are	
Atáthaoi 'n bur	fuide, ye are	
Atáid 'na	fearam, they are	

We have now to add—

Atáim 'mo	codlad,	I am
Atáir 'oo	comnuide,	thou art
Atá sé 'na	tost,	he is
	dúisead	
Atámuid 'nar	gcodlad,	we are
Atáthaoi 'n bur	gcomnuide,	you are
Atáid 'na	tosd,	they are
	núisead	

asleep, at rest, silent, awake.

Atá sí 'na luiġe, 'na suiḋe, 'na seasaṁ, na comnuiḋe, 'na tost, 'na codlaḋ, she is, etc.

§ 589. An bṫuil tú 'do ċodlaḋ (CHŭL-oo) ṡór? Ní'lim, atá mé 'mo ḋúiseaċt (yoosh-ăCHth), ní'l codlaḋ orm. Atá bean an tiġe tinn anoir, biḋeann sí 'na suiḋe inr an gcúinne. Bí 'do tost, a Ṡáraiġ, ní'l ciall agat. Ní biḋeann bean 'na tost go minic. Biḋeann ciall ag amadán. Atá Donnċaḋ 'na ṡeanṡean anoir, agus ní biḋeann sé amuiġ. Atá Ṡáraiġ agus Seumus 'na gcodlaḋ (gŭL'-oo). An bṫuil an báṁ 'na tost?

focal (fŭk'-ăl), a word;
fean-focal, a proverb.

Atá an béan úḋ 'na tost, ní ṫuil focal aici. Nuair ṫáinig Ṡáraiġ go h-Éirinn, ní raiḃ sé 'na tost. An raiḃ Domnall 'sa mbaile inné? Ní raiḃ, bí sé ar baile, bí sé ar an aonaċ. An bṫuil seanfocal ar bit agat? Go mbeannuiġiḋ Dia ḋíḃ; tar isteaċ, a Diarmuiḋ, agus suiḋ síos. An bṫuil seal an tiġe inr an mbaile anoir? Atá caball uaim. Bí an seanduine 'na suiḋe inr an gcúinne, agus bí an páiste beag 'na seasaṁ ṡuas ar an stól. Bí an Rí 'na luiġe, acċ ní raiḃ sé 'na codlaḋ, bí eagla air.

§ 590. Many endearing expressions are used in Irish—a ċuisle mo ċroiḋe, O vein of my heart! gliaḋ (grau) geal mo ċroiḋe bright love of my heart. leanḃ mo ċroiḋe, child of my heart; a rúin, O secret (love; a múirnín (Woor'neen), O little loved one

gile (gil'-ĕ) mo croiḋe, brightness of my heart; a cuid (CHid), O (my) portion (= my only wealth); a cairge (hash-gĕ), O treasure; a cara (CHor'-ă), O friend; a cara mo croiḋe, &c.

§ 591. SAYINGS:—Go bróna (Wōr-ee) Dia orm, ort, &c., God help me, you, &c. Solus Dé cugainn (hug'-ăn, Munster, cuganinn hoo'-an), the light of God towards us. Said when a welcome visitor is announced.

§ 592. Patrick was standing on the mountain when he saw the eagle coming down (anuas ăn-oo-ăs, from above) from the sky. The eagle was in a great hurry and he was angry. The eagle saw the lamb in the field, but it did not see the man standing on the road. The man was anxious when he saw the eagle coming, and his son was afraid. His son was a child then, but Patrick was a big strong lad that time (an t-am sin, or ins an am sin). Is Cormac better yet? Yes, he is better, he and Hugh are sitting inside at the fire. Will you be at home to-morrow? I will be working up on the mountain.

EXERCISE CVI.

§ 593. The particle an (an) very, and nó (rō), too, unite with adjectives forming compound words.

an-fuar (an-oo'-ăr), very cold.
nó-fuar (rō-oo'-ăr), too cold.

Fíor, true, is also used as a prefix, meaning *very*, as fíor-álainn, very beautiful; fíor-beagán, very little.

§ 594. ᵲiú'liu aɣ dul amaċ inniu, ᾶcta an aimṙiṙ ṗó-ḟuaɣ, aċt béiṫiu aɣ dul amaċ i mbáṙaċ. An bṙaca tú an cat? Connaic, bí ṙé 'na coṫlaḋ amuiɣ aṙ an bṙeuṙ. Α͂tá an lá an-ḟada. An ṙiaṫ aiṫne aɣat aṙ an bṙeaṙ ṙin? Ní ṙiaṫ, aċt bí aiṫne ṁaiṫ aɣam aṙ a aċair aɣuṙ aṙ a ṁáċair. Béiṫ meaṙ móṙ aṙ an mbuaċaill óɣ ṙin ṗóṙ. Bí me an-óɣ an t-am úṫ, bí mé (in) mo ṗáiṙde beaɣ, aɣuṙ ní ṙiaṫ ciall aɣam.

§ 595.

e aṙṙaċ, spring, aṙ'-ăCH, *Munster*, ăr-oCH'
Samṙaḋ, summer, sou'-roo, ,, sou'-ra

Do you know (eolaṙ) that road up in the hill? I am not going out on the road today, it is too wet (rō /uCH). The hay is not too dry, it is green yet. The boat is in the house (*t*aCH : *Munster*, inṙ an tiɣ). What is the price of (that is on) that horse (gop'-ăL)? We have the summer now. The weather is hot and dry in the summer, it is cold and wet in the winter. The grass is green in the spring. The (ant) spring is short this year. Spring, summer, autumn and winter. We shall be going home to Ireland in the summer. This poor man *does be* at home in the winter, but he *does be* away (from home) working in the summer and in the autumn. There *does be* oats growing on that hill in the spring. The old man was sick this spring, but he got better in the summer.

EXERCISE CVII.

§ 596. ANOTHER VERB "TO BE."

We have now met the two verbs, **ατά** and **bí**. We have a third verb which is also used to translate into Irish the English "am, art, is, are," &c.

This verb is **ıṛ**, pronounced (is) like *iss* in English *kiss*, not like *is* in *his*. This pronunciation is not according to the general rule that **ṛ** after **ı** should be pronounced (sh).

The English sentences we have met up to this have been like "The day is long." "I am *a* strong man," "Patrick was *a* priest," "The house will be on the hill," &c. But in no case have we yet met a sentence where the English verb am, art, is, are, was, will be, &c., was followed by the definite article *the;* as, "I am *the* king," "that is *the* truth," &c.

§ 597. When is this verb **ıṛ** used? Whenever in the English sentence the verb "to be" is followed by (A) a proper name; or (B) a common noun, with the definite article *the;* or (C) a common noun, with the possessives, my, thy, his, her, our, your, their. As A. **ıṛ tú Coṃmaɑ**, you are Cormac; B. **ıṛ tú an ṛí**, you are the king; C. **ıṛ tú mo ṁáṫaıṛ**, you are my mother.

§ 598.

ıṛ mé	**ıṛ ṛınn**
ıṛ tú	**ıṛ ṛıb**
ıṛ é (ish ae)	**ıṛ ıαɒ** (ish ee'-ădh)
ıṛ í (ish ee).	

These are the forms for I am, thou art, he is, she is, we are, you are, they are. Notice that the pronouns of the third person instead of being ré, rí, riad, have lost the r and are é, í, iad. These forms are now used after all parts of ir.

§ 599. There is some difference of usage in this matter. In the old language we often find ir-ré, ir-rí, ir-riad, and in the modern spoken language ir ré, ir rí, ir riad are always said, often shortened 'ré, 'rí, 'riad. But writers of Irish of the last two centuries have preferred to write ir é, ir í, ir iad, and sometimes ir inn, ir ib.

§ 600. The EMPHATIC forms of the pronouns are mire (mish'-ĕ), I, myself; tusa (thus'-ă), yourself; eisean (shesh'-ăn), himself; sise (shish'-ĕ), herself; sinn-ne, or sinne (shin'-ĕ), ourselves; sibh-se (shiv'-shĕ), yourselves; iad-san (shee-ădh-săn) themselves.

N.B.—These forms are used, not when *myself*, etc., would be used in English, but when the pronoun would be emphasized by a stress of the voice, as in the following familiar ending of stories: fuair mise an t-áit, agus fuair iad-san na cloca; báthead (bau'hoo) iad-san agus táinig mise slán: "*I* found the ford, and *they* found the (stepping) stones; *they* were drowned, and *I* came safe."

§ 601. Ir mise do mhac, agus ir tusa n'athair. Ir sinne Diarmuid agus Seamas. An braca tú Eudomonn inniu? Ni faca mé Eudomonn, acht connaic mé Art. Ir sibh-se Art O'Conaill agus Domhnall O'Ceallaigh. Ir sinn (we are, yes), agus atámuid ag rul a baile anoir. An bhfuil seirbh mór oibhsibh? Atá, fuair ar n-athair bár inné. Cad bí air? Tinneas mór. Ir tusa ar stíor.

§ 602. Whenever *this*, *that*, *those* mean this person, that person, those persons, they are translated by ré seo, rí seo, siad seo; ré sin, rí sin, siad sin. With is the forms é seo, é sin, í seo, í sin, iad seo, iad sin are used.

§ 603. Is é seo an rí. Cá bfuil ré ag dul anois? Ní'l a fios agam. Is iad sin Diarmuid agus a mac óg—an bfuil aithe agat orra? Is í seo Bríghid, atá rí beag anois agus ní'l mear uirri. Tug an fear úd síde punt dom inné—fuair sé an t-airgead ar an gcapall óg ar an aonach. An raibh tú riamh i nDún-na-ngall? Is é seo ar dteach. Is í seo ar long. Is é sin ar mbád, amuigh ar an loch. Is é seo an rathaidh—bróeann an aimsir te anois. Ní bróeann an geimhreadh mo-fhuar inr an tír seo.

EXERCISE CVIII.

§ 604. When an interrogative or negative particle is placed before is, the is disappears. Thus, is tú = you are. But if we wish to translate the question "are you?" we do not say an is tú? but simply an tú.

An mé? am I?	an sinn? are we?
An tú? are you?	an sibh? are ye?
An é? is he?	an iad? are they?
An í? is she?	

§ 605. So with the negative particle ní.

Ní mé, I am not	ní sinn, we are not
Ní tú, you are not	ní sibh, you ,,
Ní h-é, he is not	ní h-iad, they ,,
Ní h-í, she is not	

§ 606. Notice after ní before é, í, and iad that h is introduced to prevent hiatus or difficulty of pronunciation.

§ 607. So,

cia mé? who am I?	cia finn
cia tú? who art thou?	cia fiḃ
cia h-é? who is he?	cia h-iad
cia h-í? „ she?	

§ 608. For cia tú? who are you? we generally say cia tú féin, who is yourself? Cia h-é féin? who is *he?*

§ 609. An tusa Bruan O'Donnaill? Ní mé, is mise Cormac MacDonnaill, is é so Bruan. An í sin Brighid? Ní h-í (hee); is í sin Nóra, agus is í so Brighid. Agus cia tú féin? Is mise Donnall O'Conaill An iad so an rí agus an flaith óg? Is iad; agus atá siad ag dul a baile anois. Ní h-é so an teach, is í so an áit. An tusa fear an tighe? Is mé, ceud fáilte romhat.

(Each sentence must be examined, to see which verb, atá, is or biodh is to be used.)

§ 610. The night is very dark, there is no light on the road (atá). There is (atá) a person coming up the road. Stand, are (is) you my brother? No (is), your brother went down the hill, he was (bí) in a great hurry. He was angry. This is (is) not the (ant) island—this is the mainland (tír mór), the island is out in the sea. I was not angry yesterday. Will you be coming home to-morrow? Who are these people (cia h-iad so)? These are Art, Conn and

Niall; they are coming home now, they were working in the mill; they *do be* working in that mill, and they get money for (ar) their work. Is this your field? It is, the grass is green now, but in the winter the grass will not be green. The field is very good. There is a heavy rent on it.

EXERCISE CIX.

§ 611. Before translating into Irish an English sentence containing any part of the verb *to be*, we have to examine the sentence carefully. As we have seen, when the English verb *to be* is FOLLOWED by a proper name, or by a common name with the definite article *the*, or the possessives my, thy, his, etc., the verb ir must be used in Irish—the order of words being—1. The verb. 2. The nominative case. 3. What follows the verb *to be* in the English sentence.

In the examples already given the nominative case was always a pronoun. We have now to give examples of sentences where the nom. case is a noun proper or common.

The following examples will show the construction:—Instead of saying "Cormac is the king," we say, "He, Cormac, is the king." Is é Cormac an rí. So "Nora is the woman" is is í Nóra an bean, she, Nora, is the woman.

§ 612. Where, in the English sentence, the verb *to be* is followed by a pronoun,

personal or relative, the verb ıṛ is used in Irish; as, ıṛ mıṛe é, I am he; ıṛ mıṛe aṫá tınn, it is I who am sick. Sentences of this last type, "It is . . . who," are very common.

§ 613. Ir é Donnall m'aṫair. Ní h-í Nóra mo máṫair. Ir iad Nóra agus Art aṫá ınṛ an mbád. Donal is my father. Nora is not my mother. It is Nora and Art who are in the boat.

§ 614. An é an ṛeanduine d'aṫair, is the old man your father? An í an bean ṛo an bean ṛaıdbir? Is this woman the rich woman? Ir iad na páirṫí mo bhrón. The children are my trouble.

§ 615. Ní h-é m'aṫair an rí. Ní h-í mo máṫair an bainrıoġain. My father is not the king. My mother is not the queen

§ 616. Éire (aer-ĕ), Erin, Ireland. This is the proper form of the nominative case; Éirinn should be used only after prepositions. Ní h-í an uaiġ ar mbailе. Ir í Éire ar dtír. Ir é an ṛcól mór aṫá brırce; ní h-í an caṫaoir beaġ aṫá brırce. An é an ṛear mór an ṛlaiṫ? Ní h-é; ır é an ṛear beaġ an ṛlaiṫ. Ní h-í an crúil ro aṫá dall, acṫ an crúil eile. Ní h-é mo bhrón an brón mór, acṫ an brón aṫá ar Þeadar. An é an capall aṫá ar an mbóṫar? Ní h-é; ır iad an c-aral óg agus an láir beaġ aṫá air. An é punc aṫá ar an uan? Ní h-é. An cura an buaicaill óg? Ní mé; ır é rin é (that is he). Ní h-é rin é, acṫ ır é ro é (that is not he, this is he).

§ 617. Is this Nora? No, this is Brigid, and this is Mary, her sister. Mary is not her sister. She is; but Una is not her sister. This is the poor woman, she has not a house, nor (ná) a cow, nor land, but she has a large family, and she is in debt. How much does she owe? Do you know that man? I do, that is Michael O'Brien, and this is his father coming up the road. Is this the priest? That is the mountain, and this is the wood [ċoill (CHeil, Munster CHeil)].

EXERCISE CX.

§ 618. A departure from the ordinary collocation of words is permitted in poetry. Thus a poem begins—

mo rór, mo lil, mo ċaor ir tú,

instead of ir tú mo rór, mo lil, mo ċaor, thou art my rose, my lily, my berry.

§ 619. And in exclamations the verb may be omitted:—

(*a*) mo ġrád tú! my love (art) thou.
(*b*) mo ġoirm tú! Bravo (my choice art thou).
(*c*) m'anam airiġ tú! my soul within (art) thou.
Pronounced—(*a*) mŭ grau hoo
(*b*) ,, germ hoo
(*c*) ,, mon'-ăm ash-*tee'* hoo

§ 620. We have already met the demonstrative adjectives ro, rin, and úd; as an fear ro, this man; an tráth rin, that eye; an bean úd, yon woman. We have also just seen that *this*, *that*, *those*, when meaning *this*, or *that (person)*, *those (persons)*, are translated té ro, té rin; tí ro, tí rin; é ro, é rin; í ro, í rin; riad ro, riad rin; iad ro, iad rin. As, atá té ro dub, act atá té rin bán, this (person) is b'ack-haired, that

(person) is white-haired. Is e so Domnall, this is Donal.

§ 621. In sentences like these last given úd is never used, but always súd (soodh). In the spoken language often siúd (shoodh) or shortened to siud (shudh). As:—An é súd Tomás, is that person beyond there, Thomas? Atá sí súd óg fós. Yonder woman is young yet. Cá bfuil siad súd? where are those people? So that úd is used only after a noun, and súd either alone (as we will explain next section) or with the pronouns sé, sí, siad, é, í, iad.

§ 622. The older and shorter forms for—

This is he } are { Is so é.
That is he } { Is sin é
Yon is he } are Is súd é.
Yonder person is he }

These are perfectly regular. They are usually shortened to so é [colloquially often seo é (shŭh ae)], sin é, súd é. So so é, so iad; sin í, sin iad; súd í, súd iad.

§ 623. Similarly we have

(Is) so an fear, this is the man
(Is) sin an bean, that is the woman.
(Is) súd an áit, yon is the place,

and the longer forms,

(Is) so é an fear, this is he, the man = this is the man; sin í an áit; súd í an bean, etc.

§ 624. Phrases: so duit (for is so duit), here is for thee, as, so duit do díopa, here

is your pipe for you. Sud ort (for dúaim rúd orc, I drink that on thee, to thy health) = good health! Slainte, or rlainte mait, are also used.

§ 625. Sin e an ragart amuig ar an mbótar. Súd í an áit. Feud an bpoicead. agur rúd é Diarmuid ag teacht a baile ó'n aonad. So é an leaban mór. Suid rior, a Pádraig, ro dúit an rcól. An bruil rgeul nuad ar bit agat inniu? So an rgeul atá agam. Súd é an t-oileán mór, amuig imr an braimrge; atá mo tead nuad ar an oileán úd.

§ 626. Is that your house? That is not my house, this is my house. Did you see my horse? No, is that he (an é rúd é)? No (ní h-é), he is outside standing on the road. Are you (the) man of the house? No (ní mé), that is (the) man of the house, he is standing at the door. Drink this drink. Good health! Is the wine sweet? No, it is bitter.

EXERCISE CXI.

§ 627. We have seen that in English sentences where the verb *to be* is followed by a pronoun, a proper noun, or a noun with the definite article or the possessives, *my*, *thy*, *etc.*, the verb *to be* must ALWAYS be translated by ir.

§ 628. We have also met sentences where the verb *to be* was followed by (*a*) an adjective; as the day is cold; (*b*) a noun

with the indefinite article *a* or *an;* as, he is a man; it is a hot day.

§ 629. Now, in sentences of this kind, the verb *to be* is represented in Irish sometimes by ατά, and sometimes by ιṡ. Up to this we have used only ατά, as, ατά an lá ṡuaṁ; ατá ṡé 'na ṡeaṁ, ατá ṡé 'na lá te. The idiomatic use of the proposition ιn, in the last two sentences, is familiar to our students.

§ 630. But we can also use ιṡ, and say, ιṡ ṡaṁa an lá, ιṡ ṡeaṁ é, ιṡ lá te é, etc.

§ 631. When we use ιṡ in this way we have to remember two things:—

A. The collocation of the words. Up to this the order of words was (1) verb, (2) nom. case, (3) adjective or noun, which in English sentences followed the verb. But now we see in sentences like ιṡ ṡaṁa an lá, ιṡ ṡeaṁ mé, I am a man, the order of words is (1) verb, (2) adjective or noun which in English followed verb, (3) nominative case.

§ 632. B. There is also a difference in MEANING between ιṡ and ατά, which we shall try to illustrate by examples. The reason of difference is that ατά means *is now* and ιṡ means *is always* (or, "*is*," without any reference to time or circumstances). Take the word bacać (bok-ăCH; *Munster*, bok-oCH'), lame. Ατά mé bacać means "I am lame," *i.e.*, at present and for a time only. Ιṡ bacać mé means "I am lame permanently, for life. I am a cripple."

Hence the word in such a sentence is equivalent to the noun "cripple." Often used for "beggar."

§ 633. So atá ré fuar, "it is (now) cold," often the same as "it has become cold," as, atá an lá fuar, the day is now cold. But, is fuar é, "it is (always) cold," would not be said of anything that is sometimes cold and sometimes not, but of something that is always cold (or, at all events, the notion of a *present state* of coldness is not in the mind). Hence, is is the verb generally used in proverbs; as, má's fuar an teachtaire (*t*aCH *thă'ĕ*) is fuar an fhéasóg (*hra'-grā*). If (má's = má is) the messenger is cold (careless), the answer is cold.

Another way of knowing when to use is, and when to use atá. We may take it that is is the word most generally used where 'is' is used in English. When we wish to say that two things are identical, as "John is the king, or "this is a fine day," "this day is (a) fine (day)," we use is, "Is é Seaghán an rí," "Is lá bhreagh é seo," "Is bhreagh an lá é seo." But when "is" means *exists*, or expresses a *state* or *condition*, atá is used. When the statement would be made in answer to the question "What is—?" "Who is—?" "Of what kind is—?" we use is. When the question is "How is—?" "Where is—?" "In what condition, &c., is—?" we use atá.

§ 634. We have therefore three ways of translating *am, art, is, are* in Irish. 1. The

man is (=is now) old, atá an fear aorta. 2. The weather is (=is usually) cold in the winter, bíodann an aimsir fuar ins an ngeimhreadh. 3. He is (=always is, and cannot be anything else) an Englishman. Is Sasranach é (usually softened to Saranach, sos'-ăn-ăCH).

§ 635. Whenever in English the verb *to be* is followed by a preposition, atá is the Irish verb to be used. This follows from the nature of prepositions; for, when we say that some one or some thing *is at* a place, *on* a place, *from* a place, *is* always means *is now*, or has reference to a *state* or *condition*.

§ 636. Again, when we say that the weather, or any other thing that is *changeable*, *is* cold, hot, etc., we mean that it *is now* cold, hot, etc., and so we use atá.

Of course, fuil, bí, and faib are used like atá.

§ 637.

Cad é, what is it?	éigin (ae'-gin) some
rud (rudh), a thing	rud éigin, something
má (mau), if	

An bfuil an aimsir fuar anois? Ní'l bí sí fuar inné, acht ní'l sí fuar inniu. Atá an aimsir te, tirim, fuar, fliuch, bog, crúaidh, tais. An bacach tú? Ní bacach mé, acht atáim bacach anois, atá mo chos brúite. Is te teine, is fuar abhainn, is mall aral. "Is binn beul 'na thost," is seanfocal Gaedhilge é so. Atá rud éigin 'na ṡeasamh amuigh ar an mbóthar. Cad é?

Nί'l a ƒíor agam, atá an oíóce doṁċa. An capall é, nó an duine é? Agus má'r (=má ƒ) duine é, an ƒear nó bean é?

§ 638. Is ƒear an ƒíṁnne (eer-in-ĕ)—the truth is bitter. That is (is) true. This is not true. That story was not true yesterday, it is (atá) true to-day. Wool is (is) soft. This wool is (atá) very soft. Wine is strong, but water is wholesome. An eagle is strong, this eagle is strong now, he was weak enough when he was small. Is that a cow or a horse? It is a white horse and he is hungry, he did not get oats, hay, or a drink to-day. Did you see anything (ƒuo ar bit) at the fort? Is it a dog or a sheep? It is a little lamb (is uan beag é).

EXERCISE CXII.

§ 639. We have seen that the real difference between is and atá consists in this, that is means *is always*, and atá means *is now*, implying a *state*. Thus is ƒear é, he is a man. Notice (1) the position of the words (1) is, (2) the noun which in the English sentence *follows* the verb *to be*, (3) the nominative issue. Is ƒear é means "he is a man" and not a woman. Is ƒear Seumar, is bean Nóra; or, more usually is ƒear é Seumar, is bean í Nora. But atá sé in a ƒear, "he is a man," means "he is now (or has grown to be) a man, is no longer a boy."

So, is duine mé, I am a person, not an irrational animal, or thing. But we should

hardly say atá ré 'na duine, he is (now, or has become) a person, because one does not become a person. We can say atá ré 'na duine maiṫ, he is a *good* person, because a person can become *good*.

§ 640. Naċ, *not*, used in sentences with the verb ir where a question is asked. The verb ir is, as after other particles, left out. Naċ tú an fear? Are not you the man? Ir mé, I am. Naċ í sin an bean? Ir í. Is not that the woman? It is.

§ 641. Feuċ an báṫ beag ar an loċ, naċ deas é? Ir álainn an tír í so. Ní maiṫ an bóṫar é sin. An loċ nó fairrge an t-uisge úd? Naċ deas an sgeul é sin atá inr an leaḃar nuaḋ so? Ir deas; agus ir maiṫ an sgeul é. Ir breag an ḃó í sin atá 'na seasaṁ inr an aḃainn. Naċ milir an t-uisge atá inr an ṫobar úd? Ir an-milir í, gu deimin. Ir cruinn an bean í.

§ 642. Did you see the new mill below at the river? I did, it is a fine mill. That is a beautiful lake, and is not that a pretty green island in the lake? That is a bright light. This is not a dark night (an oiḋċe). Is not that a little lamb? Yes, he has no wool yet. It is a warm morning. That is not a long story.

EXERCISE CXIII.

§ 643. "Cormac is a strong man" can be translated (1) atá Cormac in a fear láiḋir, the meaning of which is, that Cormac *has*

become a strong man, (2) or, ıꞇ ꞩeaꞃ láıoꞃꞃ é, he is a *strong* man. Here we take Cormac as we find him, and do not convey that he was at one time not so strong. The emphasis in this sentence is on the adjective, láıoꞃꞃ, and to make this emphasis more marked the words are usually placed in a different order, (3) ıꞇ láıoꞃꞃ an ꞩeaꞃ é. Here notice the use of the article, as in our usual Anglo-Irish, "is not he *the* strong man."

§ 644. Proverbs—

Ir maiṫ an ꞩgeulaıꝺe (shgael'-ee, *Munster*, shgael-ee') an aımꞃıꞃ. Time is *a* good story-teller.

Ir ꞩuaꞃ an ꞩuꝺ (rudh) clú (kloo) gan caꞃaıꝺ (kor'-ăd). Fame without a friend is a cold thing.

Ir maiṫ an ṫ-annlann (oN'-LăN) an ṫ-ocꞃaꞃ. Hunger is a good sauce.

Ꞩaꝺ' ó ꞩoın (fodh ō hin), long ago, long since then; ó ꞩoın, ago; ꞩaꝺ' ó is also used =long ago.

§ 645. Caꝺ é ꞩın amuıg aꞃ an mbóṫaꞃ? Ní'l ꞩıoꞃ agam. An ꝺuıne é. Ní ꝺuıne é, acá ꞩé ꞩó-móꞃ, ıꞇ capall é. Cıa ṫú ꞩéın, amuıg ag an ꝺoꞃaꞃ, an ꞩeaꞃ nó bean ṫú? Acá Doꞃmac 'na ꞩeaꞃ móꞃ láıoꞃꞃ anoıꞃ. Ꞩeuċ an loċ úꝺ, acá ꞩé 'na loċ anoıꞃ, acṫ bí ꞩé 'na ꞩóınꞩeuꞃ nó 'na leuna ꞩıċe bliaꝺain ó ꞩoın.

§ 646. Is this a horse or a mare? It is a young horse, the mare is outside in the field, below at the old well. See that wall,

Is that a house or an old fort? It was an old fort long ago, but now it is a big house (atá sé 'na teach mór). Do you understand Irish? I do. Is that Irish or English? The lamb is growing up, it (sí) will be a good sheep yet. Will you be at the fair to-morrow? We shall have a good fair.

EXERCISE CXIV.

§ 647. The difference in meaning between is and atá is well illustrated in the two familiar idiomatic Gaelic phrases corresponding to the English verbs "have" and "own."

We have no modern Irish verb for the English "have," so we use the phrase "there is at;" thus, "Cormac has a ship" is translated by "there *is* a ship *at* Cormac," atá long ag Cormac. Here atá simply means that the ship is in Cormac's possession at the present time, implying *condition*.

§ 648. Then take the verb "to own" a thing. We do not use any special verb to convey this idea in modern Gaelic. "Cormac owns the ship," or "the ship is Cormac's," is translated by "the ship is *with* Cormac." Here *is with* has an idea of being permanently connected with, as a thing is with its owner, so the verb used is is, not atá. We say, therefore, is le Cormac an long. Note the order of the words.

§ 649. The words agam, agat, aige, aici, againn, agaibh, aca, are already known to the student = at me, thee, him, her, us, you them

liom, leat, leis, linn, with me, thee, him, us; léithi (lae-hĕ) or léi, with her; libh (liv), with you; leo (lō), with them.

§ 650. An leat an capall úd? Ní liom é, is le Domhnall O'Conaill é. Nach leis an láin seo? Ní leis; is le Nóra an láin agus an t-uan. Atá caora ag Una, acht ní léithi an chaora seo. Is leis an bhean sin an leabhar seo atá agam anois. Ní linn an áit seo, is le Bridgid agus lé n-a (with her) fear í. Ceannuigh uaim an t-arbal seo, is liom é. Cá mhéad atá air? Is beag an teach é fúd. Is beag, is lé Nóra é. Feuch Aodh agus Eoghan, an leo an áit seo? Ní leo, is linn é. Ní'l áit ná teach agam anois, bí áit dhear agus teach bhreagh agam fad' ó, agus bí caoi mhaith orm, acht anois atáim bocht.

EXERCISE CXV.

§ 651. Cia leis . . . whose? As cia leis an áit? To whom does the place belong? Cia leis an páistse sin? Whose child is that?

§ 652. Féin (faen), self, mé féin, tú féin, sé féin; liom féin, leat féin, etc. When placed thus after pronouns it is often aspirated, as if it formed a compound word with the pronoun; mé-fhéin (mae haen). But mé féin had better be used.

§ 653. With the possessives mo, do, etc., féin=own. Note the order of the words: mo thír féin, my own country; do bhean féin, thy own wife; a cheann féin, his own

head; a ṡúil féin, her own eye; ar dteach féin, our own house; bur n-áit féin, your own place; a bpáirde féin, their own child.

§ 654. Is maith an t-súil atá ag an bfear sin. Is follán an áit í seo. Is linn féin ar dtír féin. Nach lib féin bur dtír féin? Is linn, go deimhin; acht ní'l teach ná tír againn anoir, atámuid ar feachán ó n-ar dtír féin. Bí sinn faidhbir fad' ó, acht atámuid bocht anoir. Cá raib Domhnall inné? Bí sé ar an aonach. Cia an t-aonach? Aonach Baile an Átha. An raib capall aige? Bí, agus tug sé capall eile a baile leis, acht ní leis féin an capall sin. Cuairt árd a baile inniu.

§ 655. I am in a great hurry, give me that horse, he belongs to me. Donald has his own story, and Nora has her own story. That bag is mine. It is not mine, that (é sin) is my own bag. Your bag is below on the road. Whose is that land (talamh)? The land is Michael's, but the cow and the calf are John's. John bought that horse and that mare at the fair. This country is not ours now. Is this little horse your own? No (ní liom); it is my father's.

EXERCISE CXVI.

§ 656. In sentences like is fear maith é, is maith an fear é, the is often omitted in short exclamations, as

maith an fear (= is maith an ṡear tú), good man!

maiṫ an buaċaill, good fellow!
maiṫ an cailín, good girl!
fear maiṫ é sin, that is a good man.
bean mhaiṫ í súd, a good woman that

§ 657. In most of Munster instead of such constructions as is breagh an aimsir í, or is aimsir bhreagh í, they often say aimsir bhreagh is eadh í, good weather, it is so, it is it.

§ 658. We have already met the pronouns sé and sí. We have seen that they are used not only for persons, but also for things, and that the pronoun *it* is represented by one or other of these words sé and sí. We have also seen that the forms é and í are used instead of sé and sí with the verb is; as, is fear é, is bean í; and so iad, is fir mhaiṫe iad, they are good men. We have now to see another use of é, í and iad. In sentences like I did not see *him*, I saw *her*, I found *it* on the road; I saw *them;* where *him*, *her*, *it*, *them* are in the objective or accusative case governed by a verb, these pronouns are translated by é, í, iad; as,

An bhfaca tú é? did you see him?
Ní fhaca mé í. I did not see her.
An bhfaca tú an sciól? Ní fhaca mé é, I did not see it.
An bhfuair sé an mhála? Fuair sé ann an mála í, he got it in the bag. This is the usual order of the words in Irish='he got in the bag *it*.'
Chonnaic sé síos ar an mbóthar iad, he saw them below on the road.

§ 659. An bhfuil aithne agat ar an bhfear

ro? Atá aiṫne mait agam air, connaic mé inné é. An bruil an sgilling sin agat? Ní'l, tug mé do Diarmuid í. An bruilmid fairrge? Ní'l a fior agam, is linn an áit so, an teach, an talamh, an capall so, an t-arbal beag sin, agus an bó úd fuar ar an sgeoc. Cá bruil an bó? Ní faca mé í ó maidin (since morning). Feuch í! fuar ag an tobar, atá sí ag ól an uisge. An bruil Diarmuid artig? Feuch é féin, 'na fuide ins an sgeadaoir (goh'-eer). Nach mait an páirde é, bail ó Dia air?

§ 660. Nora and Una went down the road long ago, did you see them? I did not see them, I saw some person, but I did not know him. Is that Conor? No, that is Dermot. This house is my own now, I bought it from you for £20. The dog and the fox went up on the mountain, and the eagle saw them. The cow and the lamb are not lost; my husband found them on the road.

EXERCISE CXVII.

§ 661. The sentence is liom an leabar sin, can be translated into English in three ways; (1) that book is mine, (2) that book belongs to me, (3) I own that book. Thus, these three English sentences are all translated into Irish in the same way.

§ 662. This idiom of is and le (as in is le Cormac an capall, Cormac owns the horse, ní liom an t-uan, &c.) with a noun (as capall, uan, above) must be carefully

distinguished from another very common idiom of ɪ and le with an adjective.

Is maith liom an áit sin, literally, that place is good *with me*, is used in Irish as =that place is good IN MY OPINION, or, I like that place. So, ní maith liom sin, I don't like that; an maith leat dul a baile, do you like to go (*literally*, going) home? nach maith lib an t-iasg so, do not ye like this fish?

In this idiom the word áit (aʃ) is used in some places as often as maith; as, ní h-áit liom é, I don't like it.

§ 663. So, is fearr (faar) leo uisge iona bainne, water is better with them than milk, *i.e.*, they prefer water to milk.

§ 664. Contrast the two phrases, is fearr liom fion iona bainne, I *prefer* wine to milk, and is fearr dom fion iona bainne, wine is better *for me* than milk. Nach fearr duit é? Is it not better *for you?* Nach fearr leat é? Do you not *prefer* it? Cia fearr leat, laoid (Lee) nó sgeul? Which do you prefer, a poem or a story?

iona (iN-au') than, is usually shortened to ná (Nau).

§ 665. We have seen that adjectives, as a rule, follow the noun which they qualify; as, capall óg, a young horse. But a few adjectives precede, viz., sean, old, drochˇ (dhrŭCH) bad, deagˇ (*d*aa) and deisˇ (*d*ei) good. In a few compound words and in poetry some other adjectives are placed before the noun.

§ 666. We never say ғеаn ғеап, bean ороċ, áit ѵеаġ, but ғеанғеар, ороċ-bean, ѵеаġ-áit, or ғеар аоға bean olc, áit ṁaiṫ. We never use ороċ, ѵеаġ as predicates, *i.e.*, after the verb *to be*, as аṫáim ороċ, аṫá ѵеаġ.

§ 667. Notice the aspiration in ғеан-ғеар, etc., as in all compound words. But when the first word ends in n and the second begins with ѳ or ṫ, there is no aspiration, as ғеанѵuine, ғеан-ṫíр.

§ 668. Ṫabair ѵom an ғеан-ṫúirne ғеа agus an olann. Naċ ṫ-aiṁ leaṫ an ṫúirne ṁaѳ? Ní ғеаṁ, ir ғеаṁ liom an ғеа ṫúirne. Ní ороċ-ṫúirne (hoor'-*ně*) é ғе An ғеарр leaṫ an ṫalaṁ ná an ṫ-airġead Ní ғuair Ṫomár an capall maiṫ, ғuair ғ an ороċ-ċapall. Ir maiṫ le Nóra an ғeoil úr, ir ғеарр linne (with *us*) an ғeoil ġuirt. Ir ғеарр leo arán ná ғeoil. Ní ғеарр leir an ġcapall ғeur ná coirce. Naċ ғеарр ѵo Niall an ṫ-uiṫġe ro; ir ғеарр leir an ғíon láiѳir. An maiṫ leaṫ an ғíon ro? ғuair mé uaiṫ féin é. Ir maiṫ liom é, go ѵeiṁin; aċṫ ir ғеарр ѵom an bainne. Cia ғеарр leaṫ báѳ nó long? Ir ғеарр liom báѳ beaġ. Ní maiṫ ѳuiṫ an aimsir ғuar ro, Diarmuiѳ, aċṫ ir maiṫ leaṫ í.

§ 669. Do you prefer winter to summer? I do; the winter is cold (and) wholesome, the summer is hot (and) close (ṫrom). We shall have a bad summer this year (i mbliaѳna, ă mlee'-ă-nă), I am afraid. We shall not, we shall have a long dry summer, and that is good for us, and we like it. I prefer the autumn, but Cormac prefers the (anṫ) spring (earrach). In the spring we *do be* working from morning till night (ó

mairin go h-oiŕče. ŏ Wă'-*d*in gŭ hee-hĕ). In that country they *do not be* working in the day in the summer, as (map) the weather *does be* too hot. She does not like the very hot weather. We had bad (droč) weather yesterday, we shall have fine weather to-day. Does he like the dry weather? In the dry weather the horse, the dog and the little bird *do be* drinking water out of [ar, as] the old well. I like this country, but I prefer the (ant) old country.

EXERCISE CXVIII.

§ 670. Instead of bí mé, bí tú, &c., the older and proper forms are—

1. do bíodar, dhŭ vee'-ăs, I was.
2. do bíoir, dhŭ vee'-ish, thou wast.
3. do bí (sé, sí), dhŭ vee (he, she, it), was.
1. do bíodamar, dhŭ vee'-ă-măr, we were.
2. do bíodabar, dhŭ vee'-ă-wăr, ye were.
3. do bíodadar, dhŭ vee'-ă-dhăr, they were.

§ 671. And in the same way, instead of ní raib mé, &c.,

an / ní / nach / go
1. rabadar, rou'-ăs.
2. rabair, rou'-ish.
3. raib (sé, sí), rev.
1. rabamar, rou'-ă-măr.
2. rabadar, rou'-ă-wăr.
3. rabadar, rou'-ă-dhăr.

§ 672. These forms are still used by the best speakers of Irish, especially in answers to questions; as, an rabair ar an aonach?

Do bíodar. Were you at the fair? I was. An raib Art agus Cormac leat? Ní rabadar. Were Art and Cormac with you? They were not.

§ 673. Strictly speaking, the perfect tense of every verb should be preceded by do—in fact, it is this do which causes aspiration of the first consonant of the verb. Thus, the ordinary bí ré is only the short form of the correct do bí ré. The use of do, and of the forms bíodar, bíodamar, etc., is much more common in Munster than elsewhere.

§ 674. The particle do is never used, however, when the verb is preceded by a negative (ní), interrogative (an, nach), or other particle. Thus, an raib, not an do raib.

§ 675. The word eadh, (ah) it. Nach breag an lá é? Is eadh, go deimin, Is it not a fine day? It is so, indeed (is eadh is always pronounced ish-ah shortened to shah). An Sasranach é? Ní h-eadh (hah). Is he an Englishman? He is not so. This neuter pronoun is never used except after the verb is. (See § 657.)

When is in the principal sentence is (or would be) followed by a pronoun, eadh cannot be used in reply, but the pronoun of the principal sentence must be repeated, as nach é Cormac an rí? Ní h-é (not ní h-eadh). Is not C. the king? No. An iad na páistí atá tinn? Ní h-iad. Is it the children that are sick? No.

§ 676. Éireannach (ae'-răN-ăCH), an Irishman.

Sasranach, usually Saranach (sos'-ăn-ăCH), an Englishman.

Albanach (ol'-ă-băn-ăCH), a Scotchman.

Cá (kau), where? *causes eclipsis.*

§ 677. An Éireannach é sin? Ní h-eadh, ach Albanach é, ceannas ré ó Albain inné. Ní

Sasanaċ mise, is Éireannaċ me. An raba-bair 'sa mbaile inné? Ní rabamair, do bíodamair fíor ag an abainn. Cá rabadair inné? Ní'l a fios agam. Acht atá a fios agam ca bruilid indiu. Cá bruilid, a Diarmuid? Cá rabair, a Taidg? Do bíodh ag obair. An rabair fuar ar an gcnoc? Ní rabair. Is fear maith é. Fear maith, an eadh? (=is it, indeed! *hence the Anglo-Irish* inagh).

§ 678. Are they at home to-day? No; but they were at home yesterday, and the man of the house (fear an tighe) will be at home to-morrow. They were not with us, they were with you (lib). John and James went to Dublin, and Cormac was with them. They own that horse, but they do not own that lamb. We own this little place, is it not a nice (deas) place? This is fine soft weather, God bless it. It is (is eadh), indeed. I am not ashamed, but I am afraid. We were not afraid, they were afraid. Nora came home; this house is hers, and the land, the oats and the barley. Do you like fresh butter? Yes, I do not like fresh bread, it is not wholesome.

EXERCISE CXIX.

§ 679. The past tense of is is ba (bo, *almost like* bu *in* but); as, ba linn an áit, the place was ours.

§ 680. This ba causes aspiration of the first consonant of the following adjective: as, ba dheas (yas) an áit í, it was a nice

place; ba mait (wah) liom sin, I liked that. Words beginning with c are not usually aspirated.

§ 681. When the adjective following begins with a vowel or f (which, of course, becomes aspirated and thus silent), the a of ba is omitted, as b'olc (bŭlk) liom sin, I did not like that; b'fearr (baar) liom Cormac ná Seumas, I preferred Cormac to James.

§ 682. Is olc le Niall an fion úd, Niall thinks that wine bad, does not like it. Ní h-olc liom sin, I rather like that, I don't think it bad.

§ 683. Ba mór (Wōr) an sgeul é sin. Ba mór, go deimin. Ní mait liom sgeul nó-fada, is fearr liom sgeul gearr, dearg. Ba geal (yal) an oíde í sin; do bídeamar amuig. Ba beag an áit í. Ba h-eadh (h-yah) go deimin. Ba cuim an áit í sin i gcomhnuide. Ní h-olc liom é, agus ní mait liom é. Is fearr an t-ocras ná an t-olc, is fearr an eagla ná an náire. An fearr leat an ról ná an caiteoir? Is mait an fear tú, a Seumuis. Is fearr an fear tusa, a Diarmuid. Ní fearr liom sac ná mála.

§ 684. Is aoibhinn (ee'-vin) duit, 'tis well for you, or is mait duit. So ní h-aoibhinn dó, it is not well for him; b'aoibhinn (bee'-vin) dóibh, it was well for them.

§ 685. Ba is also the conditional mood of is = would be; ba dheas an rud é, it would be a nice thing; ba mait liom dul

a baile, I should like to go home; b'fhú (bew) dhuit duit go Baile-Átha-Cliath, it would be worth your while (*lit.*, worthy for you) to go to Dublin.

This word is also spelled bad and buó in many books, &c.

§ 686. I got a drink from you yesterday; it was a sweet drink (feminine). We got money from that man. It was well for you, he never gave *me* money. I'd rather (b'fhearr liom) go home than go to Scotland, I am not a Scotchman. There was a man in Erin long ago, and he had a wife and a son, and a nice little house. I would rather have a little book than a big book. There is Irish and English in the little green book. Is this Irish or English? It is Irish. I'd rather have our own language [teanga (*t*aNG'-ă) tongue] than another language. Our own language is a sweet language—is milis an teanga ar dt. féin.

EXERCISE CXX.

§ 687. The infinitive "to be" is translated into Irish by beit (beh, *like* be *in* best). In modern Irish the b is always aspirated, beit (veh, *like* ve *in* vest), and the particle a is almost always placed before it, wrongly. Is fearr liom beit láidir ioná beit lag, I prefer to be strong rather than to be weak; b'fhearr liom beit in Éirinn ioná in Albain, I'd rather be in Erin than in Scotland. In sentences of this last sort beit is often omitted; as, is

ғeaғғ liom ғa mbaile ná ar baile, I rather (be) at home than from home.

§ 688. For the future of the verb "to be," in addition to the colloquial forms béid mé, béid cú, etc., we have the older and better forms:—

1. béidead (bae'-ădh), I shall and will be.
2. béidir (bae'-ir), thou shalt or will be.
3. béid ré, rí, etc., he, she, etc., shall or will be.
1. béidmid (bae'-mid), we shall or will be.
2. béidcí (bae'-hee), ye shall or will be.
3. béidid (bae'-id), they shall or will be.

Instead of béid, we find in older Irish biaid. In Munster béid is often pronounced beig, and the *synthetic* forms are used, as given in this paragraph. The é is very often pronounced short; 1, bedh, 2, ber, 3, bei; plural, 1, bemid, 2, be-hee, 3, bed.

§ 689. When two persons or things are compared, and one is said to be AS (big old, etc.), AS the other, the two words AS . . AS are translated by ċoṁ . . . . le ċoṁ (pronounced CHō with a nasal sound); it is often softened to (hō). In parts of Munster pron. (CHoon). Ċoṁ deargˇ le fuil, as red as blood; ċoṁ fearb le púiteˇ; (sooh-yĕ) as bitter as soot; ċoṁ dub le púiteˇ; ċoṁ dub le daol (dhael, *Conn.* dheel), as black as a chafer, or beetle;

ċoṁ geal leiṙ an eala, as white as the swan ; ċoṁ miliṙ le mil, as sweet as honey.

§ 690. Ní'lim ċoṁ ṙean leaṫ-ṙa, aguṙ ní'liṙ ċoṁ ṙean lem' aṫaiṙ. Aṫáiṫ óg ṙóṙ, aċt béiṫiṫ ċoṁ móṙ le Ḟionn Mac Cuṁaill. An mbéiṫiṙ (mae'-ir) aṙ an aonaċ? Aṫá Euṫomonn aguṙ mé ṙéin ag ṫul a ḃaile anoiṙ, aċt béiṫimiṫ aṙ an aonaċ. Ṫo ḃí an ṫuine beag ċoṁ h-áṙo leiṙ an ḃṙeuṙ, aguṙ ṫo ḃí a ċeann ċoṁ móṙ le h-uḃall ; ṫo ḃí cóṫa beag ṫeaṙ aiṙ. An maiṫ leaṫ (a) ḃeiṫ iṁṙ an mḃáṫ ṙo? Ní maiṫ, ḃ'ḟeaṙṙ liom (a) ḃeiṫ iṁṙ an mḃáṫ móṙ úṫ. Ní'l Ṫonnċaṫ ċoṁ h-áṙo lé Seumaṙ. Ḟeuṫ an ṫaol ṫuḃ aṙ an uṙláṙ! Ní h-aṫḃinn ṫó, aṫá bean an ṫiġe aġ ṫeaċt aguṙ uiṙġe ṫe aiṫi. Ní ḃṫóeann an oṫóċe ċoṁ ṙaṫa leiṙ an lá, iṁṙ an ṙaṁṙaṫ. Iṙ ḟeaṙṙ leiṙ an ḃṙiaṫ (vee'-ă) ḃeiṫ aṙṫiġ iṁṙ an ġcoill (Gel) aċt b'ḟeaṙṙ ṫó ḃeiṫ amuiġ aṙ an ṙliaṫ.

§ 691. Patrick was not as strong as Fionn. Did you know Patrick? I knew him when he was young, but now he is as old as myself. The day is not as cold as the night. The night is as warm as the day in that country. I'd rather be young than old. The Boyne is not as wide as the Liffey ; and the Lee is not as wide as the (ancˉ) Shannon. Will they be with us? The horse that we have is theirs. Was the ship as large as the big boat? Yes. As sweet as music. There is no place as good as (the) home (an baile).

EXERCISE CXXI.

§ 692. Ba mait lear beit 'na rig, he would like to be a king. B'fearr liom beit im' (=in mo) fear bocht ná im' rig, I'd rather be a poor man than be a king. Here we see how beit, like other parts of the verb atáim, requires the preposition in as already explained.

§ 693. Like all verbs in the past tense, ba, the past tense of is, should, strictly speaking, have the particle do before it. The same is true of ba, the conditional mood of is. But in modern Irish we hardly ever say do ba mait liom, except in relative sentences, as we shall explain later on.

§ 694. The imperative mood of atáim—

1. (not used), let me be.
2. bí (bee), be thou.
3. bíodh (bee'-ăCH), let (him, her) be.
1. bímis (bee'-mish), let us be.
2. bídís (bee'-ee, *usually* bee'-gee), be ye.
3. bídís (bee'-*d*eesh), let them be.

§ 695. Note, bíodh (also spelled bídeadh) retains to some extent the old pronunciation. Before aspiration of d the pronunciation was bíodh (bee'-ădh), hence we have stíúil (bee'-ăd) in Connaught and Ulster, before ré, rí, rinn, ris, riad (*i.e.*, the personal pronouns beginning with r). After aspiration bíodh was sounded (bee'-ăγ), the common (bee'-ăCH) is softened from this. In most of Ulster this (and so with all verbal terminations in -adh) sound is (bee'-oo). bímis and bidís often written bídmis and bídsís. In Munster bímís, with last syllable long. The use of bímid for bímis is common in colloquial Irish.

§ 696. Ná is the negative particle used with the imperative mood; as, ná bí ag caint, don't be talking.

§ 697. Bíodh ciall agat. Ní'l ciall aca. Ná bíodh focal agat, bí do thost anois.

bímiṙ aʒ ṫuil a baile ; iṙ feaṙṙ ṫúinn beiṫ aʒ ṫuil a baile, béiṫ an oiṫċe ṫoṙċa. Ní ṙaiḃ an oiṫċe ṫoṙċa inṙ an ḃṙoʒmaṙ. Ní'l an oiṫċe ṙo ċoṁ ʒeal leiṙ an oiṫċe eile úṫ. Ná biṫiṫ miall, aṫá an oiṫċe aʒ ṫeaċt oṙaiṁn anoiṙ. An ḃṙuaiṙ ṫú ṫeoċ uaiṫ? Ṙuaiṙ mé ṫeoċ uiṙʒe, aʒuṙ ṫo bí an ṫ-uiṙʒe ċoṁ miliṙ le mil. Biṫeann Aṙṫ óʒ aʒ obaiṙ, ḃa ṁaiṫ leiṙ beiṫ 'na ḋoċṫúiṙ (ɣŭCH'-thoor, a doctor). Sin é an ṙʒeul maṙ ṙuaiṙ miṙe é ; aʒuṙ má ṫá ḃṙeuʒ (brae'-ug, a lie) inṙ an ṙʒeul, biṫiḋ. Aṫá an ṙʒeul ċoṁ ṙaṫa aʒuṙ ċoṁ cam le ṙeanḃóṫaṙ. Biṫiḋ an ṙeaṙ óʒ nó aoṙṫa, biṫiḋ ṙé 'na ṙíʒ nó 'na ṙlaiṫ.

§ 698. In the last sentence above it will be seen how biṫiḋ, let him be, is often used to translate the word "whether"; "whether he is a king or a prince," *literally*, "let him be a king or a prince."

Béiṫiṁiṫ aʒ ṫuil a baile i mbáṙaċ, biṫeaḋ an lá ṙliuċ nó ṫiṙim. Iṙ léiṫi an ṫ-aiṙʒead, biṫiḋ ṙé aici (let her have it). Ná biṫiḋ ṙeaṙʒ oṙṫ. Ná biṫiḋ imniṫe oṙaiḃ, béiṫ conʒnaṁ aʒaiḃ. An mbéiṫ Aṙṫ aṙ an aonaċ inṫiu? Ní béiṫ, ċeannuiʒ ṙé capall inṫé. Caṫ aṫá uaiṫ, a Ṫiaṙmuiṫ? Aṫá capall uaim. Ceannuiʒ an capall ṙo uaim. Naċ ḃṙuil ṙé ṁó-ṫaoṙ? Ní'l ṙé ċoṁ ṫaoṙ leiṙ an ʒcapall eile aṫá aʒaṫ.

§ 699. Ziṙṙ-ṙiaḋ (gir'-ee-ă), a hare, *lit.*, a short deer; luaṫ (Loo'-ăh), swift.

Do not be afraid. I was not afraid, and I shall not be afraid. Who owns that white

horse? The horse is not as white as the mare. The mare is ours. Will you be going home now? No, I shall not be going home to-day, I shall be going home to-morrow. We shall be on the hill, and Cormac will be below at the river. The hound (cú) is not as swift as the hare, but he is as swift as the fox. The fox is red (ꝛuaḋ), the hound is black, the deer is brown.

EXERCISE CXXII.

§ 700. Cuma (kum'-ă) is an adjective meaning equal, indifferent. Is cuma liom cia h-é, I don't care who he is, *lit.*, I think it equal ('tis equal with me) who he is. Is cuma ḋom cia h-é, it is no affair of mine it does not concern me who he is. Nach cuma ḋuit? It is not equal to you? What affair is it of yours? These two idioms of is cuma liom, I take no interest in a thing; and is cuma ḋom, it is no affair of mine, should be carefully distinguished. Perfect tense and conditional, ba cuma liom or ḋom.

§ 701. Ꝛiú (few), worth, worthy. Is Ꝛiú liom, I think it worth while. Ní Ꝛiú liom ḋul go Albain, I don't think it worth my while to go to Scotland. Is Ꝛiú ḋom, it is (really) worth my while. Nach Ꝛiú ḋuit ḋul go h-Albain? is it not (really) worth your while? Perfect and conditional b'Ꝛiú (bew) liom or ḋom.

§ 702. Ann (oN, Munster, ouN), in it. Used in a familiar idiom. Nach breag an

aimṙiṛ atá ann. It is not fine weather that is "in it," that we have. Cia meun Dia atá ann, how many Gods are there in it? how many are there?

§ 703. From this are derived annṙo, here; annṙin, there; annṙúd, yonder. Note in these words that even in Munster the first syllable is pronounced oN-, not ouN-. In the spoken language we hear them thus:—

Munster: annṙo (oN-sŭ'), annṙoin (oN-sun'), annṙúd (oN-soodh').
Elsewhere: annṙeo (oN-shŭ'), annṙin (oN-shin'), annṙiúd (oN-shoodh').

§ 704. An ṙeaṙṙ leat beiṫ aṙtiġ ná amuiġ? Iṙ cuma liom. Má'ṙ cuma leat, ní cuma ḋuit; ní maiṫ ḋuit beiṫ amuiġ, aġuṙ (and, =considering) an aimṙiṛ ṙ'liuṁ (lŭCH) atá ann inḋiu. Ní maiṫ liom beiṫ annṙo, ḋo b'ṙeaṙṙ liom beiṫ 'ṙa mbaile in Éiṙinn. Ní maiṫ ḋo ḋuine in a (in his) ṙláinte beiṫ in áit ṗó-ṫe maṙ ṙo. Atá Seaġan tinn, aċt iṙ beaġ an tinneaṙ é, ní ṙiú leiṙ beiṫ aġ caṙaoiḋ (kos'-eed, complaining). An bṙaca tú an capall? Naċ cuma ḋuit, ní leat-ṙa an capall. Ní liom, ġo ḋeiṁin, aċt ċonnaic mé Nóṙa Bán inḋiu, aġuṙ iṙ léiṫi an capall.

Ní ṙaḃamaṙ annṙin ṙiaṁ. Ná ṙan annṙo, imṫiġ a ḃaile aġuṙ bíoḋ ḋeiṙiṛ oṙṫ (nó, ḋeun ḋeiṙiṛ). Ḋí Caṫal aġ ṫeaċt annṙo inḋé, aċt má (if) bí, ní ṫáiniġ ṙé, aċt ċuaiḋ ṙé a ḃaile aṙíṙ. An ṙaḃaiṙ ṙiaṁ amuiġ aṙ an loċ? Ḋo ḃiḋeaṙ, aġuṙ béiḋeaḋ aṁn

(there) ı mbáıṙáċ aṙíṙ le congnaṁ Dé, ıṙ annṙúo aṫá an áıṫ veaṙ. Naċ veaṙ an ṁaıoın aṫá ann?

§ 705. Anoċt (ă-NŭCHth'), to-night.
Aṙéıṙ (ă-raer'), last night

That man was angry to-day. I don't care. I don't care a jot about him. This other man was angry also (ṙóṙ). Its no affair of mine; I don't know him, and he does not know me. Let him have (bíoṫ.....aıge) his own way (ṙlıġe). This is my own house, it belongs to myself; it does not belong to them now. It did belong to them long ago, but now they don't care who owns it (cıa leıṙ é). Who is that outside? It is myself that is here (in it), do not be anxious. Let them be silent ('na vcoṙc) now. There will be a new moon (in it) to-night. No, we had a new moon last night. True is the proverb—ıṙ ṙaoa ó'n oıòċe aṙéıṙ vo'n oıòċe anoċt. I was not asleep last night when you came home; I was awake, I was up, for I was anxious.

EXERCISE CXXIII.

§ 706. The imperfect tense of aṫáım is:—
vo bıòınn (dhŭ vee'-in), I used to be.
vo bíċeá (dhŭ vee'-hau), thou used to be.
vo bíoṫ (dhŭ vee'-ăCH), (he, she, it) used to be.
vo bímíṙ (dhŭ vee'-meesh), we used to be.
vo bíṫí (dhŭ vee'-hee), ye used to be,
vo bíoṙ (dhŭ vee'-deesh), they used to be.

§ 707. Note—(1) The imperfect, like the perfect, should always be preceded by **do**, when there is no other particle, such as **ní**, **nach**, **go**, etc., before it. In the spoken language, the **do** is often omitted. (2) In the S.L. (spoken language) **bíod mé, tú, ré, sinn**, etc., are wrongly used, especially by young people. (3) The third person **bíod** is just as often spelled **bídeadh**. For the pronunciation see notes on imperative mood, § 695.

§ 708. **Fiú**, worth. **Ní fiu scilling é**, it is not worth a shilling. **Ní fiú bioráin** (bir-aun') é, it is not worth a pin. **Ní fiú mórán** é, it is not worth much. **Cad is fiú é?** What is it worth?

§ 709. **Dadh** (dhodhă), a jot. In some places **dadaí** (dhodhee) and **tada**. With the negative **ní** it means "nothing." **Ní fiú dadh** é, it is worth nothing. **Ní'l dadh acu**, they have nothing.

In Munster **poinn** (pween) **pioc** (piK) and in Connaught often **blar** and **ceo** are used like **dadh**.

§ 710. **Bídim in mo chónaidhe** (CHō-nee), I reside.

Do bídinn in mo chónaidhe, I used to live (at).

Cia leis an t-eun deas úd? **An fuiseóg** í? **Is eadh, agus is liom féin í. An mbéidis ag teacht liom i mbárach? Béidh** má **béid aimsir maith ann. Béid ráflais ag teacht, is cuma cia an aimsir** (no matter what weather) **atá ann. Do bíod ciall ag ráflais fad' ó, ach anois tá ré 'na**

amaoán. An mbíteá (mee'-hau) in do éomnuide in Éirinn fad' ó? Do bídinn, go deimin. Do bíod luaċ maiṫ ar an líon fad' ó. Naċ mbíod aimrir maiṫ tirim in Éirinn fad' ó? Do bíod, do bíod an foġmar com tirim leis an Earrach (Spring). Atáim bocht anois, ní'l dada im' póca. Tabair dom do láṁ! Fág annsin í (the word láṁ is feminine, as are the names of most parts of the body).

§ 711. Gaċ (goCH, gough), every, gaċ lá. There used to be a mill on that river long ago, and we used to be working in it (ann). There used to be oats and wheat coming in from day to day. There was (used to be) another mill here, and there used to be flax and wool in it. That flax is not worth much, leave it here. Leave the meal (min) there. Do you prefer fine mín (meen) meal min or coarse garb meal? I don't care. The well is dry now, but long ago there used to be plenty of water in it (ann), and they used to be coming to the well every day. There used to be frost (in it) every night.

EXERCISE CXXIV.

§ 712. The conditional mood of atá.

1. Do béidinn (vae'-*in*), I would be.
2. Do béiteá (vae'-hau), thou wouldst be.
3. Do béidead (vae'-ăCH), (he) would be.
4. Do béimís (vae'-mish), we would be.

2. Do béiṫí (vae'-hee), ye would be.
3. Do béiroíṙ (vae'-deesh), they would be.

§ 713. The forms béiṫeá, béiṫmíṙ, béiṫéí, béiṫoíṙ are also written. For the pronunciation of béiṫeaḋ compare that of biṫeaḋ, imperative and imperfect. In the S.L. it is often pronounced veCH. In the S.L. the particle do is often omitted; but it is supposed to be used except when another particle (such as ni, an, naċ, etc.,) takes its place. In the S.L. the forms béiṫeaḋ mé, tú, ré, rí, etc., are often heard.

§ 714. The word *if*, expressing a condition, is translated by ḋá (dhau); as, ḋá mbéiṫeaḋ (mae'-ăCH) an aimṙiṙ ṫiṙim go Samain (sou'-ăn), if the weather were dry until November.

§ 715. Feaṙṫainn (far'-hăn), rain.
Báiṙeaċ (baush'-dăCH), rain. Munster and South Connaught.
Aṫá ré ag báiṙiġ (-dee), aṫá ré ag feaṙṫainn, aṫá ré ag cuṙ feaṙṫainne, it is raining.

Ḋá mbéiṫinn (mae-in) aṙ baile, do béiṫeaḋ feaṙg aṙ m'aṫaiṙ. An ḃṙuil cuiṙṙe oṙṙa? Ní ḟuil; ḋá mbéiṫeaḋ cuiṙṙe oṙṙa, do béiroíṙ 'na gconlaḋ (gŭL'-oo). Ḋá mbéiṫeá óg, ní béiṫeaḋ ciall aġaṫ. Ḋá mbéimíṙ saṫúiṙ, do béiṫeaḋ capall aġainn. Ní'l feaṙṫainn aṙ biṫ ann anoiṙ; ḋá mbéiṫeaḋ feaṙṫainn ann, do béiṫeaḋ an ḃóṫaṙ ḟliuċ. Iṙ "feaṙṫainn go h-oíḋċe" í. Naċ ṫiom an feaṙṫainn (ar-) í? Iṙ eaḋ, go deimin. Ní'l an feaṙṫainn ro ċoṁ ṫiom leiṙ an ḃṙeaṙṫainn (var-) do bí aġainn aṙéiṙ. Báiṙeaċ inó? (Tell the gender of báiṙeaċ from this phrase.)

§ 716. If we had bread we should not be hungry, and if we had wine we should not be thirsty. If you had been awake you would have the news, but you were asleep when we came home last night. If they had money, they would have that land. That land is not worth £100 (céad punt). I don't care, I will have it. Is it raining? Was there any rain yesterday? It will be raining here to-morrow, it was raining there yesterday. There was rain every day in the spring this year. The rain is soft.

EXERCISE CXXV.

§ 717. The verb ádh after particles.

We have seen that three parts of the verb ádh, the IMPERFECT, PERFECT and CONDITIONAL, always have the particle do before them, in the absence of any other particle. This is true of almost all verbs in those three tenses.

§ 718. We have also seen that instead of ádhaim, etc., and do bhíodar, etc., the forms fuilim, etc., and fuaras, etc., are used after particles. To this the particle má (mau) *if*, is an exception. Má differs from dá in meaning, dá is used only with the conditional or imperfect, and implies a condition which may or may not be verified; má is used with the indicative mood, and does not imply such a condition. Examples:

Má 'dhá an aimsir fuar, if the weather *is* cold (as a matter of fact).

Má bí sí fuar, if it *was* (as a fact) cold.
Dá mbíodh sí fuar, if it *were* cold (as a supposition).
Dá mbéidheadh sí fuar, if it *should be* cold (supposition).

Atá sé aorta, acht má 'tá séin, atá sé láidir, he is sold, but even if he is (*lit.*, if he is *itself*), he is strong. Má (do) bí sé ar an aonach, ní faca mise é, if he was at the fair, I did not see him. On the contrary, a condition is implied in dá mbéidheadh sé ar an aonach inniu, do bheidheadh sé ag dul a baile anois.

The particle má causes aspiration. But **má 'tá**, if (he) is, **má 'deir**, if (he) says, are used, because the verbs really begin with a vowel, atá, adeir. Má ir becomes **má 'r**, as **má 'r maith leat**, if you like.

§ 719. Do bí sé ag feailltainn airéir, acht má bí séin, ní'l an bóthar só-fhliuch. Dá mbéidheadh báirdeach mór (nó feaillteann mór) ann, do bheidheadh an t-uisge ar an mbóthar ar maidin inniu. Nach dtáinig an t-Athair Seagan a baile inné? Táinig, acht má táinig séin, ní'l sé fa' mbaile anois, cuaidh sé anonn go Doire ar maidin. Ní fiú dó teacht a baile, acht do b'fiú leis teacht a baile. Do bí fear ann fad' ó, agus ir fada ó (since) do bí sé ann; do bí sé 'na shuidhe, agus do bí mac aige. Do bí an sí an-aorta agus do bí an bár ag teacht air gach lá, acht do bí an mac an-óg, agus ní raibh ciall aige.

§ 720. I was out on the road, but even

If I was (= still, nevertheless), I saw nothing. He is poor, but still he is a good man. Who is that at the door? I do not know him; I do not know who he is (ní'l aiṫne aġam air; ní'l 'ṡior aġam cia h-é). She will be angry, but even if she will be, I do not care. We were afraid, nevertheless we went out on the road, and we went home. He will not be here to-day, but we shall be here to-morrow. Even if you are, he will not be here. That is his house there.

EXERCISE CXXVI.

dċáim AND bíṫim AFTER PARTICLES.

§ 721. A sentence may be either affirmative or negative. The negative particle in Irish is ní, *not*, causing ASPIRATION; as, ní bíṫim, ní ṡuilio, ní ṁabadar, ní béiṫeaḋ, ní béiṫiṡ, etc. In Ulster, ċán (CHaun) is much used, also causing aspiration; as, ċán ṡuil. Before consonants the n is omitted; as, ċá béiṫeaḋ, ċá bíṫeann.

§ 722. A sentence may be interrogative. The particle interrogative is an, causing ECLIPSIS; as, an bṡuilir? are you? An mbéimíṡ? should we be? An interrogative sentence may also be a negative; as, "are you not here?" The word *not* in such sentences is translated by naċ, causing eclipsis; as, naċ bṡuilir annṡo? naċ mbéiṫeaḋ ṡeaṁg air? would he not be angry? naċ mbíṫeann an ṡeaṁ óg 'na ċomnuiṫe annṡin? does not the young man reside there?

In Munster ná is used for naċ when a verb follows, as

ná fuilid, ná beidead, ná bíonn. Note that ná does not change the following consonant.

§ 723. A sentence may be conditional. In that case the verb will be preceded by either dá, if, causing ECLIPSIS, or má, if, causing aspiration. If a conditional sentence be also negative, the particle muna (mun'-ă), in S.L. mara is used=if not, or unless.

§ 724. The words ful, before (Munster fé, féid); an uair, or 'nuair, when; mar, as; agus when used meaning *as;* iona, than, cause aspiration of the following verb.

§ 725. For relative sentences (as, I saw the man who is sick, etc.), see below—article on relative sentences.

§ 726. For dependent sentences (as, he said *that* I was not there) introduced by the word *that*, after verbs meaning to say think, etc., see below.

§ 727. The word ar (*er*) is used for *says*, said; as "cad 'tá ort?" ar an bean, "what's the matter with you?" said the woman. In the S.L. the word arsa (ersă) is usually heard. Notice the irregular pronunciation; the older forms were for, or.

§ 728. Annsin, besides meaning *there*, also means *then.*
Míle, besides meaning 1,000, also means *a mile.*

Cuaid an sí a baile annsin, agus ní fada fé san mbaile acc oidce agus lá, nuair do bí aimsuela air "Cad 'tá ort?" an an sí

65. "Ní fuil dada orm," ar an fean-fí, acc ba maic líom dul fíor go Dún Mór arís. "An bfaca do mac puo ar bic aréir?" arf' an crean bean. "Ní faca," arf' an bean eile, "agus dá mbéidead puo ar bic ann, go deimin atá fúil maic in a ceann." Chuaid fé amac ar maidin, agus ní raib fé acc míle ó'n dtig (house) 'nuair connaic fé an duine bocc 'na fearam ar an mbóthar. "Cia tú féin," ar feirean (*he*). "Nac cuma duit?" arf' an duine bocc.

§ 729. Then the young lad (buachaill) went in, and he found a man sitting on a chair at the fire. "God save you kindly," says the man, "sit down; have you any news?" "I have no news," says he; "but I have a good horse outside on the road. Do you want a horse?" "I do not," says the man, "I have twenty horses already But what do you want for your horse?" "I don't want much" (mórán).

EXERCISE CXXVII.

§ 730. Muna is the particle used in conditional sentences containing a negative. Muna = if not, unless, causes ECLIPSIS. In the S.L. it is usually pronounced mara (mor'-ă), or mur. Muna bfuil tart ort ná h-ól an bainne rin, if you are not thirsty, do not drink that milk. Ní raib fé acc 'na páirde ós an t-am rin, agus muna raib féin, do bí ciall aige, he was only a young child that time, and even so, he had sense. Muna mbéidead fé cinn, do béidead fé

annro. If he were not sick (only he is sick) he would be here.

§ 731. The phrase muna mbéiṫeaḋ (mun'-ă mae'-ăCH) is often used = only for; as, Muna mbéiṫeaḋ Euṁonn, do béiṫinn marḃ anoir, only for Edmund (*literally*, if it were not for E.) I should be dead now Used in this sense, the phrase is in some places contracted to meireaċ.

§ 732. Muna mbéiṫeaḋ an aimrir ḟliuċ, do béiṫinn ag dul go Gaillim inniu, acc ní béiṫ an bóṫar tirim inniu nó i mbáirdeaċ. Is maiṫ dúit, atá capall láiṫir agat, agus is cuma dúit bóṫar tirim nó bóṫar fliuċ. Chuaiḋ an láir beag dúḃ isteaċ ins an broll móir, agus muna mbéiṫeaḋ Seaġan óg, do béiṫeaḋ sí marḃ. Ní biḋir annro, acc do biḋir 'na gcoinnuiḋe míle ó'n áit so. Ni'l eagla ná náire orra; ḋá mbéiṫeaḋ, ní béiḋir annro inniu.

§ 733. Only for the heavy rain the grass would be dry. Only for the moon (feminine) the night would be dark. The night was not very bright, and still I found my way home. I don't know where they are, if they are not up on the mountain. If he is not standing, he is sitting or lying down. If he is not asleep, he is awake. It is a long road, and I should have been hungry if I had not bread in my pocket; only for that bread I should not be here to-night, but I should be here to-morrow

EXERCISE CXXVIII.

§ 734. THE VERB ıꞃ AFTER PARTICLES.

We have already given some forms of ıꞃ, namely :—

Present tense : ıꞃ mé, ıꞃ cú, ıꞃ é, ıꞃ í ; ıꞃ ꞃınn, ıꞃ ꞃıḃ, ıꞃ ıaḋ.

Perfect tense : ḋo ḃa mé, cú, h-é, h-í ꞃınn, ꞃıḃ, h-ıaḋ.

§ 735. The future tense is hardly used in modern Irish ; it is bıḋ or buḋ mé, cú, etc.

Conditional mood : ḋo ḃa mé, cú, etc.

§ 736. In the present tense, the verb ıꞃ is omitted after particles ; as, nı́ mé an ꞃeaꞃ ; naċ í ꞃın an áıc, is not that the place ; an cú an ḋuine ? Are you the person ?

But ıꞃ is not omitted after má, as má'ꞃ ıaḋ (maush-ah'), if it is, if so.

§ 737. In the perfect tense, ḃa is usually omitted after particles, when the word following ḃa begins with a consonant.

§ 738. Notice that before the past tense of ıꞃ (and this is true of all verbs except a few), that instead of the particles nı́, an, naċ, the forms nıoꞃ (*n*eer), aꞃ (ăr), naċaꞃ or náꞃ (naur), are used. These are formed by the addition of the particle ꞃo, sign of the past tense, to nı́, an, naċ.

nı́ h-é ꞃın an ꞃaᵹaꞃt, that is not the priest.

nıoꞃ ḃa é ꞃın an ꞃaᵹaꞃt shortened to nıoꞃ ḃ'e (vae) ꞃın an ꞃaᵹaꞃt that was not the priest.

An i so an bean? Is this the woman?
An ba i *or* an b'i (vee) so an bean? Was this the woman?
Nach ard an cnoc é? Is it not a high hill?
Nár ba ard *or* nár b'ard an cnoc é? Was it not a high hill?
Nior ba é, ar ba é? Nár ba é, etc., can be written in their shortened forms, niorb é, arb é? nárb é?

§ 739. When ba is followed by a word beginning with a consonant, it is usually omitted. The aspiration of the following consonants is often the only trace left of ba.

Ní mór an teach é, it is not a big house nior (ba) mhór (*nn*eer Wōr) an teach é, it was not a big house. An maith leat an áit so, do you like this place? ar (ba) mhaith (ăr woh) leat an áit úd, did you like that place? nach beag an luach é, nár (ba) beag (veG) an luach é, is it not, was it not a small price?

§ 740. Ceart (k-yarth), right.
Cóir (kō'-ir), just, proper.
Is ceart duit or is cóir duit, you ought to. . .
Ní cóir duit, ní ceart duit, you ought not to, it is not right to.
Ba ċeart (h-yarth) dúinn, we ought to.
Nior (ba) ċóir (CHō'-ir) dó, he ought not to.

§ 741. Ba ċóir duit dul a baile anoir, a Pháraig, agus muna mbéid deifir air, ní

béiṫ ṙolaṙ aġaṫ. Náṙ ċóiṙ ḋuiṫ ṁéin ḋul a baile liom, a Ṡeamuiṙ? Níoṙ ċeaṙṫ ḋo niall beiṫ aġ obaiṙ inḋiu. Leiġ ḋo ṙġíṫ, a Ṗáḋṙaiġ, ná bí aġ obaiṙ anoiṙ aġuṙ an oiḋċe ann (when it is night, *lit.*, and the night in it). Náṙ ċeaṙṫ ṁó ṫeaċt a baile, nuaiṙ ṙuaiṙ ṙé ṙuaċt? Ḃa ċeaṙṫ, ġo ḋeiṁin, aċt ní ṫáiniġ ṙé, ní ṙaiḃ ḋeiṙiṙ aiṙ. "Níoṙ ċóiṙ ḋo Ṗáḋṙaiġ beiṫ annṙo," aṙṙa 'n ṙeanḋuine, aġuṙ annṙin ḋuaiḋ Ṗáḋṙaiġ a baile.

§ 742.

Ḋom (dhŭm), to me. Ḋúinn (dhoo'-iṅ), to us.

Ḋuiṫ (dhiṫ), to thee. Ḋíḃ (dheev), to ye.

Ḋó (dhō), to him. } Ḋóiḃ (dhō'-iv), to them.
Ḋí (dhee), to her. }

The initial ḋ is always aspirated, except after ḋ, ṫ, l, ṙ, n; as, ṫaḃaiṙ ḋó an ṫ-aiṙġeaḋ. In Munster, ḋo (dhŭ)=to him. In Munster, the initial ḋ is not aspirated after most consonants

They ought not have been working the mill to-day, níoṙ ċóiṙ ḋóiḃ beiṫ aġ obaiṙ. . . . They ought not to work, ní ċóiṙ ḋóiḃ beiṫ aġ obaiṙ. Should I (aṙ ċóiṙ) have gone to Dublin yesterday? You should not, it would have been better for you to go to-day or to-morrow, as there was wet weather (in it) yesterday, but we shall have fine weather now. Only for Cormac, I should have that horse. Give to us to-day our bread (aṙ n-aṙán). It is well

for her, but it is not well for us. It is not worth our while to go up on the mountain now, the night is coming, and there will be no light (in it).

EXERCISE CXXIX.

§ 743. The conditional mood of ıṙ is ba; as, ba mhaiṫ an ṙuo é, it would be a good thing, an mba mhaiṫ leaṫ é? would you like it? After ní aspiration takes place, and after naċ, an, etc., eclipsis; as, an mba é ṙin an bóṫaṙ? would that be the road? But in the spoken language, the conditional ba after particles is exactly like the perfect tense ba after particles; as, níoṙ mhaiṫ an ṙuo é, it would not be a good thing. Náṙ mór an ṙgeul é? would not that be a great story? So, aṙ mhaiṫ leaṫ ṙin? would you like that? aṙḃ ṫeaṙṙ leaṫ é? would you prefer it?

§ 744. The verb aṫá and bí in relative sentences.

In sentences like "the man *who is* at work," "our Father *who art* in heaven," "the men *who are* sick," etc., the words "who art, are, is," etc., are translated by aṫá; as, an ṙeaṙ aṫá aġ obaiṙ; aṙ n-Áṫaiṙ aṫá aṙ neaṁ; na ṙiṙ aṫá tinn, etc.

§ 745. Hence the word *who* is not translated. The same is true of the words *which, that;* as, an capall aṫá amuiġ inṙ an ḃṙeaṙ, the horse *that* is (or *which is*) out in the grass.

§ 746. Some people used to write an fear a tá, an capall a tá, as if a were a relative=who, which, that. This is the usage in the spoken language, but is not warranted by grammar, or the history of the language It is probably introduced in imitation of English, etc.

§ 747. Béid an t-airgead ag an bhfear atá ag obair fíor ar an móin (bog). An bhfaca tú an bád nuadh atá fíor ar an abhainn? An maith leat an fhin gheal atá inr an fiopa. Ní'l agam anoir acht an fidhinn atá in mo phóca. An bhfuil aithne agat ar mo mhac atá 'na chomhnuidhe in Albain? Ní'l, acht atá aithne mhaith agam ar an mac eile atá fan mbaile in Éirinn. An fearr leat an t-uirge atá inr an tobar 'ná an t-uirge atá inr an abhainn? Is cuma liom, acht ní'l an t-uirge fo chom milir leir an uirge eile. An le Nóra an t-uan fin atá amuigh ar an bhfaup inr an bpáirc bhuidhe? Ní h-eadh, is liom féin an t-uan fin. Seaghan faor, maighdh daor.

§ 748. Do you own the horse that is on the road? No, he belongs to Patrick O'Reilly. Did you see the little bird that is up in this tree? Yes, it is a pretty bird. Is it a lark? No, a lark *does not be* up in a tree (i gcrann, ă groN) like that man fin, a lark *does be* lying in the grass when she *does not be* up in the sky. The lark that is up in the sky now can sing sweetly (has sweet music). He owns the house that is on this road. The grass that is on this

mountain is (ıʃ) coarse. The rent that is on that land is heavy. It is better to be within than without to-day, considering (aguʃ) the cold weather we have (atá ann).

EXERCISE CXXX.

§ 749. An ʃeaṛ bíoḋaṛ (vee'-ăs) aʒ obaiṛ. An ʃeaṛ béiṛḋeaṛ (vae'-ăs) aʒ ṭuiṫ ʒo Baile Áṫa Cliaṫ. The man who *does be* working. The man who *will be* going to Dublin.

§ 750. These forms bíoḋaṛ and béiṛḋeaṛ are used in relative sentences instead of bíoḋann, does be, and béiṛḋ, will be. In relative sentences the first consonants of the verb is aspirated, as shown in § 749. Bíoʃ is another spelling of bíoḋaṛ.

§ 751. In the spoken language an ʃeaṛ a bíoḋaṛ, an ʃeaṛ a béiṛḋeaṛ, are more common; the a being regarded as a relative pronoun, who, which, that. In Munster, these relative forms ending in-aṛ are not generally heard, but an ʃeaṛ a bíoḋann, an ʃeaṛ a beiṛḋ, or even an ʃeaṛ ṛo bíoḋann, an ʃeaṛ ṛo beiṛḋ, are heard. In such phrases the ṛo is wrongly used, from analogy with ṛo in sentences like § 756 below.

§ 752. When relative sentences contain a negative, the particle naċ (NoCH) is used, causing eclipsis. An ʃeaṛ naċ bṛuil aʒ obaiṛ, the man *who is not* working; an ṛuine naċ mbíoḋann (mee'-aN) aʒ obaiṛ, who *does not be* working; an ʃeaṛ naċ mbéiṛḋ (mae'-ee) aʒ obaiṛ, who will not be working. In Munster, ná is used, and does not eclipse; as, an ʃeaṛ ná ṛuil aʒ obaiṛ; an ṛuine ná bíoḋann, ná beiṛḋ, aʒ obaiṛ.

753. Proverbs: Iʃ binn an beul bíoḋaṛ

ıaṫa. Eloquent is the mouth that is usually closed; ıaṫa (ee'-ă-thă)= ṁnca, but is not a common word. Compare ṁoṛaṛ ıaṫa, back door.

Ir ṛeaṛṛ an cú biṫeaṛ ag ṛiubal ıoná an cú biṫeaṛ 'na lúıb, nó, an cú biṫeaṛ ṛan gcúıl (goo'-il). Better is the hound that does be moving, travelling, than the hound that does be coiled up (in his loop), or in the corner.

Deoċ do'n ṫaṛṫ naċ ṫáınig, a drink for the thirst that has not (yet) come.

Má'ṛ maıṫ leaṫ beiṫ buan, ól ṛuaṛ agus ṫe. If you wish to be long-lived (boo'-ăn) drink cold and hot. This was the advice given to an Irish chief at an English banquet. He understod it as a warning, ṫe, hot, and ṫeiċ, flee, run away, being pronounced almost alike.

§ 754. Ir ṛeaṛṛ dóıb an áıṫ aṫá ṛollaın, ıoná an áıṫ naċ bṛuıl ṛollaın. Nı́ biṫeann aıṫne aṛ an bṛeaṛ naċ bṛuıl ṛaıṫbın. Nı́ maıṫ léiṫi bṛóg naċ mbiṫeann deaṛ. Aṛ b'ṛeaṛṛ leaṫ (would you prefer, see § 743), an ṁın aṫá ınṛ an mála 'ná an ṫ-uball aṫá ṛuaṛ aṛ an gcṛann? B'ṛeaṛṛ lıom an ṁın, aċt b'ṛeaṛṛ lıom an ṫ-uball 'ná an ṫ-ocṛaṛ. Nı́ linn an ċaṫaoıṛ aṫá aṛ an uṛlár. Biṫeaḋ (let it be) an ṫ-aıṛgead ag an bṛeaṛ béiṫeaṛ aṛ an aonaċ ı mbáṛaċ. Ir lıom-ṛa an ṫeaċ móṛ ṛın aṛ an gcnoc. An é an ṫeaċ aṫá ag an ṫúṅ, nó an ṫeaċ beag aṫá ṛuaṛ ag an ṫobaṛ?

§ 755. When there is a negative in the

relative sentence, nać mbiṫeann, nać mbéiṫ are used.

Who owns the lamb that was at the fair yesterday? Did you hear the price that was asked for (=was on) that lamb? What price will you be asking for the horse (cia an luaċ béiṫeaṛ aṛaċ aiṛ)? The man who will not be (nać mbéiṫ) with me going, he will not be with me coming home. Are not you the man that was standing on the road when I was coming home last night? I am not, that is he. Would you prefer the little apple that is growing on the tree, or the apple that you got (an t-uball ṛuaiṛ tú) in the shop? You ought not to go out yet, it is raining. It was not right for James and (for) John to come here today. It were better for them to be at home.

EXERCISE CXXXI.

§ 756. We have seen that the imperfect, perfect, and conditional of verbs are preceded by the particle ṫo. In relative sentences there is no additional relative particle; as, an ṛeaṛ ṫo biṫeaṫ annṛo, the man who used to be here; an ṛeaṛ ṫo bí annṛo, who was here; an ṛeaṛ ṫo béiṫeaṫ annṛo, who would be here.

§ 757. In the spoken language this ṫo is often softened to a (but this is more rare in Munster); as, an ṛeaṛ a bí tinn, who was sick, an ḃean a biṫeaṫ aṛ obaiṛ, who used to be working.

§ 758. In English, and most other languages, the verb that follows the relative pronouns changes in person and number. As, it is I who *am* here, it is he that *is* sick, the men who *are* here, etc. But in modern Irish the form of the verb *to be* used in relative sentences is always the third person singular; as, ıṙ mıṙe aṫá annṙo (not aṫáım), an ṙeaṙ aguṙ an ḃean ḋo ḃí (not ḋo ḃıḋeaḋaṙ) ınṙ an mḃáḋ. Ir ṙınn aṫá (not aṫámuıḋ) ag an ḋoṙaṙ.

§ 759. In negative sentences the particle ḋo prefixed to the imperfect, perfect, and conditional, is replaced by naċ; as, an áıṫ naċ ṙaıḃ ṙollláın, the place that was not wholesome, an ḋuıne naċ mḃıḋeaḋ ag obaıṙ, who used not be working, an ṙeaṙ naċ mḃéıḋeaḋ ṙárṫa (saus'-thă) who would not be satisfied.

Rí, a king, nominative and accusative case.

Ríġ, a king, after prepositions.

§ 760. Ḋo ḃí mac eıle ag an ríġ ḋo ḃí ın Êıṙınn an ṫ-am ṙın, aċt ṙuaıṙ an mac báṙ. "Anoıṙ," aṙṙ an ṙean-ríġ, "aṫá mıṙe ġan ṁac, aguṙ aṫá mo ṫír ġan ríġ." An ḃṙaca ṫú an báḋ ḋo ḃí aṙ an loċ? An ḋuıne naċ ṙaıḃ ṙárṫa leıṙ an aımṙıṙ ṙo, ní ḃéıḋ ré ṙárṫa go ḃṙáṫ. Cá ḃṙuıl an ṫúıṙne ḋo ḃıḋeaḋ aṙ an uṙlár? Muna mḃéıḋeaḋ an ṙeaṙ óg ḋo ḃí aṙ an mḃóṫaṙ, ḋo ḃéıḋınn maıṙḃ anoıṙ. An ḃṙuıl aıṫne agaṫ aṙ an ṙagaṙṫ ḋo ḃıḋeaḋ annṙo ṙaḋ' ó?

§ 761. Give me the book that was in your

pocket. Where is the halter (aṡaṛcaṁ) that was on this horse? It is inside in the barn. Did you know the man that was standing in the door (way)? The rent that used to be on that land. If I had a saddle, it would be on my own horse. Only for the light they would be asleep now. You ought to go in now, the night is coming on us, and it will be a dark night (béiṫ ṛí 'na hoiṫċe ḋoṁċa).

EXERCISE CXXXII.

The verb ıṛ in relative sentences.

§ 762. The relative forms of ıṛ are—

Present tense—aṛ, now usually ıṛ (iss).
Perfect tense—ḋo ba, ḋo often omitted.
Conditional mood—ḋo ba, ḋo often omitted.
Future Tense—ḃuṛ (Wus), rarely used.

§ 763. These forms are usually found with the comparative and superlative of adjectives, and sometimes with the positive.

§ 764. Ir cú an ṛeaṛ aṛ ṛeaṛṛ, you are the best man; *lit.* the man *who is* best Now usually written ıṛ ṛeaṛṛ (iss faar).

Ba mıṛe an ṛeaṛ ḋo b'ṛeaṛṛ, I was the man *who was* best. Often softened to a b'ṛeaṛṛ (a baar).

Ní béiṫ in Ēıṛınn ṛeaṛ ḃuṛ ṛeaṛṛ ıoná é, there will not be in Erin a man *who will be* better than he.

Ḋo béiṫeaṫ an capall aġ an ḃṛeaṛ ḋo b'ṛeaṛṛ, the best man would have the horse.

§ 765. Notice that the comparative and superlative of adjectives have the same form, and that instead of saying "the best man," we say "the man who is (was, would or will be) best."

§ 766. When there is a negative in the relative sentence:—

Present—Tír nach beag, a land *which is not* small, rud nach cóir, a thing which is not right.

Conditional—Tír nach mba áil liom, rud nach mba chóir, a land I would not like (ir áil liom=ir maith liom), a thing that would not be right. But in the spoken language the form of the perfect tense, as follows, is generally used.

Perfect—Rud nachar (*or* nár) ba áil liom, a thing that was not a desire with me, usually, rud nárb áil (Naurv aul) liom, a thing I did not like. Rud nár chóir, a thing that was not right.

Future, rud nach mba mhaith, not used in S.L

§ 767. Some Comparatives.

mó (mō), comparative and superlative of mór, bigger, greater, greatest.

lugha (Loo'-ă), compar. and superlative of beag, less, littler, least.

fearr (faar) compar. and superlative of maith, better, best.

measa (mas'-ă), compar. and superlative of olc, worse, worst.

§ 768. Abair (ob'-ĕr), say!
ná h-abair rin, don't say that
dubairt (dhoo'-ărt), said.

Fuair Eudmonn an leabar do b'fearr agus fuair Cormac an leabar ba luga. Ni'l agam act an t-uball beag so, so é an t-uball is mara. Nac bruil an áit is fearr agat? An cis is fearr liom. Déid an áit bus (*usually* is) mara ag an bfear is mara. Ni'l an áit so com maith leis an áit atá agaib-se (at *ye*). Is mara Seagán ioná Seumas. Ná h-abair sin: ná h-abair duo nac cóir. Cad dubairt an buachaill beag? Dubairt sé duo nár (which was not=nacar ba, with ba omitted) cóir. Atá an capall is fearr fuar ar an sliab. An bruil an teanga is mó ag an duine is luga? An bean is luga in Éirinn. Ba liom an teach ba mó.

§ 769. The biggest hill in Ireland? Is the smallest field yours? No, it belongs to that big man. John said a thing that was not right. He is living on the largest island. Brigid gave me the spinning wheel which was smallest. The biggest man was sitting in the smallest chair. This poor man has the largest family (§ 500). My father gave (to) me the biggest book, and he gave (to) James the smallest book. The smallest book is as good as the biggest book. Put the smallest saddle on the horse, I am going out on the mountain. You ought not to go out to-day; it is too cold.

EXERCISE CXXXIII.

§ 770. Relative Sentences. (Continued.)

One kind of dependent relative sentence is very common in Irish, and is one of the most noticeable peculiarities of the language. It is often reproduced in Anglo-Irish.

Take first a sentence containing (A) a verb, (B) the nominative case, (C) an adjective; as, Atá mé tinn, I am sick. This is the simplest way of expressing the idea. Now it may be desired to lay special stress upon either the adjective or the nominative case. If so, the word to be emphasised is brought forward towards the beginning of the sentence. Thus, to emphasise the adjective we say, "It is *sick* that I am," ir tinn atá mé.

§ 771. So with the negative forms, ní tinn atá mé acht tuirseach, it is not sick I am, but tired (instead of the simple ní'l mé tinn acht tuirseach); the interrogative forms, an tinn atá tú? is it sick you are (instead of an bhfuil tú tinn); nach tinn atá sé? is it not sick he is, how sick he is! (instead of nach bhfuil sé tinn).

§ 772. In all such constructions as this, the verb following ir is in a dependent relative clause (often introduced in English by the word "that"), and (1) the first consonant of this second verb is aspirated, and (2) the relative form, ending in -ar, is used:—

1. Is tinn atá sé, it is sick he is, it is sick that he is.
2. Is tinn bíodh an fear sin, it is sick that man *does be* (instead of bíodhann an fear sin tinn).
3. Is tinn do bíodh sé, it is sick that he used to be.
4. Is tinn do bí sé, it is sick he was.
5. Nach tinn do béidheadh sé? Is it not sick he would be?
6. Nach tinn béidheas sé? Is it not sick he will be?

§ 773. On the wrong supposition that a was a separate word = *that*, we often find written, an tinn a tá tú? etc.; and from analogy, is tinn a bíodhas, a béidheas; and even a bíodh, a bí, and a béidheadh. In Munster the forms ending in -as are not generally used, and they say, is tinn a bíodhann sé, or is tinn do bíodhann sé.

§ 774. It *is* I who *am* here; it *was* I who *was* there. These English sentences show us that in English, when the second verb is in the past tense, the introductory verb *is* should also be in the past tense. But in modern Irish, as a rule, the introductory verb is is in the present tense as a rule.

Is mé atá ann, it *is* I whom am in it.
Nach tú do bí ann? *Is* it not you that was there?

§ 775. When in sentences like atá mé tinn it is desired to lay the emphasis upon the nominative case of the verb, that word is brought to the front Is mé atá ann, it is *I* who am here.

§ 776. When the nominative case is je

ſi, or ſiad, these become é, í, and iad after iſ:

An bſuil ſé tinn? Iſ é atá (tinn). Is he sick. 'Tis he that is (sick). Nach í atá mór, Is it not she that is big (how big she is). An iad atá ann? Is it they that are there?

§ 777. Sentences like atáid tinn, do béimiſ tinn, an mabadar tinn? in which the pronoun is not found separately, but is represented by the termination (-id, -miſ, or -adar) of the verb, become changed thus:—

Iſ iad atá tinn; iſ ſinn do béidead tinn; an ſiad do bí tinn? That is, the 3rd singular form of the verb is used, and the pronoun corresponding to the termination is placed at the beginning, after iſ.

§ 778. So also the following—

Atá an ſear tinn becomes iſ é an ſear atá tinn.

Do bí an bean tinn becomes iſ í an bean do bí tinn.

An bſuil Niall tinn? becomes an é Niall atá tinn.

Ní'l bſuiġid tinn becomes ní h-í bſuiġid atá tinn.

Béidid Niall aguſ bſuiġid tinn becomes iſ iad N. aguſ b. béideaſ tinn.

§ 779. The emphatic forms of the pronouns have been already given.

1.	miſe	ſinne
2.	tuſa	ſiad-ſa

3.	{ ɾe-ɾean, ɾeiɾean { ɾi-ɾe, ɾiɾe	ɾiaɒ-ɾan

After ıɾ ; eiɾean, ıɾe, ıaɒ-ɾan are used.

§ 780. Sentences like aṫámuiɒ annɾo, in which an adverb, not an adjective, is found after the verb, are treated like aṫá mé ṫinn.

Aṫámuiɒ annɾo becomes ıɾ annɾo aṫámuiɒ.

An mbéiɒ́ṫí annɾin ? becomes an annɾin béiɒ́ṫí ?

Ní béiɒíɾ annɾúɒ becomes Ní annɾúɒ ɒo béiɒíɾ.

Naċ mbímiɾ ann ? becomes Naċ ann ɒo bímiɾ ?

Gɔ is the sign of the adverb : maiṫ, good ; gɔ maiṫ, well.

§ 781. Cıa h-é ɾin aɣ an ɒoɾaɾ ? Iɾ miɾe aṫá ann. An ṫuɾa aṫá ann gɔ ɒeiṁin ? Iɾ mé. An ṫinn aṫá ṫú ? Ní h-eaɒ, aċṫ ɾliuċ, aṫáim aɣ ṫeaċṫ a baile ó'n aonaċ. Fɔɾɣail an ɒoɾaɾ. Taɾ aɾṫeaċ, aɣuɾ ɾuiḋ ríɔɾ annɾo. Cuiɾ ɒo ċóṫa aɾ an ɾṫól ɾo. Ní h-é mo ċóṫa aṫá ɾliuċ, aċṫ mé féin, ní ɾaiḃ an cóṫa oɾm. Cıa ċaoi bɾuil Seaɣan ? Ní'l ɾé gɔ ɾió-maiṫ (too well). Caɒ 'ṫá aiɾ ? An ṫinn aṫá ɾé ? Iɾ é aṫá ṫinn, gɔ ɒeiṁin ; aṫá ɾé 'na luiɣe. Naċ ɾliuċ aṫá an aimɾiɾ anoiɾ ? Iɾ eaḋ, gɔ ɒeiṁin ; iɾ ɾliuċ aɣuɾ iɾ ɣaɾḃ an aimɾiɾ í. Naċ ɣlaɾ bıɒeáɾ an ɾeuɾ in Éiɾinn ! ɾeuċ an ɾáiɾc beaɣ úɒ, naċ í aṫá áluinn anoiɾ ? Aċṫ inɾ an bɾoɣmaɾ (Wō'-Wăr) iɾ buiɒe bé ɒeaɾ an ɾáiɾc ċeuɒna, nuaiɾ béiɒeaɾ

(nuaip is followed by relative form of the verb) an coipce uippi. Ba binn an t-eun 'na ſuiðe ap an ɡeṁann. Ní h-é an ɡoɡṁap acá ann anoip, acc an ɾaṁpaiḋ. Níopḃ é an capall do bí aɡ an doṁap apéip, acc an bó bán bpiðeap amuiɡ inp an bpáipc.

§ 782. Naċ mópp an cnoc acá annpo? What a big high hill is here, how big a hill! Is it the grass or the oats that was wet? The grass, as (map) it was raining yesterday. How bright the moon (*fem.*) was last night! The night was as bright as the day, but in the morning the rain came, and that was (ba h-i pin) the heavy rain indeed. What a nice spinning-wheel Brigid will have now! Is it not he who will be coming with us to Dublin? No, it is he who went yesterday, it is these (people), iad po, who will be coming with us. There is some person standing in the doorway (doṁap) It is the man of the house that is there. It is not the man of the house that is sick; if he were sick he would not be standing in the door(way), and the weather so cold. If he is sick, he ought not to be there. There is nothing the matter with him, it is his son who is sick.

EXERCISE CXXXIV.

§ 783. Ip ɾeapp liom an áic pin, I prefer that place. Ní h-í an áic pin ip ɾeapp liom, it is not that place that I prefer. Dc b'ɾeapp liom an píon, I would prefer the wire. An é an píop do b'ɾeapp leac? is

it the wine you prefer? These examples show sentences in which the verb ıṙ is also the second verb in the sentence.

§ 784. Atá ré 'na ḟear maiṫ. He is a good man. Ir é atá 'na ḟear maiṫ, it is he that is a good man.

§ 785. In Connaught they also say, by a sort of inversion, ıṙ ḟear maiṫ atá ann, 'tis a good man that is in him. Bó bneaġ atá innti ('tis) a fine cow that is in her. But this is not usual in Munster, where they use another local construction:—ḟear maiṫ ıṙ eaḋ é, he is a good man (*lit.* a good man, he is that), aimṙir bneaġ ıṙ eaḋ í.

§ 786. In sentences like atá an capall aġam, atá Seaġan aġ an tobar, where we have (1) a verb, (2) a nominative case, (3) prepositional pronoun or phrase, the emphatic form is easily arrived at. Ir aġam atá an capall; ıṙ aġ an tobar atá Seaġan; naċ aġainn béiḋeaṙ an ġneann, is it not we who shall have the fun?

§ 787. An bruil ocṙar oṙt, a Ṗeaḋair? Ó, ıṙ oṙm atá an t-ocṙar ġo deimin, atáim aṙ an mbóṫar ó maiḋin, aġus ní ḟuaiṙ mé biaḋ ná deoċ ḟóṙ. An bruaiṙ tú an capall ḟoṙ? Ir miṙe naċ bruaiṙ. Naċ leat-ṙa do bí Eudmonn aṙéiṙ? Ní liom (*or* ní h-eaḋ), ıṙ le Seaġan do bí ré, do bíḋeaḋaṙ aṙ an aonaċ inné. An aṙ an aonaċ do bíḋiṙ, a Ṡeumaiṙ? Ní h-eaḋ, ní ṙabaṙ aṙ aonaċ i mbliaḋna. An aṙ maiḋin béiḋeaṙ páṙṙaiġ aġ dul ṙuaṙ an ṙliaḃ? Feuċ an maḋaḋ óġ, naċ é atá 'na maḋaḋ bneaġ láiḋiṙ anoiṙ! Naċ oṙṙa do bí an eaġla, ṁuain do ċonnaic ṙiaḋ an nuḋ ġeal; do bí

ɾé ċom ɡeal le ɑɪrɔ́ɓɾe. Nɪ ɑɡ ɑn ɔobɑɾ ɒo ɓí ɑn ɓó, ɑċt ɑɡ ɑn nɡeɑɔɑ (*nath'-ă*, gate)

§ 788. "Is it the fever you have (say, that is on you), Peter?" says the doctor, ɒǫ́ɔtúɪɲ. "It is not," says Peter, "but it is a cold I got long ago." "Are you improving (§ 525) now?" "Very little" (ɪɾ beɑɡ ɑn bɪɾeɑċ ɑtá oɲm, or, ɪɾ beɑɡ é). Was it you that was up in the mountain this morning? No, it was my brother; he wanted a horse. Is it a drink they want? Yes, give them a drink of water. Is it this house you prefer, or this other little house? This is the house that your father preferred, but the other house would have been better (b'ɾeɑɲɲ ɒó) for him, as he did not get his health here.

EXERCISE CXXXV.

THE VERB TO BE IN DEPENDENT SENTENCES.

§ 789. I *think that* the horse is here. He *said that* you were coming. It is *true that* he will be here. He sent me *word that* he was not coming. In all these sentences the verb TO BE is in a dependent clause, depending upon the first verb. Sentences of this kind follow verbs meaning *to think*, to *say*, to *hear*, to *write*, or communicate in any way; or phrases like it is *true*, *likely*, *false*, etc.

§ 790. In English the dependent clauses are usually introduced by the word *that*; but this word is often omitted; as "he

said (that) he was coming." In Irish this word *that* is translated by go, which can never be omitted.

§ 791. When there is a negative particle in the dependent clause; as, he said *that* he was *not* coming, the words *that* . . *not* are translated by nach. As, dubairt Peadar go raibh Domhnall ag teacht. Peter said *that* Donal was coming. Dubairt Domhnall nach raibh sé ag teacht, Donal said *that* he was *not* coming.

§ 792. In translating sentences like "He says that the weather is dry now," "It is true that Peter is coming," "I heard that he will not be here," "Tell him that Peter was not the man," &c., we have (1) to ascertain the Irish words for say, tell, hear, think, &c.; then (2) place after the proper word the particles go or nach, both of which cause eclipsis; and then (3) place after go or nach the proper part of the verb to be, whether atá, bíodh, or ir.

§ 793. Adeir (ă-*der*) sé go bhfuil ocras air féin, agus nach bhfuil ocras ar an bhfear eile, he says that he is hungry himself, and that the other man is not hungry. Adeir is usually shortened to deir, like atá to tá.

§ 794. Adubairt (ă-dhoo-*ărt*) Domhnall go mbíodh sé ag obair anois, agus nach mbíodh sé 'na mhaile ach 'san oíche, Donal said that he *does be* working now, and that he *does be* at home only at night. Adubairt is usually shortened to dubairt.

§ 795. Meapaim (mas'-im) go paib an capall paor, ní meapaim (vas'-im) go paib pé daor, I think the horse was cheap, I do not think he was dear. An meapann Pádpaig go mbéid peaptainn againn? Meapann pé nach mbéid. Does Patrick think that we shall have rain? He thinks we shall not.

§ 796. Meapaim is the word most often used in Ulster, the word paoilim (oftener pílim, sheelim) is common everywhere. In Munster ip dóig liom go, it is an opinion with me that, I think that. An dóig (dhō'ee) leat go mbéidheadh peapg air, do you think he would be angry. Ní dóig liom go mbéidheadh. I don't think he would. In West Connaught the usual phrase is atá mé ag ceapadh (kap'-oo), I am thinking.

abair, say; na h-abair (hob'-ir), don't say.

adeir, says; adubairt, said.

N.B.—"To" after words meaning "to say," "to speak," is translated by le, as abair leis teacht anteach, say to him (tell him) to come in. But inis, tell, is followed by do, as inis pgeul duinn, tell (to) us a story.

§ 797. An bpaca tú Pádpaig ag dul puar an bóthar? Meapaim go paib deirin mór air. Ní meapaim go paib. Saoilim (seelim) go mbéid aonach mór annpo inniu. Ní paoilim (heelim) go mbéid. An dóig leat go mbéid coipce maith agat i mbliadhna? Abair go bpuil puacht, nó plaghdán, nó pud éigin eile ort, agus (abair) nach maith leat (that you don't like to) dul amach inr an oidhche, agur an aimrir fuar atá ann anoir.

Na h-abair nad mairt leat dul a Baile Leo, do béidead fearg orra. Arb' í fud (was that?) an bean do bídead in a comhnuide annfad' ó? Do b'í (bee); agus abubairt rí go bfuil rí ag teacht annfa amárach. An bfuil fear an tige 'na fuide fós? Atá; faoilim go bfuil fé amuigh ar an mbóthar.

§ 798. The word ar, arra, already given is used only when the exact words of the speaker are given: as, "Atá ocrar mór orm," arr' an gabha; "I am very hungry," says the smith. The words adeir, says; abubairt, said, are used when the exact words of the speaker are not given; as, Abubairt an gabha go raib ocrar mór air, the smith said that he was very hungry.

§ 799. "Have you a horse?" says the king. "I have," says Donal. And Cormac said that he himself had another horse, and that he was saddled (that there was a saddle on him). Say that they are in a hurry to-day. Patrick says that it is raining, James says that it is not; another man says that there is no water at all in the river. Cormac told me (said to me dubairt liom) that he was not coming with me, and I came alone (=with myself). Did you come alone? Your brother says that you did not (nach dtáinig), but that another man came with you. It is not true (ní fíor go) that the old man died (go bfuair . . . . . bár) last night.

EXERCISE CXXXVI.

THE VERB ıṙ IN DEPENDENT SENTENCES.

§ 800. PRESENT TENSE. Ir é rın an fear, that is the man. Meaṙaım gur ab (gur ăb) é rın an fear, I think that that is the man.

§ 801. Before consonants ab is usually omitted; as, Ir mıre an fear, I am the man; aṫeir ré gur (ab) mıre an fear, he says that I am the man.

§ 802. NEGATIVE SENTENCES. Nı́ h-é rın an rı́, that is not the king. Saoılım naċ é rın an rı́, I think that is not the king. Here, as we see, the verb *to be* is omitted.

§ 803. PERFECT TENSE. Ba h-ı́ ro an áıt, nıoṙb' ı́ ro an áıt, this was the place, this was not the place. Meaṙaım gurb' (gur'-ăv) ı́ ro an áıt, I think this was the place. Meaṙaım naċaṙb' ı́ ro an áıt, I think this was not the place. Naċaṙb (NoCH'-ărv), often shortened to náṙb (Nauṙv).

§ 804. Before consonants the b of gurb', nacaṙb', náṙb', is usually omitted; as, ba ṁór an náıre é, it was a great shame; meaṙaım gur ṁór aṙ an náıre é, I think it was a great shame. Nıor ṁor an áıt ı́, it was not a big place; ṙaoılım náṙ ṁór an áıt ı́, I think it was not a big place.

§ 805. CONDITIONAL. Ba ṁaıċ le Domnall ṫuıl a baıle leaċ, Donal would like to

go nome with you. Meaṙaim ɡo mba (mă) ṁaiṫ leiṙ ṫuḷ, leaṫ, I think he would like. Saoiḷim naċ mba ṁaiṫ leiṙ, I think he would not like. But in the S. L. the tendency is to say ɡuṙ ṁaiṫ, náṙ ṁaiṫ, as in the perfect.

FUTURE is not used in S. L.

§ 806. The sentence aṫá áiṫ ḋeaṙ aiɡe has these two emphatic forms [and this is true of every sentence with (1) verb, (2) nom. case, with adjective and indefinite article]:—A. Is ḋeaṙ an áiṫ aṫá aiɡe. B. Is aiɡe aṫá an áiṫ ḋeaṙ. Note the use in Irish of the *definite article*.

§ 807. Ṫuḃaiṙṫ bean ḷiom ɡo nṫuḃaiṙṫ (Noo'-ărt) bean léiṫi (a description of a vague rumour). An é ṙo an ṙaɡaṙṫ aɡ ceaċt ṙuaṙ aṙ ċapall ṫuḃ? Meaṙaim ɡuṙ ab é, meaṙaim ɡo bṙuil capall maṙ ṙin (like that) aiɡe. Saoiḷim ɡuṙ (ab) ṙeaṙṙ leiṙ an ṫuine boċt ṙin an ṙíon ioná an bainne, aċt ɡo deiṁin, ní ṙeaṙṙ ó'á (for his) ṙláinte é. Is ṁóiɡ ḷiom naċ maiṫ le Seumaṙ an obaiṙ ṁóṙ biṫeaṙ aiṙ anoiṙ. Ní ṁóiɡ ḷiom ɡuṙ (ab) ṙeaṙṙ leo an ṫaṙṫ ioná an ṫ-ocṙaṙ. An ṁóiɡ leaṫ ɡuṙḃ' ṙeaṙṙ (that he preferred to) le Niall beiṫ in Aṫḃain? Ní ṁóiɡ ḷiom ɡuṙḃ' ṙeaṙṙ; ṁo b'ṙeaṙṙ leiṙ beiṫ in Éiṙinn. Aṫá mé aɡ ceapaṫ ɡo mb' ṙeaṙṙ (maar, that she would prefer) léiṫi beiṫ ṙa mbaile aṙíṙ; aɡuṙ ṫá mbéiṫeaṫ, ṁo béiṫeaṫ áṫaṙ uiṙṙi. Aṫeiṙ Seumaṙ ɡuṙ (ab) leiṙ ṙéin (is his own) an capall aɡuṙ

an láin do bí aige air an aonaċ inné, aċt aneir an fear beag úd naċ le Seumas iad, aċt go bfuair Seumas air an mbóċan iad, agus é (when he was) ag dul a baile.

§ 808. Nora says it is a nice house. Who is that? I think that is Donal O'Kelly. Where is he going? I do not think that he is coming with us. Do you think that these (iad so) are Nora and Una? I do not think they are. He said that Cormac was (gurb é, C.) the man of the house, and that Niall was his son. Did you see anything on the lake? I saw something, but the night was dark; I think it was the ship (gurb' í an long do bí ann). Donal says that he saw (go bfaca) the little boat. Do you think that it is he that has (gur ab aige ata) my book? I do not know. Nora says that Una was (gurb' í U.) her mother. Would Niall be angry? He would not; I think myself (measaim féin) that it is James who would be angry (gur ab air Ś. do béidheadh fearg). Do you think that she would prefer the young lamb to the sheep? I think she would (measaim go mb' fearr).

EXERCISE CXXXVII.

The Optative Mood.

§ 809. Optative of ata.

1. Rabhad (rou'-ădh), may I be.
2. Rabhair (rou'-ir), mayest thou be
3. Raibh (rev), may he (she, it) be

1. Rabmuid (rou'-mwid), may we be.
2. Rabtaoi (rou'-hee), may ye be.
3. Rabaid (rou'-id), may they be.

[In the S. L. the more usual forms are raib, má, tú, ré, rí, rinn, rib, riad.]

§ 810. The optative is always preceded by go, except when there is a negative, then the particle is nach.

EXAMPLE.—Go raib tú slán, láidir, may you be well and strong. Go raib maith agat, may good be with you (=thank you). Go raib míle maith agat, 1,000 thanks to you. Go raib ceud míle fáilte romhat, may there be 100,000 welcomes before you! 100,000 times welcome! Im ná bainne ná raib aca, butter or milk may they not have.

§ 811. Optative Mood of is.

Two forms are used, ab and ba. With a negative ab is always used. When there is no negative, ba is commonly used in the West, and ab in the North. Both are used in Munster.

gur ab, may (he, she, it, &c.) be.
go mba " " "
nár ab, may (he, she, it, &c.) *not* be.

§ 812. Baile ó Dia oraibh! success from God on you! God speed your work! Go mba h-é (gŭ mă hae) duit, may it be to you (may you have the same); or gur ab é duit, and you likewise (Donegal); or go mb' amlaid (gŭ mouL'-ee) duit, may (it) be thus to you. These are the usual answers to baile ó Dia oraibh! and to baile ó Dia ar an obair! When baile ó Dia oraibh is used like go mbeannuighidh

Dia duit, it receives the same answer, Dia 'r Muire duit.

§ 813. Cia caoi bruil tú? Go maith, slán a béidear tú. Go mba fearr (*or*, go mba feacht bfearr) béidear tú bliadain ó inniu. What way are you? Well, may you be well. (This is shortened from go mba slán béidear tú, may it be well that thou shalt be.) May you be better (*or*, seven times better) a year from to-day. Seacht, seven, causes eclipsis (shaCHth vaar) seven (times) better.

§ 814. Dia do beatha, and outside Munster Sé do beatha are common greetings. When addressing more than one, bur mbeatha is said. [In Munster often shortened to Dé beatha, Dé n'bur 'Noor) mbeatha]. The opposite is conveyed by nár ab é do beatha, or in Munster nára (=ab) Dé do beatha, *never welcome you*. See *Gaelic Journal*, Feb., 1895, p. 166, 173. Dia do beatha is also still used in parts of Scotland.

From analogy with nár a Dé do beatha, they say in Munster, nár a Dé do gnó (yŭN-ō'), may your business not prosper; nár a Dé do sláinte, nár a Dé do saothar (hae'-hăr=labour); nár a Dé do leigheas (lei'-ăs, recovery, cure). As an answer to Dia do beatha, go mairir (gŭ mwar'-ir) may you live, long life to you, is often said.

§ 815. We may believe that before go raibh maith agat, nach raibh ré slán, gur ab amhlaidh duit, go mba h-é duit. nár ab é

ḃuiṫ, etc., something has been omitted; such as (gurḋim) go raiḃ maiṫ agat, (I pray) that good may be to you, etc.

§ 816. The optative ol ṫá or ir is omitted in such short phrases as fonar oṁ (= go raiḃ fonar oṁ); flán an fgeulaiḋe (=go mba f.) well be the bearer of (good) news (shgael'-ee); flán an ḃó, said on taking a drink of milk [in Aran they say flán an máiṫeaċ (Wauh'-năCH=ewe)].

§ 817. Ḋia do beaṫa a baile, a ṗáḋraig; ḋuḃairt Seaġan liom go raḃair ag teaċt inniu. Bail ó Ḋia oraiḃ, a Nóra agus a Una; cia ċaoi bfuil fiḃ. Atámuid go maiṫ, buiḋeaċar le Dia, flán a béiḋeaṁ tú féin. Go mba feaṫ bfeapp béiḋeaṁ fiḃ i mbáraċ. "Chuaiḋ riaḋ a baile annfin, agus do bí riaḋ fona (sŭn'-ă, happy), agus muna raiḃ riaḋ-fan, go raiḃ finne." (If they were not, may we be). Mo feaṫ m beannaċta (blessings) oṁ!

EXERCISE CXXXVIII.

§ 818. The forms go rabaḋ, go rabair go raiḃ, etc., are also used thus:—

Fan go raiḃ Miċeál leat, wait until M. is with you. Here raiḃ is used as a present subjunctive. There is a tendency in modern Irish to say fan go mbéiḋ Miċeál leat wait until M. *will be* with you.

Conditional Sentences.

§ 819. These have been referred to before

A. With ɪf—

1. Má'ʃ é Coɪmac atá ɪnʃ an mbád ʃaċaɪd (roCH'-ee ; Munster, ʃaʒaɪd, rei'ig) an t-ɪaʃgaɪʃe leɪʃ, if it is Cormac that is in the boat, the fisherman will go with him.

2. Munab é Coɪmac, ní ʃaċaɪd ʃé leɪʃ, if it is not Cormac, he will not go with him. Munab=muna ab, if it is not. Here again we find ab used.

3. Dá mba é Coɪmac, ní béɪdeaḋ ʃé leɪʃ ʃéɪn. If it were Cormac, he would not have been alone.

4. Munaʃ b'é Coɪmac, cɪa'ʃ b'é? If it were not Cormac, who was it?

B. With atá—

1. Má 'tá ʃé ʃeaʃb, atá ʃé ʃollaɪn. If it is bitter, it is wholesome.

2. Muna bʃuɪl ʃé mɪlɪʃ, atá ʃé ʃollaɪn, if it is not sweet, it is wholesome.

3. Dá mbéɪdeaḋ ʃé mɪlɪʃ, ní béɪdeaḋ ʃé ʃollaɪn, if it were sweet, it would not be wholesome.

4. Muna mbéɪdeaḋ ʃé ʃeaʃb, ní beɪdeaḋ ʃé ʃollaɪn, if it were not bitter, it would not be wholesome.

§ 320. So also má bɪdeann, muna mbɪdeann; má bɪdeaḋ, muna mbɪdeaḋ; má béɪd, muna mbéɪd. Dá can be used only with the habitual past (mbɪdeaḋ) or with the conditional mood (mbéɪdeaḋ). Dá ʃaɪb, if it had been, is not now spoken.

§ 821.

abṙán, song (ow'-rawn), *usually shortened to* ōrawn).
innir, tell (*in*'-ish).

Má 'tá abṙán agat, tabair ṫúinn é: agus muna bṙuil, innir ṡgeul ṫúinn. Ná h-innir ojm, a Pádṙaig; do béiḋeaḋ ṡeang ojṙa 'ran mbaile, agus níor (ba) maiṫ liom ṙin. Ṫubairt an ṫrean-bean naċ ṙaiḃ abṙán aici aċt an t-abṙán Gaeḋilge ṙin. Naċ maiṫ leat abṙán Gaeḋilge? Is maiṫ, go deimin; is ṡeaṙr liom abṙán Gaeḋilge ioná abṙan eile. Cia h-é ṙo? Muna'ḃ é Ḋoṁnall atá ann, ni'l ṙior agam cia 'tá ann; measaim gur ab é atá ann. Táinic ṙaiṫċior mor ojṙa nuair ċonnaic ṙiaḋ an ṙuḋ ḋub amuiġ ar an mbóṫar. "Ni taiḋḃe é," ar Diarmuiḋ. "Má'r ḋuine ṫú," arṙa Pádṙaig, "in ainm Dé, innir ḋúinn cia tú ṡém, agus cad atá uait; agus munab eaḋ, in ainm Dé amṙ, ṙág ar mbealaiḋ." Aċt ni ṙuair ṙiaḋ ṙreagṙa uaiḋ.

§ 822.

an lá eile	}	the other day
„ „ ċeana		
„ „ roiṁe (re'-vĕ)		
„ „ ṙá ḋeireaḋ (fau yer-oo)		

Do you know Donal O'Leary? I think I do (measaim go bṙuil [aiṫne agam air]) I saw him the other day at the fair. If you know him, you know an honest man (ḋuine ċóir). If it is money you want, here it is for you, and if it is not (munab eaḋ), what

do you want? If the sun were dark we should not have light. Only for the sun the moon would not be bright. If there were someone (duine éigin) with me I should not care, but when I am (nuair bíbim) alone I am (bíbeann) afraid.

EXERCISE CXXXIX.

§ 823. The infinitive mood of "to be."

In Irish the VERBAL NOUN has to do duty also for the present participle and for the infinitive mood.

Examples—Is fearr beit láidir ioná beit lag, it is better *to be* strong than *to be* weak. Here we see the form of the infinitive beit věh); in S.L. usually a beit (ă věh).

§ 824. When a negative precedes the infinitive, it is expressed by the word gan (gon); as, is fearr dúinn gan beit ar an bhfairrge anoir, agus an droch-aimsir atá ann. It is better for us *not to be* on the sea now, in this bad weather (*lit.* and the bad weather that is in it). S.L. gan a beit.

§ 825. The infinitive *to be* is used in Irish, as in many other languages, where the English has "that I (he, &c.) should be." As, do b'fhearr liom tusa do beit annsin ioná mise, I'd rather that you should be there than I. Dubairt Seadar liom gan Seumas do beit linn ins an mbád, Peter told me that James should not be in the boat with us. Ní maith liom é sin do beit

linn, I don't like this (person) to be with us. Nać ṗeaṗṗ ḋúinn ɣan iaḋ ṗo ḋo beiṫ imṗ an mbáḋ? Is it not better that these should not be in the boat?

§ 826. In all these cases where a noun or pronoun precedes *to be*, notice that ḋo beiṫ is the correct form; outside Munster it is often softened to a beiṫ, or beiṫ.

§ 827. The use of *to be* for *to have* and *to want* gives rise to such sentences as the following—

Ar maiṫ leaṫ capall maṗ ṗo ḋo beiṫ aɣaṫ? Would you like to have a horse like this?

Níoṗ maiṫ liom airɣead ḋo beiṫ uaim, I should not like to want money.

§ 828. When beiṫ is followed by a noun, idiom requires, as already explained, the use of the preposition in with the suitable possessive adjective mo, or ḋo, a, &c. As, Ḋo b'ṗeaṗṗ leir beiṫ 'na ḋuine boċt, he would rather be a (*lit.* in his) poor man.

§ 829. Ḋo beiṫ is sometimes omitted, as in the line 'ir ṫruaɣ ɣan mé (ḋo beiṫ) im' uḃaillín, nó im' neoinín beaɣ éirɣin, I wish I were (*lit.* 'tis a pity me not to be) a little apple (*lit.* in my apple), or some little daisy. (Lines of an old song). Ir ṫruaɣ ɣan oiḋir 'na ḃraṗṗaḋ, it is sad that there is not an heir in their company=would they had a successor! Ḃa maiṫ liom aɣam, I should wish to have.

§ 830. Seeing beiṫ used above, after the

prepositions do, to, and gan, without, we should infer that beit is really a *verbal noun*, and this is the case. As a noun, it may be preceded by prepositions, or by the possessives mo, do, a, &c.

Atá Domhnall le beit annso i mbárach, Donal is (intends) to be here to-morrow. In Munster they use cum instead of le.

Ar beit duit annsin, on being there to you, on your being there. Iar mbeit (meh) dom ann, after being there for me, *i.e.*, after my being there.

Atá sé cuirreach ó beit ag obair, he is tired from being working, at work.

The verbal noun with prepositions or the possessives mo, do, &c., enables an Irish speaker to express with great terseness many common ideas. For a full treatment of these expressions the student will have to consult the treatise on Gaelic Composition, which will be published by the Gaelic League as part of this series.

§ 831. truagh (throo'-ă), sad.
oidhir (ee'-ir). Munster usually oidhre (ei'-rĕ).
fairrge (for'-roo), company (only in certain phrases).
iar (ee'-ăr), after (not in common use).
Paorach (pwaer'-ăCH), Power.*
maor (mwaer), steward.
roinn, division (ren; Munster, reen, rein).

*Paor = Power, when a Christian name precedes, as Seagan Paor, John Power. When only the surname is used, the article precedes, if a certain individual is meant.

§ 832. Is truagh (throo-á), it is a pity.

Hence, A Mhuire, is truagh, "wirrasthrue," O Mary, what a sad case!

Níor mhaith liom fearg do beith ar mo mháthair. Ba mhaith liom Cormac do beith liom. Aoibh Seagan gur ab annsa do bí an bó ar maidin, agus is truagh gan í do beith annsa anoir. Aoibh Páidraig nach annsa (that is not here) do bí an bó, acht fuar ar an bhlaith úd. Is truagh nach linn féin an áit deas úd. Is maith liom go maith tú (I am glad that you are well). 'Sé dubhairt an Paorach do bí 'na maor ar an loing, go mb' fearr leis aige féin í ioná Éire gan roinn. This is part of the song of the Coolun—'Tis what Power (who was a steward in the ship) said, that he would rather have her himself than all Erin, without division. Coolun, in Irish an Cúilfionn (CHooluN), the fair-haired (girl), from cúl, the back of the head, the head of hair, and fionn, fair.

§ 833. I should not like that you should be going to Scotland alone; I should prefer to go with you, considering (=agus) the fine weather that is in it now. I would like that no one (gan duine ar bith) should be very poor. I should prefer that Patrick should not be here when John will be (nuair béidear) in the house; I should like

---

as an Paorach. So with many surnames: de Búrca, an Búrcach, Burke; Brún, an Brúnach, Brown; O'Briain, an Briantach, O'Brien, &c.

that they should not be here at (ɪɲ) the same time. You know that John is an Englishman (ɣuɲ ab S. é), and that Patrick does not like him. Patrick does not know him well (eolaɲ).

EXERCISE CXL.

§ 834. A very idiomatic construction results from the omission of do beiṫ in certain cases, after the conjunctions aɣuɲ, nó, acṫ.

Dá mbéiṙeaḋ Micheál boċt annɲo, aɣuɲ é (do beiṫ) beo aṁáɲ, do béiṙeaḋ mile fáilte aiɣe ɲóṁat. If poor Michael were here and (suppose) him (to be) alive again, he would welcome you.

Do ċonnaic Seaɣán í aɣuɲ é aɣ teaċt a-baile, John saw her and he coming home =when he was coming home.

Do bí eolaɲ aɣam air ɲad' ó, aɣuɲ mé im' ḃuaċaill, I knew him well, and I a boy= when I was.

Is luaċṁaɲ an t-anam, maɲ adubairt an táilliúiɲ aɣuɲ é aɣ ɲiṫ ó'n ɳɣannḋal, life is precious, as the tailor said and he (=when he was) running from the gander.

Ni'l imɲ an doṁan uile mo ċṙáḋ, aɣuɲ tú (do) beiṫ liom, My torment is not in all the world, and you to be (=if you be) with me (MacHale).

Do ċuaiṙ Coɲmac amaċ aɣuɲ a lám bɲiɲte, Cormac went out, his hand (being) broken

an bpaca tú an Cúilpionn, agup i ag
piubal ap an mbóthap? Have you seen the Coolun, when she was walking on the road?

Luaċmap (Loo'-ăCH-Wăr).
Anam (on'-ăm), soul: ainm (an'-ĭm), name
Táilliúip (thau'-*loor*), tailor.
Rit (*like* wri *in* written), running
Gannoal (goN'-dhăl), gander.
Domhan (dhou'-ăn), world.
Cpáo (Krau), torment.

END OF PART III

IRISH-ENGLISH INDEX.

Numbers refer to sections. Words given in Parts I. and II. are not repeated.

I. Prepositions and Pronouns.

ann, in it, 702
cá meud? how much, how many, 541
cad é? what is it? 637
cia (cé)? who? which? 541
cia leis? whose? 651
cia (cé) meud? how much, how many? 541
dom, to me, 742
duit, to thee, 742
dó, to him, it, 742
di, to her, it 742
dúinn, to us, 742
daib, to you, 549, 742
dóib, to them, 742
é sin, that, 602
é so, this, 602
é súd, yonder (person), 621
eadh, it, 675
féin, self, own, 652, 653
i sin, that, 602
i so, this, 602
iad sin, those, 602
iad so, these, 602
liom, with me, 649
leat, with thee, 649
leis, with him, with it, 649
léithi } with her, with it,
léi } 649
linn, with us, 649
libh, with you, 549, 649
leó, with them, 649
mise, I (emphatic), 600
roimhe, before it, previously, 822
seisean, he, it (emphatic), 600
sé sin, that, 602
sé so, this, 602
sí sin, that, 602
sí so, this, 602
sí súd, yon person or thing, 621
siad-san, they (emphatic), 600
siad sin, those, 602
siad so, these, 602
siad súd, yon persons or things, 621
sibh-se, you (emphatic), 600
sinn-ne, sinne, we (emphatic), 600
súd, that, yon, 621
tusa, thou (emphatic), 600
uaim, from me 546
uait, from thee (you) 546
uaidh, from him, 546
uaithi, from her, 546
uainn, from us, 546
uaibh, from you, 546
uatha, from them, 546

II.—Place Names.

Albanach, Scotch, a Scotchman, 676
Dún na nGall, Donegal, 564
Eirne, Ireland, 616

Oipeannaċ, Irish, an Irishman, 676
Sacranaċ, Saxonaċ } English, an Englishman, 633
Seanḋún, Shandon, 571

III.—Personal Names.

Ḃṁanaċ, an O'Brien, 831
Ḃrún, Ḃrúnac } Brown, 831
ḋe Ḃúrca, Ḃúrcaċ } Burke, 831
Paor, Paoṙaċ } Power, 831

IV.—Adjectives

aoiḃinn, pleasant, 684
baċaċ, lame, 632
buan, long-lived, 753
ceapt, right, 740
cóṁ, just, proper, 740
cuma, equal, indifferent 700
ḋeaġ-, ḋeiġ- } good, 650
ḋroċ-, bad, 665
éigin, some, 637
ṙeapṙ, better, best, 767
ṙiú, worth, worthy, 685, 701, 708
ġaċ, each, every, 711
ġarḃ, coarse, 711
iaḋta, closed, 753
luaċṁar, precious, 834
luaṫ, swift, 699
luġa, less, smaller, least, smallest, 767
meapa, worse, worst, 767
mín, fine, 711
mó, more, bigger, greater; most, biggest, greatest, 767
ṙápta, satisfied, 759
ṙeaċt, seven, 812
ṙean, old, 665
ṙlán, safe, 549
ṙona, happy, 817
tṙom, close (said of weather), 669
tṙuaġ, sad, 829, 831
uile, all, 834

V.—Verbs.

abair, say, 768
ar, arṙa, } says, said, 727, 798
ceannuiġ, buy, 536
ḋubairt, said, 768
go n-éiriġiḋ, may (it) succeed, 585
éirt, hush, silence, 562 (note)
go ḃṙóiṁiḋ, may (he) help, 591
guiḋim, I pray, 815
inniṙ, tell, 821
maiṁiṙ, thou livest, 814
meaṙaim, I think, 795
go meuḋuiġiḋ, may (he) increase, 586
ólaim, I drink, 620
raċaiḋ, raġaiḋ } will go, 819
ṙaoilim, ṙílim } I think, 796
go roiṁḃiġiḋ (Dia ḋuit), may (God) prosper (you), 549
teiċ, flee, 753
go tṫéiḋ (tú, etc.), may (you, etc.), go, 549

VI.—Verb "To Be."

(a) atá.

Imperative.

bí, be thou, 694
bíoḋ, let (him, her, it) be, 694

bímiʒ, let us be, 694
bíoṫó, be ye, 694
bíoiʒ, let them be, 694

Present.

aṫáim (ṫáim) I am, 552, 553
aṫáiṁ (ṫáiṁ) } thou art,
aṫaoi (ṫaoi) } 552, 553,
aṫá (ṫá) (he, she, it) is, 552, 553
aṫámuiṁ (ṫá-) } we are,
aṫámaoiṁ (ṫá-) } 552, 553
aṫáṫaoi (ṫá-) ye are, 552, 553
aṫáiṁ (ṫáiṁ), they are, 552, 553

Dependent Present.

ṗuilim, I am, 554
ṗuiliṁ, thou art, 554
ṗuil (he, she, it) is, 554
ṗuilmiṁ, we are, 554
ṗuiltí, ye are, 554
ṗuiliṁ, they are, 554

Customary Present.

biṫim, I am usually, 575, 576
biṫiṁ, thou art usually, 575, 576
biṫeann } (he, she, it)
bíṫ (Ulster) } is usually, 575, 576
biṫmiṁ, we are usually, 575, 576
biṫṫí, ye are usually, 575, 576
biṫiṁ, they are usually, 575, 576
biṫeaṗ, who (which) usually is (are), 749

Customary Past.

ɔo biṫinn, I used to be, 706
ɔo bíṫeá, thou used to be, 706
oo bíoṫ (he, she, it) used to be, 706
oo bímiʒ, we used to be, 706
oo bíṫí, ye used to be, 706
oo bíoiʒ, they used to be, 706

Past.

oo biṫeaṗ, I was, 670
oo biṫiṁ, thou wast, 670
oo bí (he, she, it) was, 670
oo biṫeamaṗ, we were, 670
oo biṫeaḃaṗ, ye were, 670
oo biṫeaṫaṗ, they were, 670

Dependent Past

ṗaḃaṗ, I was, 671
ṗaḃaiṁ, thou wast, 671
ṗaiḃ (he, she, it) was, 671
ṗaḃamaṗ, we were, 671
ṗaḃaḃaṗ, ye were, 671
ṗaḃaṫaṗ, they were, 671

Future.

béiṫeaṫ, I shall be, 563, 688
béiṫiṁ, thou wilt be, 565, 688
béiṫ (he, she, it) will be, 565, 688
béiṫmiṁ, we shall be, 565, 688
béiṫṫí, ye will be, 565, 688
béiṫiṁ, they will be, 565, 688
béiṫeaṗ, who (which) will be, 749

Conditional.

oo béiṫinn, I should be, 712
oo béiṫeá, thou wouldst be, 712
oo béiṫeaṫ (he, she, it) would be, 712
oo béimíʒ, we should be, 712
oo béiṫí, ye would be, 712
oo béiṫiʒ, they would be, 712

Optative.

ɲabaɒ, may I be, 809
ɲabaiɽ, mayst thou be, 809
ɲaiḃ, may (he, she, it) be, 809
ɲabmuiɒ, may we be, 809
ɲabċaoi, may ye be, 809
ɲabaiɒ, may they be, 809

Infinitive.

beiṫ, being, to be, 687

(*b*) 1S.

iɽ, is, 596
aɽ = iɽ, 762
ɡuɲab } that it is, 800, 801,
ɡuɲ } 805
ba, was, 679
biḋ, buḋ (rarely used), will be, 735
buɽ (rarely used), which will be, 762.
ba, baḋ, buḋ, would be, 685
aɲ } = aɲ ba, 738,
aɲḃ } 739
ɡuɲ } = ɡuɲ ba, 803,
ɡuɲḃ } 804
niɔɲ } = niɔɲ ba, 738,
niɔɲḃ } 739
náɲ } = náɲ ba, 738,
náɲḃ } 739, 766
naċaɲ
náɲ } = naċaɲ ba,
naċaɲḃ } náɲ ba, 803,
náɲḃ } 804, 805
ɡo mba, may (he, etc.) be, 811
ɡuɲab, may (he, etc.) be, 811
náɲab, may (he, etc.) not be, 811

VII. Nouns.

abɲán, song, 821
áḋ, luck, 584
ainm, name, 529
áiɲɒ, heed, 539
aiṫne, knowledge, *i.e.*, acquaintance, 529, 530. 532
amaḋán, fool, 584
anam, soul, life, 834
annlann, sauce, condiment, 644
aonaċ, a fair, 540
bacaċ, a beggar, 632
báiɽoeaċ, rain, 715
beann, a jot (of regard), 539
beaṫa, life, 814
binn, a jot (of regard), 539
bɲeuɡ, a lie, 697
buiḋeaċaɽ, thanks, 544
cáil, reputation, 529
caɲa, friend, 590
caɲaiɒ (after prepositions), friend, 644
clú, fame, 529
coill, wood, 617
coṁnuiḋe, rest, residence 588
cɲáḋ, torment, 834
cuiɒ, portion, 590
cúilḟionn (poetic), a fair haired girl, 832
cúinne, corner, 587
cuiɽle, vein, 590
cúl (after prepositions cúil), a corner, 753
cúl, back of the head, head of hair, 832
ḋaḋa, a jot, 709
ḋaol, a beetle, 689
Ḋé, of God, 544
ḋoċtúiɽ, doctor, 697
ḋóiɡ, supposition, opinion, 796
ḋoṁan, world, 834
eaɽɲaċ, spring, 595
eolaɽ, knowledge, 529, 532
ɽeaṙċainn, rain, 715

fiof, knowledge, 532
fíṗinne, truth, 584
focal, word, 589
freagṙa, answer, 633
gannoḋl, gander, 834
geaṫa, gate, 787
gile, brightness, 590
giṗṗ-fiaḋ, a hare, 699
glóiṙ, glory, 544
gnó, business, 814
goiṙm (mo g. ṫú !) choice, 618
gnáṁ, disgust, hatred, 528
laoiḋ, a poem, 664
leigeas, recovery, cure, 814
luaċ, price, 534
lúb (after prepositions lúiḃ), a loop, 753
máiṫreaċ, ewe, 816
maor, steward, 831
margaḋ, market, bargain, 540
meaṙ, esteem, regard, 529
míle, a mile, 728
min, meal, 711
móin, bog, 747
neóinín } a daisy, 829
nóinín }
oiḋiṙ } an heir, 829
oiṙḋe }
pioc, a jot, 709
poinn, a jot, 709
púca, "pooka," 578
ṙí (after prepositions ṙíġ); a king, 759
roinn, division, 831
ruo, thing, 637
rún, secret, a rúin, o secret (love) ! 590
Samḣain, November, 714
raṁraḋ, summer, 595
raoċar, labour, 814
ṙean-aṫair, grandfather, 571
ṙean-bean, old woman, 571
ṙean-duine, old person, 571
ṙean-ṫeaṙ, old man, 571
ṙean-ṫocal, proverb, 589
ṙean-máṫair, grandmother, 571
ṙgeulṫóiḋe, story-teller, 644, bearer of news, 816
slán, farewell, 549
sṫóiṙín, little treasure, 58
sṫór, treasure, 586
súiṫċe, soot, 689
táillṫiúiṙ, tailor, 834
taiṙge, treasure, 590
teaċtaire, messenger, 633
teanga, tongue, language, 686
tiġ, house, 595
tiġe, of a house, ṙeaṙ an tiġe, the man of the house, bean an tiġe, the woman of the house, 587
tiġearna, lord, 533
tiġearna talṁan, landlord, 533
tíṙ ṁóṙ, mainland, 610
toṙt, silence, 562 (note)
ubaillín, a little, apple, 829

VIII. Adverbs, Conjunctions, Particles.

a for do, 757
aṁlaiḋ, thus, so, 812
an-, very, 593
annṙin, there, 703
annṙin, then, 728
annṙo, here, 703
annṙúd, yonder, 703
anoċt, to-night, 705
anuaṙ, from above, 598
aṙ = an ro, *see* 738
aṙéiṙ, last night, 705
aṙtiġ, within, 553, 618
cá, where ? 676
cá, cán, not (Ulster), 721
ċeana, already, previously, 822
ċoṁ, as, 689

dá, if, 714
fá deireadh, at last, lastly, 822
fad'ó, fad'ó foin } long ago, 644
fé, before (Munster), 724
gan, (without) means "not" before an infinitive, 824
go, sign of adverb, 780
go, that, 790
iar, after (not to be used), 831
i bfarradh, along with, 829
i mbárach, to-morrow, 565
i mbliadhna, this year, 669
ioná, than, 664
má, if, 637
muna, if not, unless, 723
ná, than, 664
ná, not (with imperative, 633
nach, that . . no., which . not, 752, 759
nach, that . . not, 791
nachar = nach ro, *see* 738
nár = nach ro, *see* 738
níor = ní ro, *see* 738
ó foin, ago, 644
ró-, too, 593
rul, before, 724

IX.—Verbal Nouns

báirdeg, raining, 715
cadaoid, complaining, 704
ceapadh, thinking, 796
comhnuidhe, act of residing, 710
dúiseacht, state of being awake, 588
feardtainn, raining, 715
rith, running, 834

ENGLISH-IRISH INDEX

TO PARTS I., II., AND III.

The numbers refer to the sections. The letters *id.* mean that an *idiom* expressing the word will be found in the section indicated.

THE ARTICLE.

A, an, *not translated, see* 19
the, an 19, ran 126, ant 496, 503

NOUNS.

A. Proper Nouns.

Ireland, Eire, after prepositions Eirinn 111, 616
Ireland, Fódla (poetic name) 369
Scotland, Albain, 354
America, Amerioca, 147, an t-Oileán úr 147
Irishman, Eireannach, 676
Scotchman, Albanach, 676
Englishman, Sagranach, 676
Irish language, Gaeóilge, 332
English language, Beurla, 352

Barrow, an Bhearba, 456
Boyne, an Bhóinn, 166
Erne, an Eirne, 456
Foyle, an Pheabail, 456
Lee, an Laoi, 166
Liffey, an Life, 456
Moy, an Mhuaid, 456
Nore, an Fheoir, 66
Shannon, an tSionainn, 166
Suir, an tSiuir, 166

L. Mask, Loch Measga, 295
L. Owel, Loch Uair, 295
L. Erne, Loch Eirne, 456

Armagh, Ard-Macha, 295
Ballina, Baile-an-Atha,* 231
Cork, Corcaigh, 317
Derry, Doire, 133
Donegal, Dún-na-ngall, 564
Drogheda, Droichead-Atha, 305
Dublin, Baile-Atha-Cliath, 231
Galway, Gaillimh, 263
Granard, Granard, 56
Kildare, Cill Dara, 84
Maynooth, Magh Nuadat, 342
Roscommon, Ros Comain, 166
Shandon, Seandún, 572
Tipperary, Tiobraid Arann, 166
Tuam, Tuaim, 166

Mac Hugh, Mackey, McCoy, } Mac-Aodha, 331
Magee, Mag Aodha, 331
[Mac] Egan, Keegan, } Mac Aodha-Gain, 331
Mac Donough, Mac Donnchadha, 365

* Properly beul átha an fheadha, mouth of the ford of the wood (bael-aa'-naa).

Mac Murrough } mac
Murphy* } Murċaḋa 365
Mac Sweeney, Mac Suibne, 276
Maguire, (mac uiḋir) mag uiḋir, 326
[Mac] Ward, mac an bhaird, 211
O'Brien, O'Briain, 166
O'Cahill, O'Cathail, 231
O'Coffey, O'Cobthaigh, 455
O'Connell, O'Conaill, 143
O'Daly, O'Dálaigh, 319
O'Donohoe } O'Donnċaḋa
Dennehy, } 365
Dunphy, }
O'Duffy, O'Dubthaigh, 455
O'Flanagan, O'Flannagáin, 112
O'Flynn, O'Floinn, 143
O'Finegan, O'Fionnagáin, 112
O'Hartigan, O'h-Artagáin 112
O'Hea, }
Hayes, } O'h-Aoḋa, 331
Hughes, }
O'Kelly, O'Ceallaigh, 319
O'Leary, O'Laoghaire, 330
O'Loughlin, O'Loċlainn, 295
(O') Lynch, O'Loingsigh, 379
O'Neill, O'Néill, 166
O'Reilly, O'Raghallaigh, 342
O'Ryan,† O'Riain, 166
O'Quinn, O'Cuinn, 177
O'Toole, O'Tuathail, 247
Art, Art, 21
Brian, }
Bernard, } Brian, 166
Brigid, Brighid, 324
Cahal, }
Charles, } Cathal, 231
Colm, }
Columba, } Colm, 358
Con, }
Cornelius, } Conn, 52
Conall, Conall, 142
Conor, }
Con, } Conċobar, 422
Cormac, }
Charles, } Cormac, 352
Dermot, }
Darby, }
Jeremiah, } Diarmuid, 210
Jerome, }
Donal, }
Daniel, } Domnall, 286
Donough, }
Denis, } Donnċaḋ, 363
Edmund, }
Edward, } Eudomonn, 330
Eveleen, }
Eileen, }
Aileen, } Eiblín, 276
Ellen, }
Flann, Flann, 112
George, Seóirse, 202
Hugh, Aoḋ, 330
James, Seumas, 121
Jeremiah, }
Jerome, } *see* Dermot
John, Eoin, Seón, 161
John, Seaghan, 330
Mary, Máire, 146
Mary, Muire, 210
Michael, Micheál, 305
Miles, Maolmuire, 417
Murrough, Murċaḋ, 363
Murty, Muirċeartaċ, 486
Niall, }
Neill, } Niall, 92
Nora, Nóra, 51

* Also O Murċaḋa (ŏ mur' à CHoo)
† Also O Maoilriain (ŏ mweel-ree'-an).

Owen, Eugene, } Eoğan, 330
Patrick, Páṫraiġ, 211
Paul, Pól, 247
Peter, Peadar, 143
Sarah, Sally, } Sorċa, 363
Sheila, Celia, } Síġle, 324
Thady, Tim, } Taḋg, 324
Thomas, Tomás, 71
Una, Winny, } Una, 21
William, Uilliam, 146

B. Common Nouns.

The letters *m.* and *f.* show the gender of nouns which do not follow the ordinary rules (*see* § 428).

acquaintance, aiṫne, *f.*, 529
affair (one's), *id.*, 700
air, aer, *m.*, 127
,, of song, ſonn, 84
anger, feanġ, *f.*, 355
answer, freagra, *m.*, 633
anxiety, imníḋe, *f.*, 484
anvil, inneoin, 96
appetite, ġoile, *m.*, 197
apple, úball, 286
army, arm, 352
ash-tree, ſuiṁneoġ, 215
ass, aṫal, 29
author, uġdar, 338
autumn, foġmar, 416
back, ḋruim, *m.*, 348
bad luck, ḋonar, 525
bag, mála, *m.*, 39
banshee, bean ſíḋe, 492
bard, bárd, 392
bargain, margaḋ, 540
barley, eorna, *f.*, 96
back-door, ḋorar taḋa, 753
barn, ſgiobóil, 146
basket, cliab, 279
bay, cuan, 92
beagle, ġaḋar, 342
bearer of news, ſgeulaiḋe, 816
beer, beoir, 218
beetle, ḋaol, 689
beggar, bacać, 632
belt, crior, 189
bench, fear, 177
berry, caor, 618
best (one's) ṁéideall, 313
bird, eun, 127
blackberry, ſmeur, 508
blacksmith, ġaḃa, 286
blade of grass, ṫráiṫnín, *m.*, 251
blessing, beannaċt, *f.*, 302
blood, ſuil, 209
blow, buille, *m.*, 215
boat, báḋ, 39
bog, móin, 747
bone, cnáṁ, 356
book, leaḃar, 286
boy, buaċaill, 299
bread, arán, 71
bridge, droiċeaḋ, 305
bridle, ſrian, *f.*, 204
brier, ḋruireoġ, *f.*, 96
brightness, ġile, *f.*, 590
brother = friar, bráṫair, 223
brother by blood, ḋear bráṫair, 423
business, ġnó, 814
bull, tarḃ, 424
burden, ualaċ, 465
,, muiniġin, 500
butter, im *m.*, 80
cairn, carn, 353
calf, laoġ, 330
castle, caiſleán, 177
cause, aḋbar, 410
chafer, *see* beetle
chair, caṫaoir, 231
chamber, ſeomra, *m.*, 406

chase, *see* hunt
cheese, cáirе, *f.*, 111
child, páirоe, *m.*, 108, leanb, 361
chin, rmig, 204
choice, roġa, *f.*, roġa, *f.*, 339. *n.*
choice, ġoirm, 619
church, cill, cillín, 74
circumstances (in good), *id.*, 522
clay, cré, *f.*, 189
cliff, aill, 157
clock *see* beetle
coach, cóirce, *m.*, carbad, 157
coal, ġual, 92
coat, cóta, *m.*, 39
cock, coileać, 424
cold, fuaċt, *m.*, 472
,, flaġoán, 11
colour, dat, 515, 516, 524
company, in, *see* 829
complaint, caraoid, 704
corner, cúil, 753, cúinne, 587
country, tír, 35
cow, bó, 21
craftsman, raor, 404
crime, coir, 177
cripple, bacać, 632
crown, corónn, 117
cure, leiġeas, 585, 814
daisy, neoinín, 829
darling, muirnin, *m.*, 291
day, lá, *m.*, 52, other day, 822
day, to-day, *see* adverbs
dear, darling, *see* 590
death, bás, 166
debt, fiaċ, 500
,, *idiom*, 511
deer, fiaḋ, 530
delay, moill, 157
dialect, canamain, 418
disgust, ġráin, 528
dog, maḋaḋ, maorаḋ, 335
,, *see* beagle, hound
donkey, asal, 29
door, doras, 29
doorway, doras, 782
dove, colm, 352
drink, deoċ, *f.*, 406
,, parting, d. an dorais, 706
duck, lacha, *f.*, 299
dummy, balbán, 360
eagle, iolar, 152
egg, uḃ, *f.*, 280
enough, leor, go leor, 96
escape, eulóḋ, 334
esteem, meas, 521
evening, tráċnóna, *m.*, 330
ewe, caora, máiġeać, 816
experience, eolas, 529
eye, súil, 111
face, aġaiḋ, 342
,, eudan (ae'dhăn)
fair, aonaċ, 540
fairy, sídeog, 493
fairies, the, an sluaġ sída, 493
fame, clú, *m.*, 529
family, ceaġlaċ, 462
,, muinġin, 500
,, muinteas, 500
father, aṫair, 291
fear, eagla, *f.*, faitḋíos, 468
field, gort, ġuirtín, 21. 197
field, páirc, 189
fire, teine, *f.*, 138
fish, iasg, 197
fisherman, iasgaire, 197
fishing line, dorġa, *m* 462
fist, dorn, 353
flail, súirte, *m.*, 111
flax, líon, 121
flesh, feoil, 218
floor, urlár, 79
dog, maḋaḋ, maorаḋ, 335
,, *see* beagle, hound
donkey, asal, 29
door, doras, 29
doorway, doras, 782
dove, colm, 352
drink, deoċ, *f.*, 406
,, parting, d. an dorais, 706
duck, lacha, *f.*, 299
dummy, balbán, 360
eagle, iolar, 152
egg, uḃ, *f.*, 280
enough, leor, go leor, 96
escape, eulóḋ, 334
esteem, meas, 521
evening, tráċnóna, *m.*, 330
ewe, caora, máiġeać, 816
experience, eolas, 529
eye, súil, 111
face, aġaiḋ, 342
,, eudan (ae'dhăn)
fair, aonaċ, 540
fairy, sídeog, 493
fairies, the, an sluaġ sída, 493
fame, clú, *m.*, 529
family, ceaġlaċ, 462
,, muinġin, 500
,, muinteas, 500
father, aṫair, 291
fear, eagla, *f.*, faitḋíos, 468
field, gort, ġuirtín, 21. 197
field, páirc, 189
fire, teine, *f.*, 138
fish, iasg, 197
fisherman, iasgaire, 197
fishing line, dorġa, *m* 462
fist, dorn, 353
flail, súirte, *m.*, 111
flax, líon, 121
flesh, feoil, 218
floor, urlár, 79

fog, ceo, *f.*, 411
food, biaḋ, 504
foot, cor, *f.*, 21
ford, áṫ, 231
foreigner, Gall, 534
form, cuma, *f.*, 516
fort, dún, lios, 153
fortune, ronar, 525, áḋ, 585
fox, sionnaċ, madraḋ ruaḋ, 335
frenzy, buile, *f.*, 215
friend, cara, 590, 644
frost, sioc, 152
fun, greann, 200
gander, gannḋal, 834
gate, geata, *m.*, 787
ghost, taiḃḃe, *m.*, 324
girl, cailín, *m.*, 177
gladness, áṫar, lúċġáir, bróḋ, símeud, 488
glen, gleann, 200
glory, glóir, 544
goat, gabar, 286
goblet, corn, 353
God, Dia, 92, 162
God's, Dé, 528
gold, ór, 87
goose, gé, *m.*, 193
grass, feur, 121
grave, uaiġ, 317
grandfather, seanaċair, 571
grandmother, seanmháċair, 571
grandson, ó, 231
greatcoat, cóta mór
greyhound, cú, *f.*, 21
grief, doilġios, 468
gull, *see* seagull
hag, cailleaċ, 299
halfpenny, leiṫbhirinn, 512
,, leaṫbhirinn ,,
Hallow-Eve, *see* 410
halter, adhartar, 342
hand, lámh, *f.*, 279
happiness, seun, 525
hare, giorria, 699
harbour, cuan, 92
harvest, foghmar, 410
haste, *see* hurry
hat, cáibin, *m.*, 108
head, ceann, 157
health, sláinte, *f.*, 108
heap, carn, 353
heart, croiḋe, *m.*, 325
heaven, neamh, *f.*, 280
hedge, fál, 29
heed, suim, 157
heed, aire, 539
heel, sál, *f.*, 21
height, ard, airde, 67
heir, oidhir, 829
help, cabair, 286
help, congnaḋ, 454
hen, cearc, 184
herdsman, buaċaill, 297
hill, cnoc, 356
hole, poll, 80
home, an baile, *see* 587
home, at, ag baile, 212, ins an mbaile, 587
honey, mil, 689
horn, adharc, *f.*, 342
horse, capall, 52
horseshoe, crud, 334
host, sluaġ, 493
hound, cú, *f.*, 21
house, toiġ, *m.* (Ulst. and Munst.), 572
house, teaċ (Conn.), 299
hundred, a, ceud, 121
hunger, ocras, 465
hunt, a, sealg, *f.*, 355
hurdle, cliaṫ, 231
hurry, deifir, deifneas, deabaḋ, 478
husband, fear, 262
idol, iodhal, 338
ill-luck, donar, 525
improvement, biseaċ, 525
information, fios, 532
interest, to take, *see* 700

island, oileán, 146
ivy, eidean, 324
jaw, giall, 313
jot, beann, *f.*, binn, 539
jot, dada, 709
joy, *see* gladness
key, eochair, 406
king, rí, 295, ríg, 759
kingdom, ríghead, *f.*, 397
knee, glún, *f.*, 21
knife, sgian, *f.*, 92
knowledge, fios, *m.*, eolas, *m.*, aithne, *f.*, *see* 532
labour, saothar, 814
labourer, sgailpín, 215
lad, buachaill, 729
lake, loch, 295
lamb, uan, 92
land, tír, 35
,, talamh, *f.*, 279
,, lord, tighearna talmhan, 533
language, teanga, *f.*, 380
lark, fuiseog, *f.*, 209
laughter, gáire, *f.*, 377
leather, leathar, 223
letter, litir, 161
lie, breug, *f.*, 697
life, beatha, *f.*, 814, anam, 834
life, in, an bith, 253
light, solas, 52
lily, lil, 618
lime, aol, 127
line (fishing), dorus, *m.*, 462
load, ualach, 465
lock, glas, 39
loneliness, cuma, *f.*, 472
loop, lúb, lúib, *f.*, 753
love, gradh, 330
,, fearc, *f.*, 184
luck, ádh, 585
luck, good, sonas, 525
,, bad, donas, 525
lying, luighe, *id.*, 325. 372
madness, buile, *f.*, etc., 484
man (=person), duine, 143
man (not woman), fear, 133
man-of-the-house, fear an tighe, 587
mare, láir, 111
market, margadh, 366
mast, crann, 96
matter, what is the? *id.*, 480
meadow, móinfheur, 263
,, leuna, *m.*, 121
meal, min, 493
meat, feoil, 218
memory, cuimhne, *f.*, 276
men, fir, 60
messenger, teachtaire, 633
mile, míle, *m.*, 728
milk, bainne, *m.*, 209
mill, muilionn, 209
misfortune, donar, 525
money, airgead, 366
monk, bráthair, 423
moon, gealach, *f.*, 313
morning, maidin, 215
,, in the, ar m., 215
morning's, maidne, 369
mother, máthair, 291
mountain, sliabh, 330
mouse, luch, *f.*, 299
mouth, beul, 204
much, mórán, 74
,, too, an iomarca, 152
music, ceol, 96
name, ainm, *m.*, 352
,, *see* reputation
neck, muineul, 215
news, sgeul, 127
,, bearer of, sgeulaidhe 816
night, oidhche, *f.*, 324
,, to-, anocht, 705

night, last-, aréir, 705
nose, srón, *f.*, 21
nothing, dada, etc., 709
November, Samhain, 714
,, night, 410
oats, coirce, *m.*, 177
oaten-bread, arán coirce, 179
old-woman, seanbean, 504
,, caillech, 299
order, put in, cur caol air, 516
overcoat, cóta mór
ox, damh, 280
pain, pian, *f.*, 348
,, in, *id.*, 470
palm of hand, bos, *f.*, 21
parting drink, deoch an dorais, 406
path, casán, 70
patience, foighid,* 342
penny, pighinn, pinginn, 512
person, duine, 143
pig, muc, *f.*, 184, banb, 361
pigeon, colm, 352
pile of stones, carn, 353
pin, biorán, 708
pipe, piopa, *f.*, 245
,, diúdín, *f.*, 572
pitcher, crúiscín, *f.*, 108
pity, it is a, *see* 829
place, áit, 108
plain, magh, 334
pleasure, róidh, etc., 334, 488
pocket, póca, *m.*, 245
poem, dán, 87
poet, *see* bard
pooka, púca, *m.*, 578
pool, linn, 84
possession, sealbh, *f.*, 360
pound, punt, 184
price, luach, 534
priest, sagart, 738
prince, flaith, 242
promise, geall, 313
prophet, fáidh, 317
prosperity, sonas, 525
proverb, seanfocal, 589
pulse, cuisle, *f.*, 177
purse, sparán, 184
queen, bainrioghain, 615
rain, searbhainn, báisdeach, *f.*, 715
reason, *see* cause
recollection, cuimhne, *f.*, 276
recovery, leigheas, 814
regard, suim, 157, meas 527
regret, aithreula, *m.*, 468
rent, cíos, 279
reputation, cáil, 529
rest, at, (in a) comhnuidhe, *f.*, 588
ridge, iomaire, *m.*, 157
river, abhainn, 286
road, bóthar, 87, bóthar, 231 bealach, 295
rock, carraig, 142
room, seomra, *m.*, 406
rose, rós, 618
rye, seagal, 197
sack, sac, 184
saddle, diallaid, 313
sail, seol, 96
saint, naomh, 279
salmon, breabán, 70
salt, salann, 197
salt-water, sáile, *m.*, 111
sauce, anlann, 644
scythe, sgeal, *f.*, 204
sea, sairrge, *f.*, 366
,, sáile, *m.*, 111
sea-gull, faoileán, 209
sea-sickness, tinneas sairrge, 472

* Or foighide. Munster foighidne (fwei-*ne* or fwee-*nē*)

seat, ṡeaṙ, 177
secret, ṙún, 590
self (my-, &c.), mé ṙéin
sense, ciall, *f.*, 189
shame, náire, *f.*, 525
shamrock, ṡeamṙóg, *f.*, 137
shanty, ṡeantoiġ, *m.*, 572
shape, cuma, *f.*, 516
shears, ṡeiṁeaṙ, 275
sheep, caoṙa, *f.*, 177
shilling, ṡgilling, 157
ship, long, *f.*, 87
shoe, bṙóg, *f.*, 35
,, horse, cṙuḋ, 565
shop, ṡiopa, 152
sickness, tinneaṙ, 468
sight, naḋaṙc, 342
silk, ṡíoda, *f.*, 121
silver, airġead, 366
sister = nun, ṡiúṙ
, by blood, ṡeiṙbṙiúṙ, 423
skin, cneaṙ, 356
sky, ṡṙéiṁ, 204
sleep, codlaḋ, 369
sleeve, muinċille, 422
smith, ġaba, 286
sod, ṙóḋ, 108
soil, talaṁ, *f.*, 299
son, mac, 184
song, aḃṙán, 821
soot, ṙúiṫċe, 689
sorrow, bṙón, 468
soul, anam, 619
scollop, ṡcolb, 354
spinning-wheel, túiṙne, *m.*, 111
Spring, eaṙṙaċ, 595
star, ṡeulṫ, 204
steward, maoṙ, 209
stick, maiḋe, *m.*, 215
stirrup-cup, ḋeoċ an ḋoṙuiṙ, 406
stool, ṡtól, 35
store, ṡtóṙ, 586
story, ṡgeul, 127
story-teller, ṡgeulaiḋe, 644
straw, tuiġe, *f.*, 326
,, care a s. for, ṡé an jot, 539
street, ṡṙáid, 504
summer, ṡaṁṙaḋ, 595
sun, ġṙian, *f.*, 201
swan, ealá, *f.*, 689
tailor, táilliúiṙ, 834
taste, blaṙ, 50
,, *id.*, 515
tax, cáin, 500
temptation, caṫuġaḋ, 397
thanks, buiḋeaċaṙ, 544
,, *phrases of*, 528, 810
thatch, tuiġe, *f.*, 326
thing, ṙuo, 637
thirst, taṙc, 465
thorn, ḋealg, *f.*, 355
thousand, mile, *m.*, 108
thumb, oṙóg, *f.*, 74
time, am, 78, aimṙiṙ, 64
timber, aḋmaḋ, 342
tobacco, ṫoḃac, 71
tooth, ṙiacail, 472
,, ache, ḋéiḋeaḋ, *etc.*, 472
tongue, ṫeanġa, *f.*, 380
torment, cṙáḋ, 834
town, baile, *m.* 209
treasure, taiṙġe, cuiṙo, 590
,, ṫṙóṙ, 586
tree, ċṙann, 80
trick, cleaṙ, 187
trout, bṙeaċ, 184
truth, ṙíṙinne, *f.*, 586, 638
tune, ṙonn, 84
turf, móin, 108
twenty, ṙiċe, 305
twist, lúb, lúiḃ, *f.*, 783
valley, ġleann, 206
vein, cuiṙle, *f.*, 177
victory, buaiḋ, *m.*, 317
wall, balla, *m.*, 52
watch, ṙaiṙe, *f.*, 215

water, uiſge, *m.*, 138
way, bealaċ, 295
,, ſliġe, *f.*, 705
,, caoi, *f.*, etc., 516
weariness, tuirſe, *f.*, 204
,, ſgíċ, 467
weather, aimſir, 157
welcome, ſáilte, *f.*, 108
,, ſé do beaċa, etc., 814
well, tobar, 29
wheel (spinning), túirne, *m.*, 111
wife, bean, 262
will, toil, 397
window, ſuinneoġ, *f.*, 209
wine, ſíon, 121
winter, geimheaṁ, 410
woe, leun, 525
woman, bean, 133
wonder, iongnaḋ, 454
wood, coill, 177
,, aḋmaḋ, 342
,, ſioḋ, 334
wool, olann, *f.*, 62
word, ſocal, 589
work, obair, 142
,, gnó, *m.*, 356
world, domhan 834
wren, dreoilín, *m.*, 161
year, bliaḋain, 342
,, this, i mbliaḋna, 669

VERBS.

(The imperative mood, 2nd person, is the part given unless otherwise evident).

arise, éiriġ, 585
awaken, dúiſiġ, 372
become, has b., aṫá ſé 'na, *id.*, 639
begone, imṫiġ (leaṫ), 319
behold, feuċ, 299
believe, creid, 189
belongs to, *id.*, is le, 661
bless, coiſriġ, 422
bless, beannuiġ, 419
,, God bless us! Dia linn, 162
,, bail ó Dhia ort, 479
break, bris, 56
bruise, brúiġ, 317
burn, dóiġ, 317
buy, ceannuiġ, 534
bought, *perfect*, ċeannuiġ, 534
care, I don't, *id.*, 700
close, dún, 29
,, driud, 143
come, tar, 152
came, táinig, 240
concern, does not, *id.*, 700
deliver, ſaor, 397
deserves, *see* worth *in adjectives*
destroy, mill, 80
died, ſuair bár, 166
do, deun, 313
did, rinne, 313
dwells, comhnuiġeann, 324 710
eat, iṫ, 280
esteem, *id.*, 530
fly, teiċ, 753
forgive, maiṫ, 397
found, ſuair, 161
gave, tug, 241
give, taḃair, 397
go, will, raċaiḋ, raġaiḋ, 819
go away, imṫiġ (leaṫ) 319
got, ſuair, 161
have, had, etc., *id.*, 180
have (fine weather, etc.), *id.*, 748
heed, *id.*, 539
help, ſóir, 591
,, *in phr.* I can't help it, *id.*, 585
increase, meudaiġ, 586
intend, *see* 830

interfere, bac, 137
kill, marbuiġ,* 417
know, *id.*, 532. aṫá—aġam, with fior (news), eolar (experience or study), aiṫne (recognition)
lament, caoin, 177
leave, fág, 35
let, leiġ,† 397, 467
lift, tóg, 96
like, *id.*, 662, 681
live, *see* dwell
look, feuċ, 299
love, *id.*, 395
make, deun, 313
made, finne, 313
may, *see* optative mood, 809
meddle, bac, 137
mend, cuir caoi ar-, 524
mind, don't, ná bac (leir), 137
mourn, caoin, 177
need, *id.*, aṫá—uaim, 545
ought, *id.*, is cóir, 740
owe, *id.*, 511
own, *id.*, 647
owns, who? cia leir, 651
possess, *see* have
,, fealbuiġ, 417
place, cuir, 177
praise, mol, 56
pray, guidim, 815
prefer, *id.*, is fearr liom, 663
prepare, ullmuiġ, 417
prosper, foirbiġ, 549
prosperity, fonar, 816
put, cuir, 177
raise, tóg, 96
read, léiġ, 317
recognise, *id.*, 529
repair, *see* mend
reside, *see* dwell
rest (yourself), leig do ṡgíṫ, 467
rise, éiriġ, 585
save, faor, 397
,, God save you! 162 211
saw, connaic, 493
,, faca, 258
say, abair, 768
says, adeir, deir, 793, ar, arra, 724, 798
said, adubairt, dubairt, 768, 794
see! feuċ! 299
sell, díol, 121
sold, he, díol ré, 524
send, cuir, 177
set in order, *see* mend
shall, *see future tense*
should, *see conditional mood*
should, *see* ought
shut, dún, 29, druid, 143
sit, fuid, 317
speed—God speed you, 549
stand, fear, 133
start, ling, 379
stay, fan, 52
succeed, *id.*, 585
take, glac, 184
tell, innis, 821
thank you! go raiḃ maiṫ agat, 828
think, *see* 796
understands, tuigeann, 400
wait, fan, 52
waken, dúisiġ, 372
want, aṫá—uaim, *id.*, 545
wear (a garment) *id.*, 49
went, ċuaid, 317
will, *see* future tense
wish, *see* 829
would, *see* condit. mood.

* More correctly marḃ.

† In literature, léiġ.

Verbal Nouns.

beating, bualaḋ, 335
being, beiṫ, 687
coming, ṫeaċt, 295
complaining, caṫaoiṁ, 704
considering that, *id.*, 704
drinking, ól, 215
finding, getting, } faġḃáil, 417
going, dul, 62
growing, fás, 61
helping, congnaṁ,* 454
laughing, gáire, 378
leaving, fágḃáil, 417
lying, luiġe, 325, 372
playing, imirt, 61
praying, guiḋe, 326
putting, cur, 340
raining, báiṫeaċ (báiṫiġ after preposition), fearṫainn, 715
residing, comnuiḋe, 710
running, rith, 834
sitting, ruiḋe, 325, 372
sleeping, codlaḋ, 369
standing, fearaṁ, 372
thinking, ceapaḋ, *see* 796
waking, dúiṁeaċt, 588
walking, siubal, 286
watching, faire, 215
working, obair, 142

Note.—If we wish to say "he is beating," etc., in Irish, we must use the preposition aġ before the verbal noun, tá sé aġ bualaḋ. Before a consonant this aġ is shortened to a' in ordinary conversation, or even omitted altogether, tá sé a' bualaḋ, tá sé bualaḋ. But the ġ is always sounded before vowels, as tá sé aġ imirt, he is playing. Before luiġe, comnuiḋe, ruiḋe, codlaḋ, fearaṁ, dúiṁeaċt, use i n-a (in his, *etc.*) instead of aġ, when the *state, posture*, etc., is meant (*see* § 372). The verbal noun is also used to translate the English infinitive, as is fearr siubal 'ná fearaṁ, it is better *to walk* than *to stand*.

Adjectives

(including passive participles).

Danish, Lochlannaċ, 295
Irish, Éireannaċ, 676
„ language, Gaeḋilge, 332
English, Sagsanaċ, 676
„ language, Beurla, 332
Scotch, Albanaċ, 676

acquainted with, *id.*, 529
afraid, *id.*, 468
aged, aosda, 127
alive, beo, 218
all, uile, 138
angry, *id.*, 484
anxious, *id.*, 484
aware, *id.*, 532
bad, olc, 50
„ droch-, 665
bald, maol, 209
bare, lom, 177
beautiful, áluinn, 138
best, better, } fearr, 663
„ after illness, *id.*, 525
big, mór, 21
bigger, -est, mó, 757

* Better congnaṁ (koo'nuvl.

bitter, ɾeaɲḃ, 362
„ ɡeuɾ, 527
black, „ haired } ḋuḃ, 279
blind, ḋall, 80
brave, cɾóṁa, 461
blue, ɡoɾm, 352
bothered (=deaf), boḋaɾ, 339
bright, ɡeal, 133
broad, leaṫan, 231
broken, bɾiɾce, 111
brown, „ haired } ḋonn, 80
bruised, bɾúiɡce, 317
burned, ḋóiɡce, 317
calm, ciuin, 161
cheap, ɾaoɾ, 117
clean, ɡlan, 29
closed, ḋúnca, 56
„ iaṁca, 753
coarse, ɡaɾḃ, 362
cold, ɾuaɾ, 92
crooked, cam, 84
daily, laeṫeaṁail, 397
damp, ṫaiɾ, 157
dark, ḋoɾṅa, 363
dead, maɾḃ, 362
deaf, boḋaɾ, 338
dear, ḋaoɾ, 127
delighted, *id.*, 491
difficult, ḋeacaiɾ
dry, ṫiɾim, 35
dumb, balḃ, 360
empty, ɾollaṁ, 279
equal, cuma, 700
esteemed, *id.*, 530
fair (-haired), ɾionn, 157
fairy, ɾiṙe, 493
fine, bɾeaɡ, 334
„ mín, 711
frantic, aṁ buile, 215
fresh, úɾ, 21
full, lán, 52
funny, ɡɾinn, 201
generous, ɾial, 92
generous, ɾlaiṫeaṁail, 418
glad, *id.*, 488
godly, ɗiaṙa, 461
good, maiṫ, 242
„ ḋeaɡ-, 665
„ cóiɾ, 247
great, móɾ, 21
greater, -est, mó, 757
green, ɡlaɾ, 21
handsome, ḋeaɾ, 138
happy, ɾona, 358
happy, 'tis h. for, aoiḃinn, 684
hard (not soft), cɾuaiḋ, 317
„ (difficult), ḋeacaiɾ
healthy, ɾlán, 52
„ ɾollaṁ, 108
heavy, ṫɾom, 80
high, árḋ, 21
holy, naoṁ, 358
„ naoṁṫa, 283
honest, cóiɾ, 347
hot, ṫe, 35
hungry, *id.*, 465
indifferent, cuma, 700
insignificant, ɡan áiɾḋ, 539
just, cóiɾ, 740
large, móɾ, 21
lasting, buan, 580
least, less } luɡa, 767
level, ɾéiṫ, 319
little, beaɡ, 220
live, living } beo, 218
lonely, *id.*, 472
long, ɾaḋa, 35
mad, *id.*, 484
manly, ɾeaɾaṁail, 418
new, nuaḋ, 330
„ (fresh), úɾ, 21
nice, ḋeaɾ, 138
noble, uaɾal, 564
old, ɾean, 133, 571

old, aoṙta, 127
other, eile, 138
other day, *id.*, 822
own (my),—féin, 397
pleasant, aoibinn, 684
„ gninn, 200
poor, boċt, 299
precious, luaċmar, 834
pretty, deas, 138
princely, flaiṫeamail, 418
proper, cóir, 740
„ cuibe, 275
prudent, crionna, 189
quick, luaṫ, 699
quiet, ciuin, 161
rare, gann, 84
raw, amh, 280
red, deaṙg, 689
„ ruaḋ, 330
red-haired, ruaḋ, 330
rich, raiḋbir, 410
right, ceart, 740
rough, garḃ, 362
rude, borb, 354
sad, truaġ, 829
safe, slán, 110
salt } gruit
salty } gruit
same, ceudna, 369
sanctified, naoṁṫa, 283
scarce, gann, 84
seasick, *id.*, 472
sharp, geur, 138
shut, dúnta, 56
„ iaḋta, 753
sick, tinn, 84
„ *id.*, 461
silent, *id.*, 588
slender, reanġ, 380
slow, mall, 80
small, beag, 220
smooth, réiḋ, 319
soft, boġ, 35
sorry, *id.*, 468
sound, folláin, 108
strong, láidir, 108
„ treun, 584
sweet (of taste), milis, 52
„ (of sound), binn, 80
swift, luaṫ, 699
tall, árd, 21
thick, tiuġ, 406
this, } *see* pronouns
that, }
thirst, *id.*, 465
tired, *id.*, 465
true, fíor, 189
ugly, grána, 371
unlucky, } *id.*, 528
unfortunate, }
violent, borb, 354
warm, te, 35
weak, lag, 56
weary, *id.*, 465
wet, fliuċ, 406
white, } bán, 52
white-haired, }
whole, uile, 138
wholesome, folláin, 108
wide, leaṫan, 231
worse, worst, mesra, 767
worth, fiú, 218
worth one's while, *id.*, 685
yellow, buiḋe, 325
yon, *see* pronouns
young, óg, 21

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL.—I, me, mé, 21, 53; thou, you, tú, 21, 30; he, ré, 35; she, rí, 35; he, she (after ir), é, í, 776; it *translated by* ré or rí, 430. It. eaḋ, *idiom*, 657, 675. We, us, sinn, 87; ye, you, sib, 268; they, siad, 42 (iad after ir, 776). Emphatic forms, mise, tusa, seisean, sise;

ṁinne, ṁiḋe, ṁiaḋan; (after if) eiṫean, iṁ, iaḋan, 600, 779. Myself, etc., mé féin, 652.

POSSESSIVE Pronouns:—mine, thine, his, hers, ours, yours, theirs, *idiom*, if liom é, etc., 654. It is *my own*, *thy own*, etc., if liom féin é. Possessive adjectives: my, mo; thy, do; his, a; *see* 235; her, a, 401; its, *same as* his *or* her; our, ar; your, bur; their, a, *see* 376. My own, mo (ċapall) féin. Emphatic, *my* horse, mo ċapall-sa.

RELATIVE:—who, which, that, *with verbs*, not translated, 520, 756; in S. L. a and do (*see* § 751); with negative, 755, 759.

DEMONSTRATIVE Adjectives:—this, so, 443; that, sin, 446; that (=Latin, *iste*) yon, úd, 450. Dem. pronouns, so, sin, súd, usually with sé, sí, é, í, siad, iad.

INTERROGATIVE:—who? cia; whose? *idiom*. cia leis? 651; what? caide, cad, ceuṁ, cé, 480; what man? cia an fear, 540; what amount? (=how many? how much?) cia meud, 540, cá meud, 541.

INDEFINITE:—any, ar bit, 253; every, gach, 711; some,—éigin, 637; all, whole, uile, 139.

PREPOSITIONS AND PRONOUNS.

AFTER being, 830.

AMONG, iṁiṁ, 146.

AT (a place), ag, aig, 35. Prepositional pronouns. agam, etc., 181, 268. *Idiom* with aṫá=HAVE, 180. aṫá a fios agam, I know, 532.

AT (a price), ar, 534. AT fair or gathering, ar, 540

BETWEEN, iṁiṁ, 146

BEFORE, roiṁ (rev), before thee, róṁat, 286

FOR, do (doṁ, duit, etc., 742)

FOR (to buy, sell or give a price for), ar, 534

FROM, ó, from the, ó'n; prep. pron., uaiṁ, etc., 546. aṫá uaiṁ=I want, 546

FROM=out of, as, 669 (in literature and S. L. Munster, a before nouns without article).

IN, in, i n-, 115, 385 (wrong forms, an, ann, a n-); in the, inr an;* in me, ionnam; ann, in it, 702; *idiom* with aṫá. 561; in my, thy, etc., contracted forms, 562, 568

ON, upon, ṁ, air, 39; prep. pron., orṁ, etc., 352, 465, on being, 830

* In literature and S. L. Munster, if an.

OUT OF, ag, 669 (*see* FROM = out of).
SINCE, ó (mairim), 659
TO (a place) go, do, 114; to the do'n; go dtí, cum, cuig, aig, 62
TO (give to, etc.), do; prep. pron., dom, etc., 407, 742
TO (speak to), le, 796
TOWARDS, cum, cuig, aig, 62; cugam, etc., 306, 591
UNTIL, go, 669
UPON, *see* ON
WITH, le, 113, with the, leis an, 482; prep. pron., liom, 151, leat, leis, etc., 133, 649
WITHOUT, gan, 286

ADVERBS, CONJUNCTIONS, ETC.

above, suas, 248
adieu! slán leat, 137, beannacht leat! 302
again, arís, 451
ago, ó foin, 644
alas, mo bhrón, 468, mo leun, faisíor, 527
already, cheana, 306
also, fós, 705
and, agus, 21
anywhere, áit ar bith, 265
as (= because), mar, 233
as (good) as, chomh (maith) le, 689
as, agus, 724
asleep, *id.*, 372
astray, ar seachrán, 295
awake, *id.*, 372
because, mar, 233
before (= already), cheana, 306
before, sul, 724
below, síos, 248
bravo! mo shoirm tú! 619
but, acht, 295
considering, agus, 832
down (from above), anuas, 592
downwards, síos, 177
down (= below), síos, 248
even so = nevertheless, 340, 739
ever (of past time), riamh 451
ever (of future time), go brách, 231, choíche, 41
ever:—for ever! a bú! 320, go brách
except (= unless), muna
finely, go breagh, 334
good-bye, slán leat, 133 beannacht leat, 302
here, (sonn, 553) annso, 703
here! so duit, 624
home, an baile
homewards, a baile
home, at, ins an mbaile, as baile
hurra for . . . , . . . a bú! 320
if, dá, má, 718
if not, muna, 723
in (-wards) amach, 489
inside, astigh, 489
indeed, go deimin, 274
indeed? an ea? 677
last-night, aréir, 705
nevertheless, má tá, 720
no, *see* 271, 403
nor, ná, 189
not, ní (chan, 721); ná, 52, nach, 640, gan with *verbal noun*, 824

aow, anoiʒ, 148
off! be off! imtiʒ leat! 319
off (well off, etc.) *id.*, 522
only, ní . . act, 300, 402, 564
or, nó, 187
out (-wards), amaċ, 489
out (-side), amuiʒ, 489
over, anonn, 79
rather, *see verb* prefer
since (= ago), ó foin, 644
since (= because) mar, 233
since, ó, 719
so (it is so), eaḋ, 657, 675
still (= yet), fós,* 35
still = nevertheless, 340
that, go, 790, that . . not naċ, 791
then, ionáʒ, ná, 665
then, ior an am sin, 592, annsin, 728
there, annsin, 703
there is, atá, 36, is there, atá ann, 702
to-day, inoiu, 371
to-morrow, i mbárach, 568
to-night, anocht, 705
too-, fó-, 593
too (= also), fós
until, go, 340
up (-wards), suas, 177
up (= above), suas, 248
up (= out of bed), *id.* 372
very, an-, síor-, 593
very hungry, *etc.*, *use* ocras mór, 465
well, go maiṫ, 399, slán, 52, *idiom with* bail, 479
well off, *id.*, 522
well, it is well for, *see* 684
when, an uair, nuair, 358
where? cá? *eclipses*, 676
whether, *idiom with* bíoḋ, 698
within (inside), astiʒ, 489
without (outside), amuiʒ, 489
yes, *see* 271, 553, 601
yesterday, inné, 371
yet, fós, 35, go fóill (Ulster, N. Conn.)

SOME PHRASES.

Welcome! ceud mile fáilte, 120, 286, Dia do beaṫa, fé do beaṫa, 302.
Good-bye! slán leat, 137, beannaċt leat, 302
Never mind it! ná bac leis, 137.
How are you? 190, 519.
God save you, etc. (the ordinary salutations), 211, 347, 419 479, 485.
Wirra-wirra, a Mhuire, 291.
Hurra for . . . , . . . a bé, 320.
Rest yourself, *see* 467.
Hurry, make haste, *see* 478.
After sneezing, Dia linn, 162.
Safe home! go dtéiḋ tú slán, 549.
God speed you! go soirbiʒiḋ Dia duit, 562.

* In Northern Irish, go fóill.

Silence! bí 'oo ċoṫ, éiṫ oo beul, 562.
Good luck to you! go n-éiṁiġiḋ áṫ leaṫ, 585.
God help you! go bṗóiṁiḋ Dia oṁ, 591.
My love (art) thou! mo ġṁáṫ ṫú! 618.
Bravo! (my choice art thou!) mo ġoiṁ ṫú! 618
My soul within (art) thou! m'anam iṫiġ ṫú! 618
Good health! ṁúo oṁ! ṁláiṁṫe! ṁláiṁṫe maiṫ! 625.
Good man! maiṫ an ḟear! 656
Good fellow! maiṫ an buaċaill! 656.
Good girl! maiṫ an cailín! 656.
I don't care, iṁ cuma liom, 700.
It does not concern me, iṁ cuma ṫoiṁ, 700.
I don't think worth my while, ní ṁiú liom, 701
May you be well and strong! go maiḃ ṫú ṁlán láiṫiṁ, 810
Thank you, go maiḃ maiṫ agaṫ! 810.
1,000 thanks! go maiḃ mile maiṫ agaṫ! 810.
God speed the work! baiṫ ó Dhia oṁ (oṁaiḃ)! 812.
May it be so to you! go mb' amlaiḋ ṫuiṫ (ṫoiḃ)! go mḃa hé ṫuiṫ! guṁaḃ é ṫuiṫ! 812.
In answer to "How are you?" *see* 813.
Good luck! (sometimes = thank you), ṁonaṁ oṁ! 816

FALCONER, PRINTER,
DUBLIN

GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES.—IV.

Simple Lessons in Irish;

GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.

Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.

PART IV.

ELEVENTH EDITION.

FORTY-SIXTH THOUSAND.

DUBLIN:

THE GAELIC LEAGUE,

25 Parnell Square.

1922.

PREFACE.

THE well-chosen title of "Simple Lessons," so fittingly borne by the first three parts of this series, will not be found so applicable to their continuation. The state of Father O'Growney's health has prevented the completion of the series by him, and I can only hope that the groundwork laid by him will have prepared the student to master the less lucid and less simple instruction that follows.

Part IV. deals mainly with one of the chief points in which Irish differs from English—the use of the genitive. At the same time, many new words and idioms are taught, and we get a little farther advanced in the use of the verbs, especially of the irregular verbs. The irregular verbs are very few, and as most of them are in common use, they are not likely to give long trouble to the memory.

The Phonetic key, given in Parts I., II., and III., is not repeated. Those who have any doubt about the sound of the key-words given in brackets should refer back to those books.

Beginners should be cautious about using Irish words in any way outside of their use as they occur in the Lessons. For example, fiafruighim, *ask, inquire* (1071), must be used in the sense of *asking a question*, never in the sense of *asking a favour or gift*. The word for this is iarr. The preposition de follows fiafruighim; ar follows iarr. D'fhiafruigh sé ceist

ceiom, he asked me a question. D'iarr sé ceist orm, *he asked an alms of me.* Fiafruigh dí cia h-í féin, *ask her who she is.* Iarr uirthi stad, *ask her to stop.*

The following plan of using the Lessons in class-work has been pursued with good results at the Central Gaelic League Classes and elsewhere, and is recommended to volunteer teachers. It is based on the supposition that there is only one class in the week :—

A.—Pupil's work out of class :—

(1.) Read carefully the instructions of seven to twelve chapters (as may be appointed) each week. But do not learn the instructions *by heart.*

(2.) Learn the words in each vocabulary, as you come to it, by heart.

(3.) Read each Irish exercise, as you come to it, but on no account translate the Irish into English if you can understand it in the original.

N.B.—Some pupils acquire at the outset the habit of pausing to translate mentally every word of the language they are learning. This habit, until shaken off, is an absolute bar to the free acquisition of a living language. It is evident that a language is only acquired when the learner has learned *to think in it* without the help of translation. The Irish exercises, therefore, *should not be written out* in English.

(4.) Write out in Irish the English exercises.

(5.) Pronounce *aloud* every word of Irish in the instructions, vocabularies, exercises and translations.

B.—Teacher's work in class :—

(1.) Ask *the Irish for the English words* in vocabularies.

(2.) Make the pupils in turn read out the Irish

sentences, only translating them when they appear not to be understood.

(3.) Translate *aloud* the English sentences into Irish, the pupils looking on at their written translations, and making corrections where necessary.

(4.) Go through in advance the instructions and vocabularies for the next class. Do not examine on the instructions, but test the knowledge of them in reading, etc.

The object of this simple method is to secure systematic progress, at the same time training the linguistic instinct, the memory, ear, voice, eye and hand, economizing time, and avoiding all needless labour. If only seven lessons are gone through in this way each week, Parts I., II. and III. will be thoroughly mastered well within half-a-year. If ten to twelve lessons are got through in the week, the first three books will be mastered in three months.

A teacher who can speak Irish ought not to confine himself to the Lessons. He should introduce suitable Irish phrases to call the attention of the pupils, to encourage or rebuke them, and to give short and simple commands or directions. Any short familiar phrase suggested by or containing some word in the Lessons may be given to the pupils. But an intimate knowledge of a few phrases should be aimed at rather than a bowing acquaintance with a large variety. Such phrases may well be written on a blackboard to be copied by the pupils into their books. Maiṫeann an liṫiṁ, imṫiġeann an ċuiṁne. But to teach the student TO SPEAK should be the main object. A living language is synonymous with a spoken language ; an unspoken language is a dead language. All philologizing and grammatical technicalities should as far as possible be avoided.

Communications and suggestions relative to the books of this Series should be addressed to the Librarian, Gaelic League, Dublin.

JOHN MacNEILL.

Hazelbrook, Malahide,
Lá Samhna, 1897.

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH

PART IV.

EXERCISE CXLI.

§ 835. In English, when one thing is thought of as belonging to another thing, or as part of another thing, two ways of expressing the whole thought are used. Thus, when we think of the thing expressed by the word "head," and when we further think of it as belonging to the thing expressed by the word "horse," we can name the whole thought in either of two ways, viz., "a horse's head," or, "the head of a horse." The Irish for both expressions would be ceann capaill. Capaill means "a horse's" or "of a horse," and is formed, as may be seen, from the word capall by inserting the slender vowel i before the final consonant or consonants.

§ 836. This change is accompanied by a change in the pronunciation of the final consonant, which is BROAD in capall (kop'uL) and becomes SLENDER in capaill (kop'il). See Part I., § 8. In fact we may say that it is the consonant that changes, and that the slender vowel i is inserted to mark the change. This change from *broad* to *slender* is called ATTENUATION (from the Latin *tenuis*, thin, slender).

§ 837. The form capaill is said to be the GENITIVE CASE, or simply the GENITIVE, of capall, and in this instance the *genitive* is said to be formed by *attenuation*.

N.B.—There are other ways of forming the *genitive* of nouns, but the great majority of MASCULINE NOUNS form the *genitive* by *attenuation*.

§ 838. The following nouns form their genitives like capall (see Indexes to Simple Lessons, Parts I., II. and III. for their meanings) :—

Aol, aṁán, áṫṁán, aṫal, báṫ, báṫ, blaṫ, bóṫaṁ, bṫaṫán, caṁbaṫ, caṗán, caṗúṁ, ceól, cuan, ḋoṁaṁ, ḟlaṁ, ḟuaṫ, ioṁaṁ, leaṫaṁ, maoṁ, móṁán, ón, póṫ, ṗac, ṗalann, ṗeaḟal, ṗḟioból, ṗolaṁ, ṗṗaṗán, ṗtól, ṫobaṁ, uan, uṁláṁ (from Part I.).

Aḋaṗtaṁ, áḋḋaṁ, aḋmaṫ, aṁm, áṫaṁ, balḃán, bṫóṫ, bṫón, caṁ, ḋonaṁ, ḟoḟṁaṁ, ḟaḃaṁ, ḟaḋaṁ, laoḟ, leaḃaṁ, maḋaṫ, (or maḋṁaṫ), naoṁ, ocṁaṁ, ṁubal, ṁlaḟḋán, ṗonaṁ, ṫaṁḃ, ṫaṁṫ, uḃall (from Part II.).

Aḃṁán, amaḋán, bioṁán, buiḋeaċaṁ, cúl, ḋaol, ḋoṁan, eolaṁ, ḟocal, ḟaṁṁal, ṁún, ṗaḟaṁṫ, ṗaṁṁaḋ, ṗaoṫaṁ, ṗeaṁ-ḟocal, ṗtóṁ (from Part III.).

§ 839. Also the following proper names :

Aṁṫ, Bṁan, Caṫal, Peaḋaṁ, Pól, Seumaṁ, Tomáṁ, Uilliam, Conall, Tuaṫal, Concubaṁ, Coṁmac, Doṁnall, Eoḟan, Euḋmonn, Taḋḟ, Seaḟán.

Write out the genitives of all the nouns in §§ 838, 839.

§ 840. NOTE.—The initial or first consonant of a proper name is usually aspirated in the genitive, as mac Ḋomnaill, Donal's son. But Mac Ḋomnaill, with the ḋ unaspirated, means "MacDonnell," the surname. There are exceptions on both sides: sometimes a proper name is not aspirated in the genitive, as lá Peadair agus Póil, Peter and Paul's day: sometimes a surname is aspirated, as Mag Fhloinn, M'Glynn; Glynn. For the present, however, it is better to disregard the exceptions and to follow the rule stated.

§ 841. Examples of the formation of genitives:

aol, lime; aoil (eel), of lime.

amadán, a fool; amadáin (om'a-dhawin or om'a-dhaa-in), a fool's, *or* of a fool.

bád, a boat; báid (baud), of a boat.

bóthar, a road; bóthair (bō'hir), of a road.

folar, light; folair (sullish), of light.

Note the change at the end of the word in each instance, both in spelling and sound.

§ 842. Examples of the use of the genitive: carn aoil, a heap of lime; dorus adhmaid, a door of wood; glas dorais, a lock of a door (in English, *the* lock of a door); leabhar eolais, a book of knowledge; eolas leabhair, knowledge of a book; casúr Ḃhriain (vree'en), Brian's hammer; athair Seumais (hae'mwish), James's father, *or* the father of James; saothar amadáin, a fool's labour, urlár sgiobóil, a (*or* the) floor of a barn.

§ 843. Translate into English:

Aṁán feaṫail aṫur biaṫ beaṫ falainn. Áṫarṫar arail. Capall Peaḋair aṫur Saḋar Cormaic. Doṁar aḋmaiḋ aṫur ṫiaṫ iarainn (849). Doṁar mór tṁoṁ iarainn. Sparán óir aṫur mála leaṫair. Atá biaṫ briaḋáin ar an iarṫ ro. Do bí carn mór ṫuail ar an urlár. Fuair mac Peaḋair uball óir ó Seumar, aṫur ní raiḃ focal buiḋeaċair aige ḋó. Ir fearr uan ramhraiḋ ioná laoṫ foṫmair. Ni'l fonn aḃṁáin ná focal aḃṁáin aṫam. Ni'l eolar bóṫair, póiḋ, ná caráin inr an tír ro aṫam. Deul Saḋair aṫur aḋaṁ taiḃḋ, ni maiṫ liom iaḋ. Táinig aṁ Ḃṁiain go Cluain Taiḃḋ (bull's meadow = Clontarf). Da ṫṁaṫ an ṫseul báṫ Ḃṁiain i gCluain Taiḃḋ. Rinne riaḋ uaiṫ Ḃṁiain i nÁṁomaċa.

§ 844. Translate into Irish:

A word of knowledge. A fool's word. A fool's money. A sack of rye. Peter's song. Donal's father. A lamb's wool. A word of thanks. A song of thanks. A cause of sorrow. Brian's army. A gander's neck. A store of gold. A goblet of gold. A goat's horn. A horse's shoe. A stool of wood. A heap of gold. Cormac's apple. Art's hound. A hound's hunger. A fire of coal. The foot of a stool (*say* a foot). A goat's horn. The head of a calf (*say* a head). A saint's book. A day of summer. A morning in (*say* of) autumn. Conall's cow. Thomas's coat. Cormac, son of Art.

EXERCISE CXLII.

§ 845. The following words are commonly followed by a genitive:

Mórán, much, a great deal, a great many.

Beagán (be'gaun), little, a little, a few.

Iomarca (im'urka), or an iomarca, excess, too much, too many.

Iomad (im'udh), or an iomad, a great deal, a great many; in Munster iomad is used in the sense of iomarca = too much, too many.

Neart (*narth*), abundance. Its usual meaning is "strength, power."

Cuid (*kid*, *kud*), a share or part.

An-chuid (on'chi*d*), an excessive part, rather much.

Mór-chuid (mōr'chi*d*), a great part, a great deal.

Cuid mhór and cuid mhaith are used in a similar sense = a great part, a good part.

Roinnt, (re*nt*), a portion, some. The more literary form is roinn (re*n*).

Dóthain (dhō'hin) } a sufficient quantity
Sáith (sau'ih) } (*idiomatic use*).

Fíor-bheagán, (fe*er*-ve'gaun), very little, from fíor, true, and beagán.

Meud (maedh), quantity; cá meud or cia mheud, what quantity? how much? how many?

Oiread (e*r*'udh), as much, so much, as many, so many; an oiread seo, "this much," an oiread sin, "that much."

Cuilleaḋ (thiloo, *Munster*, thilĕ), an additional quantity, more, some more.

§ 846. Examples of the use of the foregoing words, followed by a genitive in each instance:

Mórán aoil, a great deal of lime.
Beagán aráin, a little (of) bread.

Iomarca guail, or an iomarca guail, too much (of) coal. In Munster iomaḋ guail or an iomaḋ guail.

Neart reagail, an abundance of rye, plenty of rye.

An-cuid salainn (sol'in), rather much (of) salt.

Fíor-bheagán eólais (ōlish), very little (of) knowledge.

Roinnt óir, some gold.

Cia méud guail, how much (of) coal?

An oiread salainn, so much salt.

§ 847. Cuid, a share, is used in a very idiomatic way. It denotes the portion of a thing that belongs to a particular person or persons, as, mo cuid aoil, my lime, literally "my share of lime;" do cuid aráin, your bread; a cuid guail, his coal; a cuid salainn, her salt; ár gcuid reagail, our rye; bur gcuid adhmaid (wur gid au-mwid, Munster, ei-mwid), your timber; a gcuid saothair, their labour. But cuid is not used in this way before the name of a single object: thus we say, mo leabhar, my book; mo dhoras, my door, not mo cuid leabhair, mo cuid dorais.

§ 848. Dóṫain and ṙáiṫ are used with possessive adjectives to express "enough," as, aṫá mo dóṫain aġam, or aṫá mo ṙáiṫ aġam, I have enough; an bṙuil do dóṫain aṁáin aġaṫ? have you enough (of) bread? dá mbíoḋ a ṙáiṫ óiṙ aici, if she had enough (of) gold. Literally, "I have my sufficiency," "have you your sufficiency of bread?" "If she had her sufficiency of gold." Dóṫain is used in the southern half of Ireland, ṙáiṫ in the northern half.

§ 849. **Vocabulary.**

ṙáṙṫa (saustha), satisfied.

go, till, until (eclipses verbs).

dá mbíoḋ, if there were (see §§ 706, 718).

iaṙann (ee'ar-aN), iron; iaṙainn (ee'ar-*in*), of iron.

ṙéidiṙ (fae'*dir*), possible; b'ṙéidiṙ, it would be possible, = perhaps.

D'áṙ nóóiġ (dhaar Nō'ee), to our thinking, surely, "sure" (at the beginning of a sentence). D'áṙ nóóiġ, ċuaiḋ ré aḋaile, sure he went home. Sometimes contracted to 'áṙ nóó (aar Nō) in conversation.

§ 850. Dá mbíoḋ caṙn aṁáin aġaiḃ, ní déiḋeaḋ duṙ nóóṫain aġaiḃ. Dá mbíoḋ áṙ nóóṫain aṁáin aġainn, do déiḋmíṙ ṙáṙṫa. Dá mbíoḋ ṙoinnt óiṙ aġam, níoṙ b' ṙaḋa go mbéiḋeaḋ mo ṙáiṫ aṁáin aġam. Dá mbíoḋ capall Seumuiṙ aġ Domnall, níoṙ b' ṙaḋa go mbéiḋeaḋ ré aġ dul go Corcaiġ. Ní 'l aḋaṙtaṙ capaill aiġe, aġuṙ ni'l a dóṫain eolaiṙ aṙ an áit aiġe. Muna bṙuil a dóṫain eolaiṙ aiġe, aṫá a ṙíoṙ

agam go bfuil a dóċain óir aige. Nuair fuair aċair Domnaill bár, tug ré neart air do Domnall, agus tug a dearbráċair féin a cuid óir dó, nuair do bí ré ag dul go dtí an t-Oileán Úr. Má fuair Domnall an oifead rin óir, bad ċóir dó beiċ raid-bir anoir. Bad ċóir, go deimin, agus atá ré raidbir. Fuair ré tuillead óir ó'n Oileán Úr ó Uilliam Ó h-Airt, agus nuair bíol ré capall Bhrain ar an aonaċ, fuair ré tuillead óir air arís. Annsin bí gort feagail aige. Bí ré ag obair lá (one day) ins an ngort feagail, agus ċonnaic ré mála leaċair ar an talam, agus slat beag ramhainn ar an mála. Tug ré (he brought) an mála abaile leis, agus nuair do bí an slat bhirte aige, fuair ré coin bheag óir ann, agus biorán beag óir, sparán leaċair, agus cruid arail. Adeir ré féin gurab é an cruid arail rin tug an meud rin ronair air, agus nuair do bí mé féin ag siubal ins an áit, lá, ċonnaic mé an sean-cruid ramhainn fuar ar an dorlar mór. D'féidir rin, aċt ní'l a fios agam cad tug an cruid arail dó, muna raib an ronar air ċeana. D'ár ndóig, bí an ronar riam air. Ní cruid arail ná cruid capaill tug air é, aċt beagán eólair agus móran raoċair.

§ 851. Brian had an ass's bridle and a horse's halter; he sold them for (ar) *a great deal* of gold. Then he bought *some* bread and went home. When he came home, he found *plenty* of bread (neart arain) in the house. I have *too much* bread now, said he

(ᴀɹɹ' eɪɾeᴀn), and I have only (nɪ'l ᴀʒᴀm ᴀċt) a *very little* salt. If I had *some more* salt, I should be (ᴅo ᵭéɪᵭɪmn) satisfied. He went out again and bought a pound of salt for a penny. "Now," said he, "I have bread *enough* (my sufficiency of bread) and salt *enough* and gold *enough*. I have still (ɾóɾ) twenty pounds of gold." Sure that is not possible (nɪ́ ɾéɪᴅɪɹ ɾɪn). He did not get *that much* gold for a halter and a bridle. He did, indeed (ɾuᴀɪɹ ʒo ᵭeɪmɪn), and *more*. If he did (má ɾuᴀɪɹ), it is from a fool he got it, and it was not right for him to have a fool's money. Sure, he himself was a fool (ᴅoᴅ' ᴀmᴀᴅᴀ́n é ɾéɪn), and he did not know (nɪ́ ɾuᴀᵭ ᴀ ɾɪoɾ ᴀɪʒe) that it was not right.

EXERCISE CXLIII.

§ 852. There are now two important rules to be learned.

RULE.—*When the second noun or genitive expresses a certain definite object or number of objects, the article is not used before the first noun.*

§ 853. For example, ɾʒɪoᴅóɪ means "a barn," not a certain or definite "barn." But ᴀn ɾʒɪoᴅóɪ means "*the* barn," *i.e.*, some particular, certain, or definite barn that I have in mind. Hence, according to the rule, we cannot translate "*the* floor of *the* barn" by ᴀn ċ-uɹlᴀ́ɹ ᴀn ɾʒɪoᴅóɪl. We must omit the first article, and say simply uɹlᴀ́ɹ ᴀn ɾʒɪoᴅóɪl.

§ 854. Again, leabhar, "a book," is indefinite, but mo leabhar, "my book," do leabhar, "your book," etc., are definite, meaning each a certain book which I have in mind. Hence we must translate "the value of my book," not by an luach mo leabhair, but simply by luach mo leabhair.

§ 855. Again, a proper name is the name of a certain definite person, as, Bhriain, Brian, "The army of Brian," is in Irish, not an t-arm Bhriain, but arm Bhriain.

§ 856. Further examples:

blas an aráin, *the* taste of the bread.
adhartas an asail, *the* halter of the ass.
glas an dorais, *the* lock of the door.
dath an óir, *the* colour of the gold.
fear an sparáin, *the* man of the purse.
cos an stóil, *the* foot of the stool.
uisge an tobair, *the* water of the well.
olann an uain, *the* wool of the lamb.
adhmad an urláir, *the* wood of the floor.
leathar an adhartais, *the* leather of the halter.
cuma an adhmaid, *the* shape of the wood.
obair an airm, *the* work of the army.
leabhar an naoimh, *the* book of the saint.
adharc an tairbh, *the* horn of the bull.
fonn an abhráin, *the* air of the song.
abhrán an amadáin, *the* song of the fool.
ri an domhain, *the* king of the world.
feirg Airt, *the* anger of Art.
freagra Cathail, *the* answer of Cathal.
beannacht Pheadair, *the* blessing of Peter.
fuil Seumais, *the* blood of James.

deaṁbhráthair Tomáis, *the* brother of Thomas.

máthair Donnaill, *the* mother of Dona.

teachtaire Eogain, *the* messenger of Owen, or Owen's messenger.

§ 857. The other rule is as follows :—

RULE. *The initial consonant of a masculine genitive is aspirated, when possible, after the article.*

Example : beul an chuain, the mouth of the harbour.

§ 858. *Exceptions* : d and t are never aspirated after the article ; see instances in § 856.

§ 859. S is changed into sh (pronounced as h), as blas an tsalainn (thol'in), the taste of the salt.

§ 860. l, n, and r are *never* aspirated, and s followed by any other consonant but these three (l, n, r) is *never* aspirated. For examples see § 856.

§ 861. We have already seen (§ 497) that the article prefixes t to masculine nouns commencing with a vowel, as, an t-asal, the ass. This t is dropped in the genitive. For examples see § 856.

§ 862. Examples of s changed to sh in genitives after the article.

leigeas an tslaghdáin (*leis* un thLeidhaain) *the* cure of the cold.

mac an tsaoir (*theer*) *the* son of the craftsman.

Aonm an tonair (thun'ish) *the* name of the prosperity = the reputation of being prosperous.

congnam an tsluaig (thloo'ei) *the* help of the host or army (§ 493).

meud an traochair (thae'hir) *the* greatness of the exertion.

grian an trolair (thul'ish) *the* sun of the light.

teach an trasairt (thog'*irt*) *the* house of the priest.

ciall an treanfocail (*tan'uKil*) *the* meaning of the proverb.

fás an treagail (*tag'il*) *the* growth of the rye.

beul an traic (thack) *the* mouth of the sack.

lán an treóil (*tō'il*) *the* full of the sail.

grian an tsamhraid (thou'ree) *the* sun of the summer.

§ 863. The following phrases are followed by the genitive :—

Os cionn (os kiN, *Munster*, os KyooN) above.

tar éis (tharaesh') } =after (in reference
tar éis (haraesh') } to time).
d' éis (*daesh*) }

i ndiaidh (i *nee'ei*)* after (in reference to motion, and sometimes to time).

i n-aghaidh (i n-ei'-ee)* against.

i measg (i masK) among, amid.

ar son (er sun) for the sake of, on account of.

---

* In Munster the final dh of these words is pronounced like g.

i n-aice (I na 'kĕ) near.

i bpocair (I wuch'ir) in company with.

le hagaid (lĕ hei'ee)* for, for the purpose of use of.

§ 864. Examples:

Or cionn an bháid, above the boat.

tar éis an tsamhraid } after the summer.
tar éis an tsamhraid }
d'éis an tsamhraid }

i ndiaidh an ghadhair, after the hound.

i n-agaid an bháis, against (the) death.

i measg an tsluaigh, amid the host (army).

ar son an amadáin, for the sake of the fool.

i n-aice an tobair, near the well.

i bpocair Bhriain, in Brian's company.

le h-agaid an tsagairt, for (the use of) the priest.

§ 865. Vocabulary:

cuir (kir) put *or* send; ná cuir, do not put *or* send.

chuir *or* do chuir, (he) put, *or* did put, sent.

níor chuir, (he) did not put *or* send.

gur chuir, that (he) put *or* sent.

nár chuir, that (he) did not put *or* send.

ar chuir? did (he) put (or send)?

nár chuir? did (he) not put (*or* send)?

ceist (kesht), *f.*, a question.

(do) chuala (chuo'ala), heard.

saoghal (sae'al), life; an saoghal, the world.

tamall (thomal), a while.

---

* In Munster the final dh of this word is pronounced like g.

ruim (§ 157) heed, regard. Cuirim ruim i rud, I pay regard to a thing, I esteem a thing.

ceann (§ 157), head, *also* end. I gceann tamaill, in the end of a while, after a time.

§ 866. An cuir Domhnall rud an aral n-aice an dorais?

Nior cuir. (Do) cuir ré or cionn an dorais é. (Do) bi amadán i brocair Domhnaill an uair rin. Dubairt an t-amadán leis, "Ná cuir rud an aral or cionn an dorais. Cuir rior an an urlár é. Ni coir duit rud aral do beit or cionn do dorais azat." Nior cuir Domhnall ruim an bit i brocal an amadáin, agus ni bruair * an t-amadán freagra uaid. Tar éis báis Domhnaill, táinig fagart lá go tí (gu dee = to) an áit, agus connaic ré rud an aral fuar or cionn an dorais.

"Cia cuir an rud rin or cionn an dorais?" arr' an fagart.

Ni raib duine ar bit irtis act reanbean, mátair Domhnaill, agus bi rí 'n-a ruide ar cathaoir adhmaid i n-aice an dorais. Cuala rí ceirt an tragairt, agus táinig rí amach go tí an dorar.

"Cuir Domhnall," arr' iri (ersish'ĕ, said she); "ni raib ciall riam aige. Dubairt duine éigin (637) leis, gurb' é rud an aral do cuir an oileadh úd ronair air, agus gur mait an rud rud aral i n-agaid

---

* In future, instead of ni bruair, we shall write ni bruair (*nee woo'er*) which is less regular, but is commonly used.

bpóin aguṙ bonaiṙ an tṙaogail. 1 gceann tamaill, puair mo mac boct báṙ, tar éiṙ ṙlaṫóain puair ré aṙ an aonac. Ir fíor ciall an tṙean-focail, 'ní 'l luib (liv, herb) ná leigear (cure) i n-aṫaiṫ an báiṙ.' Go deimin, ní mait liom féin, a aṫair, gur cuiṙ ré cruṫ an arail oṙ cionn an bonaiṙ riam." "Má cuiṙ ré ruim i gcruṫ an arail," aṙṙ' an raṫaṙt, "aṙ ron focail an amaṫáin úṫ, ginne ré nuṫ náṙ cóiṙ; act munaṙ cuiṙ (if he did not put), ba cuma ṫó." "Atá a fíor aṫam go mait," aṙṙ' an tṙean-bean, "náṙ cuiṙ ré ruim aṙ bit ann. Niorb' aṫṫaṙ áṫair ná bpóin ṫó é."

§ 867. **An ass's shoe.** The ass's shoe. Did not James put the horse's shoe *above* the lock? No (níoṙ cuiṙ). He put it *near* the salt. Who was (cia ṫí) *in* James's *company* then? I do not know. Was he not *among* the crowd (ṙluaġ)? Thomas found an apple *among* the salt. Was the taste of the apple sweet? It had not *much* taste (there was not much of taste on it). There was *a great deal* of rye on the floor of the barn yesterday, and there is *more* rye on it to-day. There is *very little* gold in my purse. Who put the gold in your purse? You have always an eye *after* (i nḋiaiṙ) the gold. It is not (ní hé) *my own* gold. Peter gave (to) me *his* (*share of*) gold *for* (*the use of*) the steward. If he had the gold of the world, there would be no remedy (leigear) in it *against* (the) death. Perhaps there would be (ḃ'féiṙiṙ go mbéiṫeaṫ) a remedy

in it *against* (the) hunger and (the) thirst. He made *a great deal* of exertion (ɾaoṫaɳ) *for the sake of a little* (of) gold. Another man would have *as much* gold after *very little* exertion. If I myself had *some more* gold, I should be satisfied. Perhaps you will have *some* gold *after* a time. Do not send *your* gold to (ʒo) Conn. He has *enough* gold already. He has (ṫá), indeed, and *more*. Put it into your own purse *for* (le h-aʒaiḋ) the market.

EXERCISE CXLIV.

§ 868. The days of the week in Irish :—

Luan (loo'an), *m.* Monday.*
Máirt (maurt), *f.* Tuesday.
Ceadaoin (kaedh'een), *f.* Wednesday.
Déardaoin (dhor'dheen), *f.* Thursday.
Aoine (een'ĕ), *f.* Friday.
Satharn (soh'arun), *m.* Saturday.
Domhnach (dhō'nach), *m.* Sunday.

§ 869. Tar (thor), more usually ṫar (hor), means "over" or "past."

ṫairm (hor'um) } over me, past me.
toirm (hur'um) }
ṫairt (horth), over thee, over you (singular).
ṫairis (har'ish), over *or* past him, it.
ṫairsti (harsh'tĭ), over *or* past her, it.
ṫarainn (hor'in) } over *or* past us.
torainn (hur'in) }
ṫaraiḃ (hor'iv) } over *or* past you (plural).
toraiḃ (hur'iv) }
ṫairṫa (hor'sthă), over *or* past them.

---

* Irish-speaking people reckon Monday the first day of the week.

§ 870. ʒo, to, unto. Ċum (cum, *commonly* cun), towards.

Ċuʒam (cuc'um, huc'um), to *or* towards me.
Ċuʒaċ (cuc'uth, huc'uth) } to *or* towards
Ċuʒaɒ (cuc'udh, huc'udh) } thee, you.
Ċuiʒe (cic'ĕ), to *or* towards him *or* it.
Ċuicı (cik'ĕ), to *or* towards her *or* it.
Ċuʒaınn (cuc'in, etc.), to *or* towards us.
Ċuʒaıɒ (cuc'iv, etc.), to *or* towards you.
Ċuca (cuk'a, etc.), to *or* towards them.*

§ 871. ʒaɒ (gov, shortened in rapid speaking to gu, like *gu* in *gum*), means "take" or "catch." Seo, ʒaɒ an ꞇ-uɒall ɾo (shŭ, gov un thoo'l sŭ), "here, catch this apple."

§ 872. ʒaɒ (ɣov, or ɒo ʒaɒ, dhŭ ɣov), "took" or "caught." (Ɒo) ʒaɒ ɾé an ꞇ-uɒall, "he caught the apple."

(Ɒo) ʒaɒ ɾé an bóꞇaɲ ʒo Coɲcaıʒ, he took (*i.e.*, went) the road to Cork. ʒaɒ an bóꞇaɲ móɲ, take the high-road (great road). Hence, ʒaɒ often means "go," and (ɒo) ʒaɒ means "went" or "has gone."

§ 873. ʒaɒ a ɓaıle (gov a wal'ĕ, *contracted to* gu'wal'ĕ), go home!

ʒaɒ ı ꞇeıꞇ (gov il'ĕh', *contracted to* gu'l'ĕh), come aside, come here!

ʒaɒ amaċ, go out!

---

* In Munster, ċuʒam (choo'm) is said for ċuʒam, ċuʒaꞇ (choo'th) for ċuʒaꞇ, ċuʒaınn (choo'n) for ċuʒaınn, ċuʒaıɒ (choo'v) for ċuʒaıɒ, and ċúċa (choo'cha or choo'ha) for ċuca.

Ȝab ariaċ, go in!
Do * Ȝab ri amaċ, she went out.

§ 874. An luan ro ċuaiḋ ċaiṫ, this Monday (which) has gone past you; or an luan ro Ȝab ṫoṁainn, this Monday (which) has gone past us: these phrases are used to express "last Monday."

§ 875. An luan ro atá ċuȝainn, this Monday that is towards us, or simply an luan ro ċuȝainn, this Monday towards us; a common way of expressing "next Monday."

§ 876. Mí (mee), *f.*, a month. An mí (vee) ro ċuȝainn, next month; an mí ro ċuaiḋ ṫoṁainn, or an mí ro Ȝab ṫoṁainn, last month. An bliaḋain ro ċuȝainn, next year, an bliaḋain ro ċuaiḋ (or Ȝab) ṫoṁainn, last year.

"Last year," meaning "*in* or *during* last year," is expressed by a single word, anuṁaiḋ (anur'eo), in Munster, anuiṁiḋ (anir'ig).

§ 877. Seaċtmain (shachth'win, contracted to shachth'in), *f.*, a week. An tseaċtmain ro ċuȝainn, next week; an tseaċtmain ro ċuaiḋ (or Ȝab) ṫoṁainn, last week.

§ 878. Tráṫnóna inniu, this evening.
Tráṫnóna inné, yesterday evening.
Tráṫnóna i mbáraċ, to-morrow evening.

---

* Do is used before the past tense, but in colloquial Irish it is very commonly omitted.

Aċṁuġaḋ inḋé (ah'roo inae'), the day before yesterday.

Aċṁuġaḋ i mbáṁaċ, the day after to-morrow.*

§ 879. Ar maiḋin, in the morning (§ 215).

Ar maiḋin inḋiu, (on) this morning.

Ar maiḋin inḋé, (on) yesterday morning.

Ar maiḋin i mbáṁaċ, (on) to-morrow morning.

Sa tṁáthnóna } in the evening.†
Um thráthnóna }

§ 880. When the word "on" is, or may be, put before the day of the week in English, the word Ḋia precedes the name of the day in Irish, and the name of the day is put in the *genitive* case.

Ḋia is an old word for lá, "day," but is never used now except with the names of the days of the week. It is often changed to ḋé (*dae*) in speaking.

§ 881. Ḋia Luain (*dee'a* Loo'en), on Monday.

Ḋia Máirt, on Tuesday.

Ḋia Ceaḋaoine } on Wednesday.
Ḋia Ceaḋaoin' }

Ḋia Ḋardaoin, contracted to Ḋia'rdaoin (*dee'ar-dheen*), on Thursday.

Ḋia hAoine (*heen'ĕ*), on Friday.

---

* The word aċṁuġaḋ means "change," but there is hardly a doubt that it is wrongly used in the phrases given. The proper word is perhaps ardṁa or iardṁa = something over and above.

† Sa or san is a very common contraction for insan = in the. Um thráthnóna is the usual phrase in Munster for "in the evening." Um means literally "about."

Dia Satairn (soh'irin), on Saturday.

Dia Domnaig (dhō'nee, Munster, dhou'nig), on Sunday.

§ 882. Examples :

Bi Art anuo Dia luain ro cuaid tart. Art was here (on) last Monday.

Racaid sé a baile Dia Domnaig so cusainn, he will go home on next Sunday.

Tráthnóna Dia Satairn táinig Brian ó Doir , on Saturday evening Brian came from Derry.

Ar maidin Dia hAoine bi an t-aonach i nGaillimh, on Friday morning the fair was in Galway.

§ 883. When the genitive is formed by *attenuation* (see §§ 835, 836, 837), there is sometimes a change in the vowel or vowels before the final consonant.

§ 884. io becomes i ; as faitcíor, fear, adbar faicsir (fwat'eesh), a cause of fear. Lion, a net, lán an lín (Leen) the full of the net. Muilionn, a mill, Sráid an Mhuilinn, the street of the mill (wil'in), Millstreet.*

§ 885. ea usually becomes i ; as fear, a man, cor an fir (anir') the man's foot. Greann (graN) humour, fear greann, a man of humour, a humorous man, rgeul greann, an amusing story. Ceann, a head, or cionn do chinn (h'yin) above your head. Bleac, a

---

* The distinction in sound between lion and lín is clear, but hard to represent. Lion sounds like *lee-un* pronounced as one syllable. Muilionn may also be spelled muileann.

trout, ꝑúıl ᴀn ᵬuıc (vrik) the eye of the trout.

§ 886. When the word is of more than one syllable, eᴀ always becomes ı in the last syllable of the genitive, as ᴀıꝑʒeᴀḋ, silver or money, ᵬeᴀʒáın ᴀıꝑʒıḋ (ar'igid), a little (of) money. [Write out the genitives of ᵬóıċeᴀll, ᵬꝓoıċeᴀḋ, leıʒeᴀꝛ, ᵬeıṁeᴀꝛ, ᵵınneᴀꝛ, ʒeıṁleᴀḋ, and pronounce them. Refer to indexes for their meanings.]

§ 887. eu becomes éı. eun, a bird; uḃ éın, a bird's egg; uḃ ᴀn éın, the bird's egg. [Write out the genitives of ᵬeul, ꝑeuꝑ, ꝑeun, ꝛʒeul, ꝛmeuꝑ.]

§ 888. lᴀ becomes éı. lᴀꝛʒ, a fish; ᵬeul éıꝛʒ (aeshk), the mouth of a fish. [Write out the genitives of ᵰıᴀll, cl.ıᴀḃ, ꝑıᴀḋ, ʒıꝑꝑıᴀḋ, ʒıᴀll.]

§ 889. There are one or two exceptions, as ᵬꝓıᴀın, genitive of ᵬꝓıᴀn, § 839.

§ 890. O short becomes uı. Cnoc, a hill; ḃáꝑꝑ cnuıc (baur k'nik), the top of a hill; ḃáꝑꝑ ᴀn ċnuıc (ch'nik), the top of the hill; euᵭmonn ᴀn ċnuıc, "Ned of the hill," name of a well-known Irish air and song. [Write out and pronounce the genitives of Conn, ꝑonn, colm, ᵬoꝓn, coꝓn, ʒoꝓc, poll, ꝛʒolḃ.]

§ 891. In one class of words, the last consonant is changed in the genitive. Masculine nouns ending in -ᴀċ have their genitives ending in -ᴀıʒ (instead of -ᴀıċ), as ḃᴀcᴀċ, a beggar, genitive ḃᴀcᴀıʒ (boK'ee) of a beggar; ṁᴀıᵭe ḃᴀcᴀıʒ, a beggar's stick.

ualaċ, a burden; ualaiġ, of a burden.
aonaċ, a fair; aonaiġ, of a fair.
Éireannaċ, an Irishman; gen. Éireannaiġ.
Albanaċ, a Scotchman, gen. Albanaiġ.
Sasranaċ, an Englishman; gen. Sasranaiġ.
Domnaċ, Sunday; Domnaiġ, of Sunday.

§ 892. If the noun ends in -eaċ, the genitive ends in -iġ, as coileaċ, a cock; coiliġ (kel'ee), of a cock. Aoileaċ (eel'ach) manure; carn aoiliġ (eel'ee) a heap of manure. The change in the vowel is the same as that shown in § 886.

§ 893. In Munster, the final ġ in all these words is pronounced as ɣ. Dia Domnaiġ (dae dhou'nig) on Sunday; carn aoiliġ (kor'ŭn eelig), a manure-heap.

§ 894. Cáṁ (kaur) for cá, "where," before the past tense *when* do *is dropped*, as cáṁ ċeannuiġ sé an capall? where did he buy the horse? (do ċeannuiġ sé, he bought). Cáṁ ċuir sé an t-adhart? Where did he put the halter? Cáṁ díol sé an bó? Where did he sell the cow? Cáṁ d' áil leat dul? Where did (or would) you wish to go?

§ 895. Cá not cáṁ should be used with the following:

Cá raibh tú? cá rabhair? Where were you?
Cá dtáinig tú? Where did you come?
Cá dtug tú? Where did you give?
Cá bhfuair tú é? Where did you get or find it?
Cá ḟeaca tú é? Where did you see it?

Cá ndeáċaiḋ tú? (*nach'ee*). Where did you go?

Cá ndeárna tú é? (*naar'na*). Where did you do (*or* make) it?

§ 896. After ní, nár, an, go, cá, instead of ċuaiḋ, went, the form deáċaiḋ (*dach'ee*) is used; and instead of rinne, did or made, the form deárna (*daar'na*) is used.

ní deáċaiḋ sé (*yach'ee*), he did not go.

nár ndeáċaiḋ sé? did he not go?

deirim nár ndeáċaiḋ sé, I say he did not go.

an ndeáċaiḋ sé? did he go?

go ndeáċaiḋ sé, that he went.

ní deárna sé a dícheall, he did not do his best.

nár ndeárna sé a dícheall? did he not do his best?

nár ndeárna sé a dícheall, that he did not do his best.

an ndeárna sé a dícheall? did he do his best?

go ndeárna sé a dícheall, that he did his best.

§ 897. Munster students will note that in Munster deáġaiḋ (pr. *dyei'ig*) is used instead of deáċaiḋ; also that níor ċuaiḋ, gur ċuaiḋ, etc., are often incorrectly said. Instead of ní deárna, etc., in Munster the form níor dúirt (yin) is very common. The forms given in large type are used in Connacht and Ulster, and by standard writers of all the provinces.

§ 898. Vocabulary:

má 's é do ċoil é (mau shae dhu hel ae) if it is your will, *i.e.*, if you please.

caith (*ka'ih. kah*) spend.

(DO) CAIT FÉ (CHA'IH, CHAH) he spent.

TUG, gave, also means "spent" (in reference to time).

AGUS, and, is often represented by the figure 7.

GLAIRCÚ (GLOS'CHOO), Glasgow.

DÚN EADAIN (DHOON AE'DHIN), Edinburgh.

RÁITE (RAU'IHĚ, RAU'HĚ), three months, a quarter.

GO DÍREAC (*deerach*), precisely, exactly.

DÍREAC, straight, direct.

TÚS (THOOS), the beginning; (Munster TÚIS, thoosh).

AR DTÚS (er 'dhoos) at first; (Munster, AR DTÚIS).

BEUL FEIRSTE (fershdĕ), Belfast.

BÓTHAR IARAINN, a road of iron, *i.e.*, a rail way.

STAD (sthodh) stop; (DO) STAD SÉ, he stopped.

§ 899. "GAB I LEIT CUGAM, A SEUMAIS, 7 BÍOD FIOS DO SGÉIL AGAM, MÁ 'S É DO TOIL É. CÁS CAIT (*or* CÁ DTUG) TÚ AN BLIADAIN SO CUAIRD TOSAINN?" "CUAIRD MÉ ANOIN GO N-ALBAIN ANUAIRD. TUG MÉ RÁITE I NGLAIRCÚ, 7 RÁITE EILE I N'DÚN EADAIN." "CÁ NDEACAIRD TÚ ANNSIN?" "DÍ AN SEIMHEAD TOSAINN ANNSIN. TAR ÉIS AN SEIMHIRD, NÍ RAIB MÓRÁN AIRGID AGAM, 7 MUNA MBÍOD GUR BÍOL M' ACAIR BEAGÁN FÉIN DO BÍ AIGE, 7 GUR CUIR FÉ NOMHAT AIRGID CUGAM GO NALBAIN, NÍORB FÉIDIR DOM TEACT A BAILE." "CÁ RAIB AN FEUR AG T' ACAIR?" "BÍ GORT FÉIN AIGE I N-AICE AN MHUILINN AR BÁRR AN

ċnuic." "Ar aġaiḋ (opposite) doṫair an ṁuiliinn, an n-eaḋ (675)?" "Is eaḋ, go dṫeaċ." "Naċ é Sorc Néill é sin?" "Ni hé. Is le m'aċair é. Aċt d' féroir go fuiḃ beaġán féin ag Ṫiall, ag fár i ġcúil an Ġuirc." "Tá go maiṫ ("very well.") Innis dom cár ġaḃ tú nuair fuair tú do ċuid airġid."

§ 900. "At first I came to Ireland direct. I spent a while in Belfast. From there (ar sin), I came to Drogheda on the railway. There is a bridge of iron above the Boyne (or cionn na Bóinne) in that place. We stopped at the end (ceann) of the bridge, and I saw the city (baile mór) and the river beneath me (down from me, fíor uaim)." "Was there a boat (say, any boat) on the river?" "There was. When we were (bíḋeamar) on the bridge, a boat came in from the sea. We were above the boat, and we saw the sail of the boat from the top of the bridge." "It is a fine high bridge, then (is breáġ árd an droicead é, mar sin)." "It is (is eaḋ) indeed." "Did you not see a ship on the river?" "Yes (*say*, I saw). There was a large ship following (ag teaċt i ndiaiḋ) the boat."

EXERCISE CXLV.

§ 901. Irregular genitives.

biaḋ, food, *genitive* bíḋ (bee) of food.
Día, God, *genitive* Dé (*dae*) of God.
lá, a day, *genitive* lae (lae) of a day.
mac, a son, *genitive* mic (mik) of a son.

Vocabulary:

sinn araon (oraen') we two, both of us.

ṙiḃ aṁaoin, you two, both of you.
ṙiaḋ aṁaoin, iaḋ aṁaoin, they two, both of them.

caiṫṙiḃ mé, I must (kah'fee).
caiṫṙiḃ ṫú, you must, etc.

§ 902. "Cáṁ ḟaḃ ṫú (*or* cá ṁḋeaċaiḋ ṫú) i n-a ḋiaiḋ ṙin (after that)?" "Bí Albanaċ liom, aḟ teaċt ó Ḟlaiṙċú ḟo Ḃaile Áṫa Cliaṫ. Bí mac aiḟe ṙo (ṙo "this" need not be translated) i n-a ċoṁṁuiḋe i nDṙoiċeaḋ Áṫa i n-aice an ḋṙoiċiḋ. Ċuaiḋ ṙiṁ aṁaoin ḟo ṫeaċ mic an Albanaiġ. Ḟuaiṙ ṙiṁ aṁ ṁḋóṫaṁ bíḋ ann, ⁊ ḋeoċ i n-a ḋiaiḋ (after it) ⁊ coḋlaḋ ḟo maiḋin (669). Ḋubaiṙt an t-Albanaċ liom, bá mbeiḋinn aṁ (=in) an mbaile ṙin aṙíṙ, teaċt ḟo teaċ a ṁic, ⁊ ḟo mbéiḋeaḋ ṕáilte aḟ a ṁac ṁóṁam (for me: *lit.* before me, see 289). "D'áṁ ṁóiġ, ḃa ṙial ṙlaiṫeaṁail an ḟear é, an t-Albanaċ ṙin." "Doḃ' eaḋ, ḟo ḋeiṁin. Aḟuṙ ḃa ṁaiṫ an ḟear óṫ é, mac an ṙiṙ ṙin." "Cia an t-ainm ḋo bí aṁ an ḃṙeaṁ óṫ?" "Niall Mac Aoḋa, ⁊ Doṁnall doḃ' ainm ḋ' aṫair Néill. An iṁí ṙo ċuaiḋ ṫoṁaiṁ ṫáiġ mé ḟo Dṙoiċeaḋ Áṫa, ⁊ an treaċtṁaiṁ ṙo ċuaiḋ ṫoṁaiṁ ṫáiġ mé aṁ an mbóṫaṁ iaṁaiṁ ḟo Ḃaile Áṫa Cliaṫ." "Aḟuṙ naċ ṙaḃair i nḠaillriṁ Dia hAoine ṙo ḟaḃ ṫoṁaiṁ?" "Bíḋeaṁ. Ṫuġ mé an Saṫaṁ ⁊ an Domnaċ i nḠaillriṁ, ⁊ ṫáiġ mé aṁṙo aṙíṙ aṁ maiḋin Dia Luain." "An mbéiḋiṙ aṁṙo ḟo ḋtí an Luan ṙo ċuġaiṁ?" "Ní béiḋeaḋ. Raċaiḋ mé ḟo Coṙcaiġ Dia hAoine." "An (is it?) aṁ maiḋin an lae, nó um ṫṙáṫnóna, beiḋeaṁ ṫú aḟ ḋul ḟo Coṙcaiġ?" "Ni'l a

fíor agam go fóill (gu fōl, yet, for a while), acc caithfidh mé beit ann le hagaidh an mhargaidh Dhia Sathairn."

§ 903. "Perhaps you will be in Dublin again next week." "I don't think (ní measaim, ní dóigh liom, 796) (that) I shall (be). It is possible that I shall be here next month. But, indeed, I don't think (that) I shall have *enough* money till (go dtí) next year, as I (have) spent a great deal of money running from place to place this year (i mbliadhna). I prefer money after (i ndiaidh) the travelling (riubal) to travelling after the money. Good-bye!" "God speed you (562!"

EXERCISE CXLVI.

§ 904. In connexion with the phrases given in § 863, which are followed by the genitive, if a *pronoun* is used in English, the corresponding *possessive adjective* must be used in Irish.

§ 905. Examples of i ndiaidh with pronouns.

		Contr. to	Con. & Ulst.
After me	i mo dhiaidh	im dhiaidh	'mo dhiaidh
„ you	i do „	id' „	'do „
„ him, it	i n-a „	'na „	'na „
„ her, it	i n-a diaidh	'na dhiaidh	'na dhiaidh
„ us	i n-ár ndiaidh	'nár ndiaidh	'nár ndiaidh
„ you	i n-bhur „	'nbhur „	'nbhur „
„ them	i n-a „	'na „	'na „
„ this	i n-a dhiaidh so	'na dhiaidh so	
„ that	„ „ sin	„ „ sin	
„ *yon*	„ „ siúd	„ „ siúd	
„ these	i n-a ndiaidh so	'na ndiaidh so	
„ these	„ „ sin	„ „ sin	
„ *yon* (pl.)	„ „ siúd	„ „ siúd	

§ 906. Further examples :—

	Contr. to	Con. & Ulst.
Against me,	in m'aġaiḋ	'm' aġaiḋ
Among us,	i n-ár measg	'nár measg
Near him,	i n-a aice	i n' aice
Near her,	i n-a haice	'na haice (ha'kĕ)
In their company,	i n-a bpocáin	'na bpocáin
For your sake		ar do ṫon (hun)

For your purpose, le nḋur naġaiḋ (le noor nei'ee).
Above me, or mo ċionn (os mu h'yiN).

§ 907. The genitive of Ó (or Ua) in proper names is Ui (ee). The genitive of Mac in proper names is Mic (vik). The consonant following Ui or Mic is aspirated when possible. Examples : bó Ḃruiam Ui Ḋomnaill (vree'en ee gō'nil) Brian O'Donnell's cow. Leaḃar Ṡeaġáin Mic Ḋomnaill (h'yaan vik gō'nil), John MacDonnell's book.

§ 908. Vocabulary.

taoḃ (thaev) *f.* a side.

slaḃaḋ (sLou'roo, Munster, sLou'ră), *m.* a chain, genitive, slaḃaiḋ (sLou'ree), of a chain.

fáinne (fau'nĕ), *m.* a ring.

lár (Laur), *m.* middle.

ar aġaiḋ (er ei'ee), opposite, *followed by genitive.*

ar m'aġaiḋ, opposite to me, in front of me.

ar ár n-aġaiḋ, opposite to us (and so on, see § 905).

caint (Kant, Munster, Keint), *f.* talk, conversation.

aġ caint, talking.

§ 909. "Cá slaḃar ar maiḋin ?" "Ḃíor sa mbaile, ar maiḋin inḋiu, 7 ḃíor i bráiġe Ḋomnaill ar maiḋin inné." "An ḃfaca

tú bó Cuilm Mhic Dhonnċaḋa i n-áit ar bit?" "Connaic mé ar ṫaob an bóṫain i, i n-aice an tobair. Bí fiaḃraḋ aici 'na diaiḋ. Bí mé féin im' ṫeaṫaṁ or a cionn ar fáil an ġuilt." "An ḃfaca tú fuḋ ar bit ar ċeann an triaḃuiriḋ?" "Bí fáirne móp tṁom iaṁainn ar ċeann an triaḃuiriḋ. Connaic mé an bó ċeuḋna i láp an ġuilt aṫruġaḋ inḋé." "Cia an ġopt?" "Ġopt Bṁain Uí Néill. Bí pí ḃíṗeaċ ar m'aġaiḋ, nuair ċuaiḋ mé ṫar an ḃráṫ arṫeaċ." "An fuil laoġ 'na haice?" "Ní fuil, acṫ bí laoġ le taob (by the side) an fáil, 7 laoġ eile amuiġ ar an mbóṫar." "Nać ṫeaġal atá ag fár inr an nġopt rin?" "'Seaḋ, 7 tá mbéiḋeaḋ a fior ag Bṁan Ó Néill ġo fuil bó i n-a ċuiḋ ṫeaġail, béiḋeaḋ feaṁ móp air." "Ní bṁeuġ é. Béiḋeaḋ pé ar buile."

§ 910. "Will you be coming home after the fair?" "I shall (be), but I must go first to the house of that (úd) man (whom *omitted*) you saw walking in company with me the day before yesterday." "Is it not he (nać é) that (*omit* that) was talking to (le) you in the middle of the fair this morning?" "That is he exactly ('Sin é ġo ḋíṗeaċ é). That man's son sold a horse to me (liom) last month. The horse has some disease (tá ġalar éiġin air) now, and I am afraid that my (share of) money is lost." "That is bad news (*is bad the story that*). Where did you buy him?" "In Tipperary. I bought him (é at end of clause) for the

use of the steward. A week after that I brought (tuig) him (*at end of clause*) with me to (go) the steward's house. The steward was talking to Donal O'Leary's boy, and he said to me to go on (dul ar m' aghaidh) in, and that he would be after me in a short time (= at the end of a while, i gceann tamaillín). A short time (tamall geárr) after that, he came in, and I told him that I had the horse he wanted (see 545). 'Where did you get him?' said (arsa') the steward. 'In Tipperary last week,' said I (arsa mise). 'You gave a great deal of money for him, I suppose (ar dóigh liom),' said he (arsa eisean). 'I did not give too much (an iomarca),' said I. 'Would he cost twenty pounds?' 'He cost more (dá dtuilleadh air),' said I. 'If he costs so much money,' said the steward, 'I won't have him. I have not enough money.' 'You have plenty of money,' said I. 'You ought to be ashamed (525, 740, 825). Your father never did a thing like that (mar sin).' I came home after that, as I did not like (mar nár mhaith liom) to be talking to him."

EXERCISE CXLVII.

§ 911. In modern Irish grammars, nouns which form the genitive by *attenuation of the final consonant* are said to belong to the FIRST DECLENSION. All such nouns are *masculine*, and by far the larger part of the masculine nouns in Irish form the genitive in this manner.

§ 912. We shall now see how a large class of *feminine* nouns form their genitives. This class

is said to belong to the SECOND DECLENSION, and it includes by far the larger part of the feminine nouns in the language.

§ 913. Most FEMININE nouns form the genitive *by the addition of* e short to the nominative (or form given in the vocabulary or index). Mín, meal, is a feminine noun. Its genitive is mine (min′ĕ) of meal. Examples: beagán mine, a little (of) meal; neart mine, plenty of meal; mála mine, a bag of meal.

§ 914. If the last consonant of the noun is broad (*i.e.*, if it is preceded by one of the broad vowels, a, o, or u), the slender vowel i must be inserted before it, in accordance with the rule caol le caol ↄ leathan le leathan, "slender with slender, and broad with broad." Thus bróg, shoe, is a feminine noun of the second declension. Its genitive is therefore formed by adding e, bróige (brō′gĕ) not bróge, of a shoe. Beul bróige, a shoe's mouth (or opening), the mouth of a shoe.

§ 915. In other words, the last consonant of the noun if broad, becomes *attenuated* or made slender, just as in the case of masculine nouns of the first declension (§§ 835, 836), and a final e short is added. The same change in the sound of the consonant (from broad to slender) as has been described in the case of masculine nouns also takes place. Cos (kus), a foot; genitive coise (kush′ĕ) of a foot. Pian mo choise, *the* pain of my foot.

§ 916. **Write** out the genitives of the following feminine nouns. As the final consonant is already slender, the genitive is formed by adding e only. Pronounce: also write out English meanings, referring, if necessary, to *Lessons*, Parts I., II. and III.

Smig, aill, cill, caṫaoir, tíṁ, coiṁ (not cóiṁ), coṁóin, cúil, moill, gṁáin, ṁúil, páiṁc, lúṫgáiṁ, glóiṁ, uaiġ (genitive pronounced oo'a-yĕ), ṁuim, áiṁo, litiṁ, lil, áit, linn, (§ 84), cáil, diallaio, ṫgillinġ, ṁréiṁ, ṁiáio, aimṁiṁ, ṁeaċtṁain, Dóinn, Siúiṁ, Corcaiġ, Gaillimh.

§ 917. Write out the genitives of the following feminine nouns. As the final consonant of each is broad, it must be *attenuated* or made slender, i being put before it. The pronunciation must change accordingly. Pronounce the words and write their English meanings.

ṗuiṁneóg, oṁreóg, uĎ (genitive pronounced iv'ĕ), ṙál, aŏarc, gluin, lúb, luċ (gen. pronounced li'hyĕ), ṁón, boṙ, muc (gen. pr. mwik'ĕ), oṁóg, ṗuinneóg, lám.

§ 918. In future, the gender of each noun given in the vocabularies to the exercises will be signified by giving the article along with the noun, and showing the effect of the article on the initial letter of the noun.

§ 919. For the convenience of the student, the effects produced by the article on the initial letters of nouns (in the singular number) are here recapitulated.

(1) The article causes no change in the initial consonants of a masculine noun, but prefixes t to a masculine noun beginning with a vowel.

(2) The article aspirates the initial consonant of a feminine noun, but causes no change if the feminine noun begins with a vowel.

(3) If a feminine noun begins with ṙ, the article prefixes t, and the ṙ becomes silent.

(4) The article causes no change in initial l, n or ṙ (the liquids), or in ṙ followed by any consonant except l, n, ṙ. It also causes no change in initial o or t.

§ 920. In order to acquire a thorough familiarity with these rules, the student should write out all the nouns given in the *English-Irish* Index at the end of Part III., putting the article before each, and showing the change, if any, caused by the article.

§ 921. As nouns coming under the fourth rule just given undergo no change, the article is no guide to their genders. Accordingly the genders of such nouns will be indicated in the vocabularies by the letters *m.* for masculine and *f.* for feminine.

§ 922. In future the genitive of each noun will be given in the vocabularies, if formed in any of the ways explained.

§ 923. RULE. *The article* an *becomes* na *before a feminine genitive,* causing NO CHANGE in the consonant which follows it. If the word following begins with a vowel, h must be prefixed.

§ 924. EXAMPLES :—

Radharc na súile (soo'lĕ), the sight of the eye.
Barr na haille,* the top of the cliff.
Lár na tíre, the middle of the country.
Fál na páirce, the hedge of the field.
Fuacht na haimsire,* the coldness of the weather.
Scáth na fuinneóige, the shadow of the ashtree.
Freumh na dreóige, the root of the briar.
Blas na huibe,*† the taste of the egg.
Lorg na sáile, the track of the heel.
Os cionn na hadhairce,* above the horn.
Ath na glúine, the swelling of the knee.
Súil na lúibe, the eye (or noose) of the loop.
Rí na glóire, the King of (the) glory.
Leabaidh na huaighe*(hoo'-a-yĕ),the bed of the grave.
Cuma na litire, the shape of the letter.
Gile na lile, the brightness of the lily.
Muintir na háite,* the people of the place.
Uisge na linne, the water of the pool.
Leathar na diallaide, the leather of the saddle.
Luach na scillinge, the value of the shilling.
Dath na spéire, the colour of the sky.

---

* A hyphen is often used to separate h from the initial vowel. As, however, no native Irish word begins with h, it is always easy to distinguish the letter which properly begins the word.

† In Munster the genitive of ui is pronounced (ee). The word is also written uigh, genitive uighe. See § 275.

taob na sráide, the side of the street.
bás na luiche, the death of the mouse.
pian na sróine, the pain of the nose.
bos na láime, the palm of the hand.
lár na boise, the middle of the palm.
sróin na muice, the pig's nose.

§ 925. VOCABULARY.

An bárr (baur), the top; genitive, báirr (baur).

Lár (laur) *m.*, the middle; gen. láir (laur).

An bun (bun), the bottom or lower part of a thing, gen. buin (bwin).

An bonn (bun), the sole (of the foot, of a shoe, etc.), gen., buinn (bwin).*

Leabaidh (*la'*bwee), *f.*, a bed.

An muintir (wint'ir), the people, gen., muintire.

Taobh (thaev),† *f.*, a side, gen., taoibhe (thee'vĕ).

Scáth (skauh). *m.*, a shadow.

An fréamh (raev),‡ the root, gen., fréimhe (frae'vĕ).

Lorg (lur'ug), *m.*, a trace or track, gen., luirg (lir'ig).

An t-at (oth), the swelling, gen. ait (at).

Go minic (gŭ min'ik), often. Is minic, it is often.

Go hannamh (gŭ hon'av), seldom. Is annamh, it is seldom.

---

* In Munster, bonn is pronounced boon or boun, and buinn is pronounced bween.

† Pronounced theev or theew in Connacht. This word is sometimes masculine, but we shall treat it for present purposes as feminine.

‡ Sometimes préamh (praev) is the form used.

§ 926. More phrases which are followed by a genitive :—

Ar fead (er fah), during, throughout (a length of time). [Munster (er feg, er fĕ'ug).]

Ar fud (er fudh), throughout (actual space). [Munster, ar fuaid (er foo'ed).]

I dtaob (ĭ dhaev, ĭ dheev), concerning, regarding.

Do réir (dhŭ *raer*), according to.

Timcheall (*tim'hyul*, usually *tim'pul*), round. [Munster, *teempul*.]

Chum (chum), to, towards, usually changed to chun (chun, hun), and in the northern half of Ireland to 'un (un).

§ 927. Examples :—

Chum an aonaigh, to the fair.
Ar fead lae, for the length of a day.
Ar fead an lae, throughout the day.
Ar fead seachtmaine, for (the space of) a week.
Ar fud na tíre, throughout the country.
Ar fud an oileáin (el'aa-in), throughout the island.
I dtaob na litire úd, concerning that letter.
I n-a thaob sin, concerning that, in that regard.
Im' thaob féin, regarding myself.
Do réir an leabair so, according to this book.
Timcheall do láimhe, round your hand.
Timcheall an domhain, round the world.
Timcheall ar mo cheann, round *on* my head, *i.e.*, round *and touching* my head, as the rim of a hat would be.

§ 928. Translate :

An mbeidh tú ag dul chum an aonaigh i mbárach ?

Cia an t-aonach ?

Aonach na Gaillimhe (of [the] Galway).

Ni bheadh. Ni féidir liom dul ann. Is é an lá i mbárach lá an mhargaidh 'san áit so.

Nach ar an luan bíor margadh na háite so ?

Ní neaḋ. Ní ḃíonn maiṫeaḋ ar ṗuḋ na tíre ro ar an luan. I mbáṗaċ lá an maiṫeaiḃ.

An ṗaḋa go mbeiṫ tú i nGaillimh?

Caiṫṗiḋ mé ḃeiṫ annro ar ṗeaḋ ṗeaċtmaine. D'ṫéiṗiṗ go mbeiḋinn i nGaillimh i gceann na ṗeaċtmaine.

An ḃṗuil ṗlaiġeán oṗt inniu?

Tá go deimin. Táim maiṫ aġ ṗuaċt na haimṗire ro.

§ 929. Vocabulary:

An ġaoṫ (ɣaeh, ɣeeh), the wind, gen. ġaoiṫe (ɢee'hĕ).

Coiṗ (ĸush), beside, by the side of (a river, sea, etc.), is followed by the genitive.

An ċluar (ĸloo'as), the ear, gen. cluaire (ĸloo'-eshĕ).

An ċloċ (ĸluch), the stone, gen. cloiċe (ĸle'hĕ).

§ 930. Translate:

The coldness of the wind. Round this place. On the top of the horn. In the middle of the street. For the sake of the crown. The cow is going round the field. Concerning that book (which) you saw the day before yesterday. At the end of that time (aimṗir). For the sake of my own people. Beside the Boyne. Beside the Suir. Beside Galway Bay (cuan na G). I was one day walking by the side of the Boyne. Near the Boyne. According to your letter. On the top of the ash-tree. He put the loop of the briar round his head. For the sake of a shilling. For the

sake of a pound. Concerning that pound (which) you had last week. During next week. The mouse's tooth is broken. My ear is deaf. Is it (an n-í) this ear? No (ní hí), but the other ear. The top of my ear is sore (tinn). Is it (an n-é) the top of this ear? Yes (ir é). The sole of your shoe is broken. It is not (ní 'l), but the sole of my foot is sore. I got a blow of a stone, and the bone of the heel is broken.

§ 931. We have seen (§ 883) that in forming the genitives of masculine nouns the attenuation of the consonant is often accompanied by a change in the preceding vowel or *digraph* (*i.e.*, combination of vowels).

Similar changes often take place in feminine nouns when the final consonant is attenuated.

§ 932. ío becomes í; as scríob (shkreeb), a scrape, gen. scríbe (shkree'bĕ); píob (peeb), a pipe (musical instrument), gen. píbe (pee'bĕ); síog (geeg), a squeak, gen. síge (gee'gĕ); díon (*d*een), protection, shelter, gen. díne (*d*ee'nĕ); síon (sheen), weather, gen. síne (shee'ne).

§ 933. ea sometimes becomes ei:

Feairg, anger; lá na feirge (fer'ĭ-gĕ), the day of wrath.

Seilg, a hunt; dán na seilge (shel'ĭ-gĕ), the poem of the hunt.

Seanc, love; i n-ionad seinc (sher'kĕ), instead of love.

Sealb, possession; ceart sheilbe (kyarth shel'ĭ-vĕ), right of p.

Speal, a scythe; i ndiaidh na sheile (shpel'ĕ), after the scythe.

Dealg, a thorn; barr dheilge (*d*el'ĭ-gĕ), the top of a thorn.

§ 934. ea occasionally becomes i; as ceanc, a hen; ub na cince (kir'kĕ), the hen's egg.

If the word is of more than one syllable, eA in the last syllable becomes i, as muipeap, a family; ap pon A muipipe (mwir'ĭrĕ), for the sake of her family.

§ 935. 1A becomes éi; as ciall, sense, beagán céille (kae'lĕ), a little (of) sense. An ghrian, the sun, teap na gréine (tas nă grae'nĕ), the heat of the sun.

§ 936. Other changes: clann (klon, Munster klown), children, gen. cloinne (klun'ĕ), of children. I bpoicip A cloinne, in the company of her children. long, a ship, gen. luinge (ling'ĕ), of a ship, ap bórd na luinge (er bōrdh nă ling'ĕ), on board of the ship.

§ 937. In the endings -ac, -eac, the c when attenuated becomes g (see §§ 891, 892), the final e being, of course, added.

Cailleac, an old woman, gen. cailliġe (kal'i-yĕ, contracted to kal'ee). Báirneac, rain, gen. báirnioġe (baush'dee). An gealac, the moon, gen. na gealaige (gal'ee).

Caint na cailliġe, the old woman's talk. Lá báirnioġe, a day of rain, a rainy day. Solar na gealaiġe, the moon's light.

Note the change from eA to i in the genitive, according to § 934.

§ 938. Feminine nouns with irregular genitives:

Bean, a woman, gen. mná (mu-nau').*
Ó oc, a drink, gen. óiġe (dee).
Sgian, a knife, gen. rgine (shkin'ĕ).

---

* Pronounced mrá (mrau) most commonly in the northern half of Ireland.

mac na mná, the woman's son. Teach na sean-mná (shan-v'nau), the old woman's house.

Blas na dighe, the taste of the drink or draught.
Cos na sgine, the handle (*in Irish* foot) of the knife.

§ 939. *The* PAST TENSE *of a verb has the same form as the* IMPERATIVE, *except that it has the initial consonant aspirated if possible.* If the initial consonant is l or n, it takes, in the past tense, the sound of single l or n, as given in § 50 (A), instead of the strong sound usual at the beginning of a word, as given in § 50 (B).

§ 940. Some irregular verbs do not form the past tense from the imperative, as tar, come, táinig, came; téid (*tae'ee*), or téigh (*teiree*), go, chuaid or theachaid, went; fag (fau, Munster faig, fwei), find or get, fuair, found or got; deun, do or make, rinne or dearna, did or made; tabair, give, thug, gave; feic (fek), see, connaic or faca, saw; abair, say, adubairt, dubairt, said.

§ 941. The prefix do precedes all past tenses, except in a few irregular verbs; but do may be omitted, at all events in conversation, unless the verb begins with a vowel or f, followed by a vowel.

Do becomes d' before a vowel or f followed by a vowel, and the d' is sounded broad or slender, according as the following vowel is broad or slender.

§ 942. EXAMPLES (see verbs, English-Irish Index to Part III.):

D'éirigh sé (*dae'ree*, *dei'ree*, Munster *dei'rig*), he rose.
Do dúirt sé (Yoo'shee, Munster, Yoo'shig), awoke.
D'imthigh (*dim'ee*, Munster, dim'ig), departed.

D'fheuch ré (*daech*), he beheld.
Do chreid ré (hy'*red*), he believed.
Do beannuigh (van'ee, Munster van'ig), blessed.
Do bhris ré (vrish), he broke.
Do bhruigh (wroo'ee, Munster vroo'ig), bruised.
Do dóigh (Gō'ee, Munster Gō'ig), burned.
Do cheannuigh (h'yan'ee, Munster h'yanig), bought.
Do dún ré (Goon), he closed or shut.
Do dhruid ré (Grid), he closed or shut.
Do fhaor ré (haer, Connacht, heer), he delivered.
Do mhill (vil, Munster veel), destroyed.
D'ith ré (*dih*), he ate.
Do theich ré (heh), he fled.
Do mhaith (wah, wa'ih), forgave.
Do mheudhuigh (vaedh'ee, Munster vaedh'ig), increased.
Do mharbh (wor'-uv) } killed.
Do mharbhuigh (wor'ee, -ig) }
Do chaoin ré (cheen), he lamented.
D'fhág ré (dhaug), he left.
Do léig ré (laeg, not *lae*g) } he let.
Do leig ré (leg, not *le*g) }
Do tóg ré (hóg), he raised.
Do chuir ré (chir), he put or sent.
Do mhol ré (wul), he praised.
Do ghuidh (Gee, Conn., Giv, Mun., Gig), prayed.
D'ullmhuigh * (dhul'ee, -ig), prepared.
Do léigh (lae'ee, not *lae*'ee, Munster laeg), read.
Do dhíol ré (yeel), he sold.
Do fhuair (hee, Munster hig), sat.
Do fhear ré (hass), he stood.
D'fhan ré (dhon), he waited.
Do chaith (chah, cha'ih), spent, threw.
Do fhág ré, he stopped.

§ 943. VOCABULARY.

Oscail (usk'il), open (the door, etc. Better form, used in Munster).

Foscail (fusk'il), same as oscail, used in Connacht, etc.

D'oscail, d'fhoscail (dhusk'il), opened.

An cat (koth), he cat; gen. cait (kat), or coit (kut).

* Spelled ollmhuigh in Part II.

Árdaigh (aurdh'ee, Mun. -ig), raise, lift.

D'árdaigh (dhaurdh'ee, Mun. -ig), raised, lifted.

Sín (sheen), stretch; do shín (heen), stretched.

An t-iorball (ir'ŭbŭl), the tail; gen. iorbaill. (Also spelled earball, urball, etc.)

§ 944. Do chuaidh an luch go dorcha an chait. Do shaoil sí i n-aice an dorais ar feadh tamaill. Annsin (then) d'orgail sí an doras, agus d'fheuch sí arteach inr an seomra. Do connaic sí an sean-chat i n-a codladh ar a leabaidh, 's mac an chait 'n-a luighe ar an urlár. D'fan an luch 'n-a seasamh ag an dorus go ceann tamaill, 's í 'n-a torc. Annsin do leig sí sios 's d'imtigh sí. Do dúisigh an sean-chat 's d'orgail sé súil. D'orgail sé an tsúil eile. D'árdaigh sé bárr na cluaire. D'árdaigh sé bárr na cluaire eile. Do tóg sé a cheann 's d'fheuch sé i n-a timcheall (round him). Ní faca sé duine ar bit. D'éirigh sé i n-a seasamh (stood up). Chuaidh sé amach go dtí an dorus, 's d'fheuch sé timcheall na háite ar gach taobh. "D'féidir gurb' ann do bí ann," arr' eisean leis féin, 's d'fheuch sé suas or cionn an dorais. Annsin (then) d'fheuch sé ar bárr cluinn do bí díreach ar agaidh an dorais 's connaic sé eun beag suas air. "Dá mbeidhinn-se (-se emphatic) id' aice," arr' an cat leis an eun, "ir fada go mbeidhmís gan codladh arís ar son ceoil do

ṗíbe-ṙe." Do ċuaiḋ ṙé iṙṫeaċ aiṁṙiṅ. Do ḋún ṙé an doṙaṙ. Do ṙín ṙé é ṙéin aṙ a leabaiḋ. Do ḋún ṙé ṙúil, do ḋún ṙé ṙúil eile, 7 níoṙḃ' ṡaḋa ɡo ṁaiḋ ṙé i n-a ċodlaḋ.

§ 945. When the mouse saw that the door was shut, it (she) came again, and it stood in front (oṙ comḋaiṙ) of the window. It waited there for a while, and as it did not hear (nuaiṙ naċ ɡcuala) any sound inside, it gave (leiɡ) another squeak, and departed, as it had done before (maṙ do ṁinne ṙí ċeana). The old cat awoke and went to (ɡo dtí) the window. He saw the mouse's tail, as she went ("and she going") over the wall (ṫaṙ an mb). "Very good ('tá ɡo maiṫ)!" said he to himself. "It is not long till I shall be even (ṁéiḋ) with you." "Rise now," said he to the young cat. The young cat awoke, rose up, and stretched himself. "I am hungry," said he to the old cat. "Silence!" said the old cat, "you will soon ('it is not long till you will') have food enough." "Where did you get it?" said the young cat.

EXERCISE CXLVIII.

§ 946. There are a few *masculine* nouns which form the genitive in the same way as feminine nouns of the second declension, *i.e.*, by adding e. Of these, we shall only take two examples for the present.

Ṫeaċ, a house, genitive ṫiɡe (*tee*).

Sliaḃ, a mountain, gen. ṙléiḃe (*shlae'-vĕ*).

§ 947. Examples : fear tiġe, a man of a house, a householder ; bean tiġe, a woman of a house, a housewife ; bean an tiġe, the woman of the house ; a bean a' tiġe (ă van ă' *tee*), vocative, "woman of the house ! " hence the word *vanithee*, found in English stories of Irish rural life. Mullac an tsléibe (mulach un *tlae'*ve), the top of the mountain.

§ 948. In Munster, tiġ (*tig*) is used in the nominative instead of teac, and the b in sléibe is usually silent (sh*lae'*ĕ, sh*lae*). See § 275.

§ 949. We have seen (§ 694) that, in the case of the verb bí, certain endings are used to express different tenses and persons, as bíod, bímis, do bídinn (do binn), do bídeas (do bíos), gabas, etc. Similar endings or inflexions are used with other verbs for the same purposes.

§ 950. The Imperative.

In the imperative (see § 694) the endings are :

	Singular.	Plural.
1.	(wanting)	-amaois, -imis
2.	(no ending)	-aid, -id
3.	-ad, -ead	-adaois, -idis.

§ 951. The *second person singular* of the *imperative* (*i.e.*, the form used in a command or request addressed to *one person*) is the simplest form of the verb, and is the same as the stem of the verb : as mol, praise (thou) ; proverb, mol gorm 7 ná mol geamhar, praise (the) cornfield and do not praise (the) young corn (one may know the good qualities of the ground, but no one can foretell the future of the crop). An geamhar (g'ya'war), the young corn in the green leaf, gen., geamhair. Creid believe (thou).

§ 952. Ná creid fuireóg, ná creid fiach,
Agus ná creid bruachna mná ;
Má's moch mall d'éiris an ghrian,
Mar is coil le dia beidear an lá.

"Believe not lark, believe not raven, and believe not a woman's sayings, whether (*Irish*, if) it is early (or) late (that) the sun has risen, it is as God wills (that) the day shall be."

An fiaċ (fee'ach), the raven, gen. féiċ (fae'ih) or féiġ (fae'ee, Munster, faeg).

An bhriathar (vree'a-har), the word or statement, gen. bhréithre (braeh'rĕ), plural, bhriathra (bree'ah-ra).

moch (mŭch), early.. Go moch, after verbs.

Is toil le Dia, it is will with God, God wills.

§ 953. Formation of Imperative.

2 Mol, praise thou.

3. molaḋ (mul'ach or mul'oo), let (him) praise.

1. molamaoid (mul'a-mweesh), let us praise.

2. molaidh (mul'ee), praise ye.*

3. molaḋaoidh (mul'a-dheesh), let them praise.

§ 954—

2. Creid, believe thou.

3. creideaḋ (kred'ach, -oo), let (him) believe.

1. creidimid (kred'i-meesh), let us believe.

2. creididh (kred'ee), believe ye.*

3. creididhidh (kred'i-deesh), let them believe.

§ 955. It will be seen that there are two sets of endings, spelled differently, and pronounced with a slight difference.

The first set (having the first vowel of the ending *broad*) is used with verbs whose imperative ends in a *broad* consonant, as

* Munster (mul'ig, kred'ig). Elsewhere often (mul'igee, kred'igee), the ending being doubled.

mol, feuc, bún, fáil, maṁb, fás, cós, díol, reap, fan, ftad.

The second set (having the first vowel of the ending *slender*) is used when the imperative ends in a slender consonant; as in the remaining verbs in § 942.

§ 956. In verbs in -ig (and in some others when euphony permits) the first vowel of the endings -amaoil, -imíl, -adaoil, -oíl, is omitted, as fáiltmaoil or fáiltamaoil, let us free, éirgmíl, let us rise, éirgeoíl, let them rise (eir'ee-meesh, eireedeesh).

§ 957. Exercise: form all the persons of the imperative in each of the verbs given in § 942.

§ 958. Prepositions :—

De (dě) off, of

- Díom, díom (*deem*, yeem), off me.
- Díot, díot (*deeth*, yeeth), off thee (you).
- De, de (*dě'*, yě'), off him or it.
- Dí, dí (*dĭ'*, yĭ'), off her or it.
- Dínn, dínn (*deen*, yeen), off us.
- Díb, díb (*deev*, yeev), off you (plural).
- Díob, díob (*deew*, yeew), off them.*

§ 959. The preposition de is usually pronounced, and often written, do (dhŭ). The aspirated forms (díom, etc.) are used when euphony permits, especially after vowels.

§ 960.

fá, fó (faw, fō) under.

- fúm (foom), under me.
- fút (footh), under thee.
- faoi (fwee), under him or it.
- fúithi (foo'hĭ), under her or it.
- fúinn (foon), under us.
- fúib (foov), under you.
- fúthu (foo'hă), under them.

*Díobhsa (*dee'fa*) is said instead of díob in some places.

§ 961. Instead of the simple preposition ꝑá or ꝑó the form ꝑaoı is in common use, as ꝑaoı ċíoꝛ, under rent (Munster, fae).

§ 962.

A or aꝛ (ah, ass) out of

- Aꝛam (ass'am), out of me.
- Aꝛaċ (ass'ath), out of thee.
- Aꝛ (ass), out of him or it.
- Aıꝛꞇı (ash'ĭ), out of her or it.
- Aꝛaınn (ass'in), out of us.
- Aꝛaıḃ (ass'iv), out of you.
- Aꝛꞇa (ass'thă), out of them.

§ 963. aꝛ is the form used before the article, as aꝛ an áıꞇ, out of the place. Also before the possessive adjectives, as aꝛ a áıꞇ, out of its place. But aꝛ has now come to be used in all positions, instead of a, except in Munster.

§ 964. Ḋe and ꝑá or ꝑó (ꝑaoı) cause aspiration. A does not change consonants, and prefixes n to vowels, as a nÉıꝛınn (ah haerin) out of Ireland. When aꝛ is used for a, it causes no changes.

§ 965. Used with the singular article, ꝑá and a (aꝛ) follow the general rule of prepositions, causing eclipsis of consonants, as ꝑá 'n ʒcláꝛ, under the board, aꝛ an ʒcoıll, out of the wood. Ḋe (like ḋo) is an exception, causing aspiration, after the singular article, as ḋe'n ċláꝛ off the board.

§ 966. Vocabulary.

Ꞇall (hoʟ, Munster houʟ), beyond, on the other side.

An maʒaḋ (moɢ'oo, mo'gă), the mockery, ridicule.

Maʒaıḋ (mo'gee, mo'gă'), gen. of maʒaḋ.

An ḃıꞇeamnaċ (bih'oonach, see § 418), the rascal.

Dıteamnaıȝ (bih'oonee, Munster -ig), genitive.

An mılleán (mil'aan), the blame.

Mılleáın (mil'aa-in), gen. of mılleán.

Ó, from, also means "since": ó nać, since . . . not.

Tapaıd (thop'ee, Munst. -ig), quick.

Deıṁeaḋ (*der'*oo, Munster *der'*ă), *m.* end; gen. deıṁıḋ.

§ 967. Idioms :—

An taoḃ tall de'n balla, the other (or further) side of the wall.

Aȝ magaḋ fá ḋuine, making fun of a person.

Dar le Brıan (dhar), Brian imagines, thinks.

Dar lıom, leat, etc., I, you, etc., imagine or imagined.

Dar leat, ba rí é an uaır rın, you would imagine *that* he was a king then. Note that no word for *that* accompanies dar.

D'ımtıȝ rí léı, she went off *with her*, i.e., she "took herself off," departed.

Fá, under, often means "about," etc. Ná bıoḋ ımnıde orc faoı rın, do not be anxious about that.

Fá deıṁeaḋ (commonly faoı ḋ.), at last.

Ir mıtıd (mih'id), it is time.

Ir mıtıd dúınn dul a baıle, it is time for us to go home.

Leıȝ do (*lig* dhu), let or leave alone.

Leıȝ dom féın, let me alone.

Ar cúl (*er* chool), behind, followed by genitive.

An té (*tae*), the person (who, etc.).

Ná cuir a mhilleán orm-sa, do not put its blame on *me*, don't blame *me* for it.

Is mar sin atá, it is so that (the case) is

Os árd (ōs aurdh), on high, openly, aloud.

Íseal (eesh'ăl), low. Os íseal, secretly.

An cuma an bith	at any rate, at all.
An cor (chur) an bith	
An aon cuma	
An aon cor	
I n-aon cor	

Tá an ceart agam, I have the right, I am right.

§ 968. An beirt (*vert*), the couple or pair (of persons); gen. beirte. Cá mhéad duine atá 'san dún? Ní 'l act beirt. How many persons are there in the fort? There are only two. An beirt so, these two (persons).

§ 969. "San go fóill," arsa' an seanduine, "is beidh a fhios agat. 'Tá luc ar an tadhall te'n balla so amuigh, agus tá sí ag magadh fúinn, dar léi féin. Ní 'l act tamall beag ó táinig sí go dtí an doras, cuir sí síos airgi, is d'imthigh léi arís. Do dúirigh an gnóthas mé, d'éirigh mé, do chuaidh mé amach, is d'fheuch mé timcheall an tighe ag gach taobh. Ó nach bfaca mé rud ar bith, táinig mé isteach arís. Ní fadhar im' chodladh go dtáinig an bitheamhnach beag arís, is go ndeachaidh sí an cleas ceudna. D'imthigh sí go tapaidh, act má d'imthigh, fuair mise fhéin ar a cuid magaidh, agus beidh aithneula

uiṗṗi ṗaoi, nó ní ṙean-ċaṫ bán mire." "Má'ṙ ṙean-ċaṫ bán tú," aṗṙ' an caṫ ós, "baḋ ċóiṁ ḋuit beaġán céille ḋo beiṫ aġaṫ anoir. Ir miṫid ḋuit é. Leiġ ḋoḋ' (= ḋo ḋo) maġaḋ, ⁊ cuiṗeaḋ an luċ ceuḋ míle ġioġ airṫi, má'ṙ maiṫ léi. Ná ṫaḋamaoiṙ aġ caiṁṫ annṫo aṗ ṙon luiċe aṗ biṫ. Sinimíṙ ṙinn féin aṗíṙ, ⁊ bímíṙ 'n-áṗ ġcoḋlaḋ." "Ó, ġo ḋeimin, ní aġ maġaḋ fút aṫáim, cheiḋ uaim é," aṗṙ' an ṙean-ċaṫ. "An ṫé naċ ḃṗuil ocṗar aiṗ, ná ṗanaḋ ré 'n-a ṗuiḋe. Sineaḋ ré é féin aṗ a leaḃaiḋ, ⁊ bíoḋ coḋlaḋ ġo maiḋin aiġe. Áċt ná cuiṗeaḋ ré a ṁilleán aṗ ḋuine eile, má bíonn biaḋ ġo leoṗ aġ ḋuine eile, ⁊ ġan biaṗ aiġe féin." Do ċheiḋ an caṫ ós annṗin ġuṗḃ' ṗíoṗ an ṙġeul ḋ'innir an caṫ eile ḋó. Rinne ré an oiṗeaḋ ṙin caiṁṫe i ḋṫaoḃ na luiċe, naċ ṗaiḃ coḋlaḋ aṗ biṫ aiṗ ṗá ḋeiṗeaḋ, ⁊ ḋuḃaiṗt ré leiṗ féin, "Má 'ṙ maṗ ṙin aṫá, beiḋ biaḋ aġainn aṗaon." Annṗin aḋuḃaiṗt ré ór áṁo: "ṗanamaoiṙ aṗ ċúl an ḋoṗair aṗ ṗeaḋ ṫamaill, aṗ ċuma aṗ biṫ, ⁊ ṗeuċamaoiṙ an ḃṗuil an ceaṗt aġaṫ."

§ 970. Vocabulary and Phrases:

Aṗ aiṗ (er ash), back, as ṫeaċt aṗ aiṗ, to come back.

Aṗ ġcúl (er gool), backwards, as ḋul aṗ ġcúl, to go backwards also to deteriorate, etc.

Ná leiġimíṙ ḋo'n Ġaeḋilġ ḋul aṗ ġcúl, let us not allow the Irish language to fall away.

Ar bun, on foot, established; cuir ar bun, establish.

Cuirimíd ar dteanga féin ar bun arís, let us establish our own language again.

fanamaint * (fon'ăwint) } waiting.
feitheamh (feh'uv) }

Le, after verbs of waiting = for: fan liom, wait for me.

§ 971. When the poor mouse came *back* over the wall, she did not know that *these two* were *waiting for* her *behind* the door. She came down and sat opposite the house, and waited there for a while in (her) silence. When the little bird that was up on the top of the tree saw the mouse sitting without any fear before the old cat's door, he came down (anuas = from above) to (go) the middle of the tree, then he came down to the bottom of the tree, and at last he came down on the ground. Then he came up to (go dtí) the place where the mouse was (an áit i n-a raibh an luch). "Is the old cat not in (istigh)?" said he. "(He) is indeed," said the mouse. "And is the cat's son in?" said the bird. "He is indeed," said she (air' ise). "And are you not afraid (in your) sitting there?" "Afraid, do you say (eagla, an n-eadh)? I don't care a jot about the *pair* (§ 539)." "Let us not awaken them, *at all events*," said the bird. "I don't mind that (that is indifferent with me, § 700)," said the mouse; "let-them-rise or let-them-stay asleep (in their

* The more literary form is fanamhain.

sleep) or let-them-never-rise again (ċoiḋċe aṁiṙ), *I* am not afraid of them (there is not any fear on *me* oṁ-ṙa before them ṙómpa)." Then she turned and faced (ṫuꞃ ṙi aꞇaiḋ aṙ) the door of the house. "*Rise* (plural) out of your sleep," said she to the *pair*, "and *let* us in. *It is time* for you both to be up. Is it not a great shame (naċ móṙ an náiṙe) for a cat to be asleep at (aṙ) this hour of the day (ṫe'n lá)?"

EXERCISE CXLIX.

§ 972. Vocabulary and Phrases:

Léim, (*l*aem), *m.*, a leap.

Léim, verb, leap (thou). Do léim, leapt.

Cṙom (krum), adj., bent (Munster, kroum).

Cṙom, verb, bend, crouch. Do ċṙom, bent, crouched.

Socaiṙ (suk'*ir*), adj., quiet, easy.

An ċ-aṁaiṙc (a'wurk), sight (of an object); gen. aṁaiṙc (a 'wirk). (Raḋaiṙc, sight of the eye).

Le n-a linn ṙin (lin), just then, at that time.

Saoil (seel), think, expect; do ṙaoil, thought, etc. Commonly ṙíl (sheel).

An ċ-ionaḋ (in'udh), the place; gen. ionaiḋ (in'id).

I n-ionaḋ, instead of, followed by genitive.

Leiṙ ṙin, with that, thereupon.

§ 973. Ċuaiḋ an cat óꞃ ꞃo do ṫí an ṫuinneóꞃ, ꞃ d'oṙꞃail ṙé óṙ íṙeal í. Léim

ré amaċ. Ċuom ré ar an talaṁ fá ballа an tiġe, 7 táinig ré go ciúin rocair mar rin, go (till) bfuair ré amaṁc ar an mbeirt. Acċt má fuair, fuair an luċ amaṁc air-rean (on *him*, emphatic) mar an gceudna, 7 níor b' fada go raib rí tar an mballa anonn, 7 irteaċ i n-a (in her) poll féin, le n-a linn rin, ċuġ an cat óġ léim go tapaid, 7 faoil ré go raib an luċ beag boċt aiġe fá dheireaḋ, acċt i n-ionaḋ na luiċe, ir é an t-eun do bí aiġe. Leir rin, d'orgail an fean-bhiċeaṁnaċ an dorar 7 táinig amaċ ar an rráid.

§ 974. *Before the past tense of verbs* (except a few irregular verbs).

Níor	is used instead of	ní,	not.
Nár	,,	,,	naċ, that not, etc.
Gur	,,	,,	go, that, till.
Munar	,,	,,	muna, if not.
Cá'r	,,	,,	cá, where.

§ 975. Examples :

níor éirigh Bhrian, B. did not rise.
nár dúirig ré ? did he not awake ?
nár fan ré, that he did not stay.
gur mol ré, that he praised.
gur díol ré, or } till he sold.
nó gur díol ré }
munar creid ré, unless he believed.
cá 'r rtad ré ? where did he stop ?

§ 976. In former times, instead of do before the past tense (§ 941), ro was used. It is this ro which has combined with ní, go, etc., to form níor, gur, etc.

§ 977. Vocabulary and Phrases :

An peata (path'ă), the pet.
A cleite (klet'ĕ), the feather.
Ċom (chŏ), as, so. Often with demon-

strative ɾɪn or ɾo after the adjective. Also with le before nouns, and aʒuɾ before verbs.

Ċoṁ ɾaɔa ɾɪn, so long (as that).

Ċoṁ ɾaɔa ɾo, so long (as this).

Ċoṁ ɔeaɾʃ le h-uḃall, as red AS an apple. ("As"=le before nouns).

Ċoṁ láɪɔɪɾ aʒuɾ ḃí ɾé ɾuaṁ, as strong AS ever he was. ("As"= aʒuɾ before verbs).

§ 978. "Stop there!" said he to the young cat. "Don't kill that bird. Don't bruise a limb of it, and don't break a feather of it (ɔe). Bring it to me (ɕaḃaɪɾ ċuʒam é) here, I say to you. I prefer to have it alive as a pet (it is better with me it to be alive at me in its pet)." The young cat brought the bird with him (ċuʒ leɪɾ), and left it with (aʒ) the old cat. The old cat lifted it in his mouth, and brought it inside. He put it down on the floor. He sat down opposite it. He broke it and he bruised it. He killed it and he destroyed it. He made food of its (ɔ'á) flesh, and drink of its blood; he did not stop till (ʒuɾ) he ate every bone and feather of it, and he did not leave the head or the tail itself (ɾéɪn) of it to (aʒ) the young cat. "Let-him-lament his pet now, if he pleases (má'ɾ maɪċ leɪɾ), or let-him-go-off (ɪmṫɪʒ) and let-him-kill a bird for himself, the rascal! It is I (ɪɾ mɪɾe) (that) killed this one (é ɾo) and it is I (that) ate it. It is I (that) rose first, and I got my (share of) food and drink first.

The next bird (that) he will have, let-him-not-let it from him so softly (ċoṁ ḃoṡ ṙiṁ)."

EXERCISE CL.

§ 979. A third class of nouns, commonly called the THIRD DECLENSION, form the genitive *by adding* ᴀ *to the nominative.*

§ 980. Example: ᴀn ṗíon, the wine; ḃlᴀṫ ᴀn ṗíonᴀ (ċena), the taste of the wine.

§ 981. This class includes both masculine and feminine nouns.

§ 982. If the final consonant of the nominative is preceded by ᴀi, ei, oi, or ui, the letter i must be omitted in the genitive, as ᴀn ṗeoil, the flesh, ḃlᴀṫ nᴀ ṗeolᴀ, the taste of the flesh.

§ 983. The following nouns form their genitives, as shown in §§ 979, 982: (write out the genitives, and refer to the indexes of Parts I., II. and III. for meanings and gender).

ṗíon, ṗeoil, ṗlaiṫ, móin, ṙíṙón, ḋiᴀṙmuiḋ, ḋuᴀim, ǧleᴀnn, cleᴀṙ, ᴀoḋ, ḃuᴀċᴀill, cáin, cíoṙ, cnáiṁ, ᴅᴀṫ, ṙuᴀṡṫ, ǧṙáḋ, loċ, ḃeᴀnnᴀċṫ, ṫoil, ḋoċṫúiṙ, ṙeᴀṙṫᴀinn, meᴀṙ, ṫáilliúṙ, áṫ.

§ 984. Translate: A goblet of wine. The goblet of the wine. The colour of the flesh. (The) name of a prince. The road of the bog. Dermot's nose. Dermot of the nose. (The) dialect of Tuam. John O'Dwyer (Ó Duiḃiṙ, dhiv'ir, Munster, dheer) of the glen. Knowledge of the feat (cleᴀṙ). Hugh's son. The boy's (ḃuᴀċᴀill) coat. Is there too much tax on wine? There will be more rent on this land. The pain of my bone. They have not much love

for us (oṗaınn). There used to be so much cold in the place, that (ʒo) there used to be frost in the middle of the summer. I was walking beside the lake one day, and I saw an island in the middle of the lake. "What (cıa an) island is that?" said I to the doctor's boy. "That is the 'island of the blessing,'" said he. The sun came after the rain (ṙeaṅċaınn). The boy had very little respect (meaṙ) for the tailor's talk.

EXERCISE CLI.

§ 985. Vowel changes take place in some nouns when a is added. These changes, it will be observed, are just the opposite of those shown in §§ 885, 890, 934, 936.

§ 986. 1 or 10 becomes ea: as an cṙıoṙ (kriss), the girdle, gen., an ċṙeaṙa; an ṙıoṙ, the knowledge (information), gen., an ṙeaṙa; an lıoṙ, the fort, gen., an leaṙa; an ṙıoc, the frost, gen., an ṫreaca; an ṙıṫ, the running, gen., an ṙeaṫa.

§ 987. ůı or u becomes o: an ḟuıl, the blood, gen., na ḟola; an ḋṙuım, the back, gen., an ḋṙoma; an ċuıḋ, the share, gen., na coḋa; an ṙṙuṫ (srŭh), the stream, gen., an ṫṙṙoṫa; an ʒuṫ (gŭh), the voice, gen., an ʒoṫa.

§ 988. Vocabulary:

uaıʒneaċ (oo'eg-*nach*), lonely.

feuċaint * (fae'-chint), to look, ag f.. looking.

an fuaim (foo'em), the sound, gen., 'an fuama.

scríob (shkreev), write.

§ 989. Translate: Or cionn an ċnearra. Fear fearra. Tuilleadh fearra. "Coir leara, agus mé go huaigneach." Tar éis an tsearca. Is mitid dom stad (to stop); sinne mé mo dóċain seaċa. Tá mo ċuid fola ag teaċt a (or ar) bonn mo ċoise, 7 fuair mé buille cloiċe ó Seumas an ċnámh mo dhroma. Ná cait amach an t-uisge salach, go (till) mbéid an ċuid glan isteach agat. D'fearr duit feuċaint i ndiaidh do ċoda féin. Táim ag feuċaint (looking) i ndiaidh mo ċoda féin. Feuċ an bád ag dul i n-aghaidh an tsrotha. Tá sí ag dul i n-aghaidh na gaoithe mar an gceudna. Ní maith liom fuaim do ghoba, 7 tú ag caint ċom h-árd sin. Scríob an focal do réir an fuama. Dud ċóir go mbéidheadh fuaim an ghoba do réir mar scríob mise an focal.

EXERCISE CLII.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

§ 990. The present tense is formed by adding certain terminations to the stem of a verb. The termination is marked in the following examples by a hyphen separating it from the stem.

---

* The more literary form is feuċaim.

§ 991. cṙeıʊ-ım (*kred'im*), I believe.
cṙeıʊ-ıṙ (*kred'ir*), thou believest.
cṙeıʊ-eann (*kred'uN*) (he, she, etc.) believes.
cṙeıʊ-ımıʊ (*kred'imid*), we believe.
cṙeıʊ-tí (*kred'tee*), ye believe.
cṙeıʊ-ıʊ (*kred'id*), they believe.

§ 992. mol-aım (*mul'im*), I praise.
mol-aıṙ (*mul'ir*), thou praisest.
mol-ann (*mul'uN*) (he) praises.
mol-amuıʊ (*mul'amwid*), we praise.
mol-taoı (*mul'thee*), ye praise.
mol-aıʊ (*mul'id*), they praise.

Compare these forms with those given for atáim, bıʊ́ım, ƒuılım, Part III., Index, p. 115.

§ 993. Notes. If the stem ends in a slender consonant, the spelling of the terminations is the same as for cṙeıʊım, § 991. If the stem ends in a broad consonant, the terminations are the same as for molaım, § 992.

§ 994. It will be seen that the pronunciation of the endings is the same in both instances, with the slight exception of the 1st and 2nd plural, cṙeıʊımıʊ, cṙeıʊtí, molamuıʊ, moltaoı, in which the m and t have their slender sounds with a slender stem, and their broad sounds with a broad stem.

§ 995.	Instead of	we may say
	cṙeıʊıṙ	cṙeıʊeann tú.
	molaıṙ	molann tú.
	cṙeıʊımıʊ	cṙeıʊeann ƒınn.
	molamuıʊ	molann ƒınn.
	cṙeıʊtí	cṙeıʊeann ƒıb.
	moltaoı	molann ƒıb.
	cṙeıʊıʊ	cṙeıʊeann ƒıaʊ.
	molaıʊ	molann ƒıaʊ.

§ 996. It does not appear that cṙeıʊeann

mé, molann mé are ever spoken or written instead of creidim, molaim, though given by some grammars.

§ 997. The forms in the lefthand column, § 995, are much more usual in Munster than in Ulster and Connacht. Indeed they are almost forgotten now in the northern half of Ireland.

§ 998. In Munster, creidimíd (-meed), molamaoid (-mweed), are said instead of creidimid, molamuid.

§ 999. In the northern half of Ireland, the ending -muid is very often used separate from the verb, instead of the pronoun sinn, "we," as connaic sé muid for connaic sé sinn, he saw us; connaic muid é for connaic sinn é, we saw him. Needless to say, this is a gross corruption of language, and should be carefully avoided.

§ 1000. Instead of creideann, molann, the forms creidid, molaid were formerly in use, and are still heard in Ulster. Good writers of the 17th and 18th centuries use the form in -id, reserving the form in -ann for use after particles like ní, nach, go, an, etc. The latter form, however, has now become so general that it would be pedantic to return to the earlier usage.

§ 1001. Write out the present tense of the verbs (§ 942) feuchaim, bhirim, bhúirim, dóirim, dúnaim, dhuidim, millim, itim, maitim, caoinim, guidim, léirim, díolaim, fuirim, fearaim, fanaim, caitim, staodaim (943), sínim (972), saoilim.

§ 1002. When an ending added to the verb stem commences with the letter t, as in creidtí, moltaoi, the t is sometimes aspirated, as éirighthí (aer'ihee), ye rise, saorthaoi, ye deliver. This depends on euphony. In Irish the sound of th is avoided after certain consonants.

§ 1003. The rule is, that t in endings is aspirated, except after t, d, l, n, s (which may be remembered by the word DENTALS) including th and dh.

§ 1004. Stems ending in ċ and ġ may be added to those after which t is *not* aspirated. But stems of more than one syllable (like éiṁiġ) ending in -iġ are followed by ṫ (aspirate).

§ 1005. Write out (with ṫ aspirate in 2nd person plural) the present tense of (§ 942) éiṁiġim, ṫóiṁiġim, ġabaim, imṫiġim, beannuiġim, ceannuiġim, raṁaim, meuṫuiġim, maṁḃaim (or maṁḃuiġim), fáġaim, léigim or leigim, tógaim, cuiṁim, ullmuiġim, (943) áṁṫuiġim, (944) léimim, cṗomaim. [Stems of more than one syllable ending in -iġ add -miṫ, not -imiṫ, in the 1st person plural, as éiṁiġmiṫ, we rise, áṁṫuiġmiṫ, we raise].

§ 1006. The NUMERALS from 1 to 20 :—

aon (aen), one.	aon ḋeug (aen *daeg*), eleven.
ḋó (dhō), two.	ḋó ḋeug (dhō yaeg), twelve.
ṫṁí (*tree*), three.	ṫṁí ḋeug, thirteen.
ceaṫair (ka'*hir*), four.	ceaṫair ḋeug, fourteen.
cúig (koo'ig), five.	cúig ḋeug, fifteen.
ṡé (shae), six.	ṡé ḋeug, sixteen.
ṡeaċt (shachth), seven.	ṡeaċt ḋeug, seventeen.
oċt (uchth), eight.	oċt ḋeug, eighteen.
naoi (nee, Muns., Nae), nine.	naoi ḋeug, nineteen.
ḋeiċ (*deh'*), ten.	fiċe (fih'ĕ), twenty.

§ 1007. We shall not enter on the use of the numerals *with nouns* for the present, till we see how the plurals of nouns are formed.

§ 1008. When any numeral from aon to ḋeiċ is used *apart from a noun*, in counting, the particle a is prefixed, as a h-aon, a ḋó, a ṫṁí, a ceaṫair, a cúig, a ṡé, a ṡeaċt, a

h-oct, a naoi, a deic. As Cá meud atá agat? Atá a trí nó a ceathair agam. How many have you? I have three or four.

THE TIME OF DAY.

§ 1009. An clog (klug), the bell, the clock; genitive, an chluig (chlig).

§ 1010. An uair (oo'er), the time or occasion, the hour; gen., na huaire (h-oo'erĕ). When we wish to express "an hour" as a measured space of time, uair an chluig, "the clock's hour" is usually said.

§ 1011. Leath-uair (lah'oo-er), *f.* a half-hour, half-an-hour; gen., leath-uaire.

§ 1012. Ceathamha (kah'ru-wu, kah'roo see § 418), *f.*, a quarter. C. uaire, a quarter of an hour.

§ 1013. De chlog or de'n chlog, "of clock," or "of the clock," is shortened to a chlog = o'clock. A haon a chlog, one o'clock, a cúig a chlog, five o'clock, a dó dheug a chlog, twelve o'clock.

§ 1014. Nóimid (Nō'mid) or nóimeadh (Nō'maedh) *m.*, a minute; nóimid or nóiméid (Nō'maed), plural, minutes. Cúig nóimid, five minutes; cúig nóimid deug, 15 minutes. Note that nóimid comes before deug.

§ 1015. Instead of nóimid, there are various other forms used in different localities, all being derived from the word *moment*, as neomat, bóimint, etc.

§ 1016. In telling the time of the clock, "past" is expressed by tar éis, thar éis, or

ᴅ'éɪɾ (§ 863), as ʟeaċ-uaɪɾ ᴛaɾ éɪɾ a ᴅó, half-past two.

§ 1017. Roɪṁ (rev) "before," as ᴅeɪċ nóɪmɪᴅ ɾoɪṁ a ᴅeɪċ, ten minutes before (or to) ten.

§ 1018. Compounds of ɾoɪṁ :—

ɾómam (rō'wum), before me.
ɾómaᴄ (rō'wuth), before thee.
ɾoɪṁe (rev'ĕ), before him, it.
ɾoɪmpɪ (rimp'ī), before her, it.
ɾómaɪnn (rō'win), before us.
ɾómaɪᴅ (rō'wiv), before you.
ɾómpa (rōmp'a), before them.

§ 1019. Roɪṁe ɾo (rev'e shu), before this, formerly. Roɪṁe ɾɪn, before that (time), previously.

§ 1020. The simple preposition, ɾoɪṁ, has originated in recent times from the compound ɾoɪṁe. The older form was ɾé or ɾɪa. In Munster the form ɾoɪmɪɾ (rim'ish) is common instead of ɾoɪṁe, the ending -ɪɾ being adopted from the forms leɪɾ, with him, ᴛaɪɾɪɾ (§ 869), past him.

§ 1021. "At" before the hours is expressed by aɳ, as aɳ a ceaᴄaɪɳ a ᴄloʒ, at 4 o'clock. "At" is not expressed with any division of time less than an hour; for "at half-past four," say ʟeaċ-uaɪɾ ᴛaɾ éɪɾ a ceaᴄaɪɳ; "at twenty minutes past four," say ɾɪᴄe nóɪmɪᴅ ᴛaɾ éɪɾ a ceaᴄaɪɳ.

§ 1022. Vocabulary:

an ᴛ-euᴅaċ (ae'dhach), the cloth, the clothes; genitive, euᴅaiʒ.

mear (mar), quick, lively.

luaċ, quick, go luaċ, usually in the sense of "soon."

euṙgaiḋ (aes'gee), quick, rapid in motion.

an cúl, the back of the head, genitive, an ċúil.

aṙ mo ċúl, aṙ do ċúl, etc., behind me, you, etc.

gaċ (gocH, Munster, gacH), each, every.

tṙáiġ (thrau'ee, Munster, thrau'ig), *f.*, strand, shore, gen., na tṙáġa (thrau'a, thrau), of the strand.

an ṙeaḃac (sha'wuk), the hawk, genitive, an tṙeaḃaic (*ta*'wik), of the hawk.

an cuḃaṙ (cŭ'wur, coor), the foam; gen., an ċuḃaiṙ (cHoor), of the foam.

o'á=do a, to his, her, its, their; or de a, off his, her, etc.

ṙian (ree'an), *m.*, a track; genitive, ṙiain (ree'en).

§ 1023. So maṙ ċaiṫim an lá, nuaiṙ ṫiḋim ṙa' mbaile (at home). Dúiṙiġeann m' aṫair go moċ aṙ maiḋin mé. Éiṙiġim aṙ a ṙeaċt a ċloġ Dia Doṁṁaiġ, 7 aṙ a ṙé a ċloġ gaċ maiḋin eile de'n tṙeaċtṁain. Cuiṙim mo ċuid euḋaiġ oṙm go tapaiḋ, buailim amaċ aṙ an ṙláiḋ, 7 dúnaim an doṙaṙ im' diaiḋ. Imṫiġim amaċ 'ran tíṙ ċoṁ luaṫ 7 iṙ féidiṙ liom, 7 fáġaim an baile móṙ aṙ mo ċúl. Gaḃaim amaċ coiṙ na fairṙge nó ruaṙ go baṙṙ an tṙléiḃe. Nuaiṙ ṫiḋim ṙáṙta aġ ṙiuḃal maṙ ṙin, ruiḋim ṙíoṙ aṙ baṙṙ cloiċe nó ṙínim mé féin i n-áit tiṙm éiġin, 7 leiġim mo ṙġíṫ.

Annrin éirigim im' fearaṁ,* 7 má bíonn caiṫeaiṫ áṫa nó áṫbáin air biṫ im' aice, ṫabḃaim ruar air, 7 ṫtabḃaim ar feaḋ tamaill, aṫ feuċaint im' timċeall ar ṫaċ taoḃ. Ní fearr liom beiṫ mar rin i n-aon áit 'ná ar baṫa na hailte, aṫ feuċaint ṫar ráile amaċ nó riar uaim an tráiṫ. Éirigeann an ṫrian or cionn na fairrge. Bṫreann an tonn ṫo tṫom ar an tráiṫ. Ṫluaireann an faoileán ṫar barr ṫaċ tuinne. Cṫomann an fearḃac ó'n ailt. Cuireann an long an fairrge i n-a cuḃar ṫeal ḋ'á taoḃ, 7 fáṫann rí rian faḋa i n-a ḋiaiḋ ar an ráile ṫlar.

§ 1024. Vocabulary:

faḋa, long (as an adjective).

i bṫaḋ (ă wadh), long (as adverb), for a long time, also "far;" i bṫaḋ uaim, far from me.

an páipeur (pau'paer), the paper; gen. an páipéir (fau'paer), of the paper.

nuaiḋeaċt (NOO'a-yaCHth) *f.*, news; gen., nuaiḋeaċta, of news; páipeur nuaiḋeaċta, a newspaper.

ṫseul, a story, or ṫseula, tidings, also "news." 'bṫuil aon ṫseul (or ṫseula) aṫat? have you any news?

§ 1025. N.B.—In order to facilitate translation into Irish, and to familiarize the student with the Irish turn of phrases, we shall have frequently to use expressions which are not good English. The two idioms are so dissimilar that no beginner could be expected to translate idiomatic English into idiomatic Irish.

* This is more idiomatic than fearaim ruar, I stand up.

§ 1026. I am (bíom) not long out until (go) I am very hungry, and till I think that it is time for me to go home. I leap down from the rock or from the height on the ground, and I put the road from me (díom) as quick as I can (ir féroir liom) till I am (bíom) at the end of the street once more (arís). I buy a newspaper in a shop that is near my own house. I salute (beannuig do) every person on the street. I know them all well, and they all know me (ormsa). It is often I stop for a while talking to some of them (cuid acu), but I do not stay long, for (mar aspirating) I am (bí-) very hungry. Then I go on (buail) in, I sit down, I eat my fill (dóchaim, práit), and I have a good appetite for it (chuige, towards it), believe it from me. I take up (tóg) the newspaper, and if I have enough (of) time, I read it from beginning to end. I spend half-an-hour or thereabouts (nó mar sin) at home. Then I go out again and I set about (cromaim ar) the day's work. D'ár ndóig, má chaitheann tú gach lá mar sin, bídeann an tsláinte go maith agat i gcomhnuide. It is, great thanks to (le) God on account of it (ar a son).

EXERCISE CLIII.

THE VOCATIVE CASE.

§ 1027. When we address a person, the name by which we address him is said in some English grammars to be in the "nominative of address." In Latin, Greek,

Irish, etc., the name is said to be in the VOCATIVE case.

§ 1028. The *vocative* in Irish has the same form as the *nominative* of the noun (*i.e.*, the same form as given in the Index), *except in nouns of the first declension.*

§ 1029. In nouns of the first declension, the *vocative* has the same form as the *genitive.*

§ 1030. The *vocative* is always preceded by the particle a, and the initial letter is always aspirated, if capable of aspiration. This "a" is sometimes translated "O," but as people in speaking English do not address each other with "O John!" "O Mary!" "O father!" "O son!" the "O" is better omitted.

§ 1031. The word "my" is not usually expressed in addressing a person in modern Irish: as "a ċaṁa!" "my friend!" "a múirnín!" "my darling!" "a mic!" "my son!" "a ḃuaċaill!" "my lad!" "a ḋuine ċóir!" "my honest man!"

§ 1032. Examples of the vocative:

a* amadáin! (you) fool!
a ṫróir! (my) treasure!
a* Airt! Art! Arthur!
a Sheumais! James!
a Thaidg! Thade! Timothy!
a* athair! father!
a mic! my son!
a ċuid de'n tsaoġal! my share of the world!
a cailleaċ! old woman!
a madaid! dog! (Munster, a madra'!)
a ċait! cat!
a Diarmuid! Dermot!
a ḃean an tiġe! woman of the house!
a* fir an tiġe! man of the house!
a leanaiḃ, a leinḃ! my child! ("alanna").

* This a is not heard before a vowel. The same applies to a meaning "his."

§ 1033. Vocabulary:

cad a clog é ?
cá meud a clog é ? } What o'clock is it ?
cia meud a clog é ?

tá, the familiar form of atá. Atá had best be read as 'tá, except when it begins a *relative* clause.

ag fuireamh; in familiar Irish, when ag with a verbal noun is used as equivalent to the present participle ("waiting") in English, the g is not sounded, except before a vowel. Pronounce a'fuireamh, a'dul, a'gluaiseacht, but ag ól, ag obair, ag imtheacht, in each instance as if ag were part of the following word.

éirghe (ae'ree, usually ei'ree), act of rising, to rise.

ag éirghe (ă gae'ree, ă gei'ree), rising, getting up.

an fhoinn (fren, Munst., freen), the meal, the dinner, gen., na fhoinne.

dinneur (dee'naer) *m.*, the ordinary word for "dinner," gen., dinnéir.

an ceud-fhoinn (h'yaedh-fren), the first meal, breakfast; gen., na ceud-fhoinne.

an bhriseadh (brekfastha), the ordinary word for "breakfast."

ullamh (ŭl'uv), ready, prepared.

imtheacht (im'hacht, usually im'acht), act of going away, to go away.

ag imtheacht (ă gim'acht), going away.

corruighe (kur'ee, Munst., -ig), move, stir.

labair (la'wir, Ulst., lō'ir), speak.

an fad (fodh), the length; gen. an fhaid.

ar fad, throughout, altogether; iad ar fad, them all.

mear (mass), think, judge.

an calad (kol'oo, Munst., -ă), the harbour, gen., an calaid.

lán mara (mor'ă), full of sea, *i.e.*, "high water."

muir (mwi:) f., sea; gen., na mara.

mall, slow, *also* late, níor maille (*neess mwale*), later.

gach aon lá, every day, more exact than gach lá.

§ 1034. Translate:

An tú Diarmuid?

Is mé, a bhuachaill. Is mithid duit beit id' fhuide.

Cad (cá meud, etc.) a chlog anois é, a Diarmuid?

Tá sé leath-uair tar éis a seacht, agus támuid ag feitheamh ort ar feadh uaire an chluig, nó thuilleadh, b'féidir.

Oc! táim im' chodlad, 's ná dúisigh mé! Leig dom codlad go dtí a hocht a chlog.

O! caithfid tú éirighe anois. Tá an cheud-phoinn ullamh, agus beidmid ag imtheacht i gceann leath-uaire eile. Coimhuig leat, adeirim!

Ná labair com h-árd sin, má 's é do thoil é. Ní fuilmid bodar ar fad. Táim ag éirighe, acht tá fior agam nach mbeid sib ag imtheacht go dtí ceathramha roimh a haon.

An mearann tú? Cia dubairt é sin leat?

Ní fágann an bád an calad go dtí an t-am sin.

Nać maiṫ ać́á a ḟior aǯac ! Imṫiǯeann an báṫ aṛ an lán maṛa, ⁊ bíṫeann an lán maṛa ṫimċeall uaiṛe an ċluiǯ níor maille ǯać aon lá.

§ 1035. Vocabulary :

Ir cuiṁin liom (kiv'in, Munst., keen), I remember ; Ulster, ir cuṁan (kŭ'wun, koon), liom.

imṫiǯ leac ! } be off !
bi aǯ imċeaċt ! }

beiṫ aǯ imċeaċt, to be off.

ǯo léiṛ (*laer*), entirely, altogether.

iaṫ ǯo léiṛ, every one of them.

§ 1036. What time did the boat go (imṫiǯ) yesterday morning ?

It went at ten o'clock, exactly, and it went at ten minutes past nine the day before yesterday, and it went at half-past eight on Monday.

You are right, my son. I remember now that my father went on that boat on Monday. It was high water (the high water was in it) (at) that time.

Are you getting up ?

I am up. It is 20 minutes to eight now.

Make haste, then (maireaḋ). You have only a very little time.

Oh, don't be anxious about me (im ċaoḃṛa). I have plenty of time. I shall be down in (the end of) ten minutes.

If I wait here talking to you, I am afraid that you will be late. I must be off now.

Good luck to you ! if it is not (munaḃ) on you the hurry is entirely !

EXERCISE CLIV.

THE PRESENT TENSE (continued).

§ 1037. A few irregular verbs do not add -ann to form the present tense 3rd personal singular. These are (in additional to ir, tá and fuil):—

adeir, deir (he) says (§ 793).
do-beir, beir (ver), gives, brings.
do-gheibh, gheibh (yev), gets, finds.
do-ghní, ghní (nee), does, makes.
do-chí, chí (h'yee), sees.
tig (*tig*), comes.
téid (*taed*), goes.

§ 1038. In Munster, the regular ending is sometimes incorrectly added to tá and fuil, as cionnus tánn tú? or cionnus taoidheann tú? for cionnus tá tú? or cionnus taoi? 'how are you?' (an) bhfuileann tú go láidir? for an bhfuil tú, etc., 'are you strong (in health)?'

§ 1039. In do-beir, do-gheibh, do-ghní, do-chí, the prefix do is seldom used now in spoken Irish. The forms used are beir, gheibh, ghní, chí, and the aspirated initial represents the effect of the prefix as if it were still used.

§ 1040. Instead of do-chí, aithí was the form formerly used. The sound of the th is still preserved in parts of Ulster, where 'thí is the form used.

§ 1041. Instead of tig the form tagann (thog'un), or teagann (*tag'un*), is often used, especially in the South.

§ 1042. The form téid is now only used in the North. Elsewhere téidheann is the usual form.

§ 1043. The ending -ann is often incorrectly added to deir, beir, geib, gní and cí. In Munster, geibeann is pronounced as if geideann (yei'un), see § 275. Ghní and cí with the termination may be spelled gníodann, cíodann, or gníonn, díonn, just as bíodann and bíonn are both written. The ó is merely used to link the ending to the stem.

§ 1044. The following are the persons of the seven verbs given in full:

(a)deirim	(do)beirim	(do)geibim
(a)deirir	„ beirir	„ geibir
(a)deir	„ beir	„ geib
(a)deir(i)mid	„ beir(i)mid	„ geib(i)mid
(a)deirtí	„ beirtí	„ geibtí
(a)deirid	„ beirid	„ geibid

§ 1045.

(do)gním (gníom)	(do)cím (cíom)
„ gnir (gníor)	„ cír (cíor)
„ gní (gnó)	„ cí (cí)
„ gnímid (gníomid)	„ címid (cíomid)
„ gnítí (gníotí)	„ cítí (cíotí)
„ gnío (gníod)	„ cío (cíod)

§ 1046.

tiagim	tagaim	téidim
tiagir	tagair	téidir
tiag	tagann	téid, téidean
tiagmid	tagamuid	téidmid
tiagtí	tagtaoi	téidtí
tiagid	tagaid	téidid

§ 1047. Vocabulary:

An t-earrach (arr'ach, Mun., arr-ach'), the Spring; an earraigh, of the Spring.

Doineann (dhen'un), *f.*, bad weather; na doininne, of the bad weather.

Soineann (sen'un), *f.*, good weather; na soininne, of the good weather.

Fad aguir, fad a'r (odh'us), as long as, whilst.

Comhfad a'r (chódh us), as long as, whilst.

An foglaim (fō'lim, Mun., fou'lim), the learning; na foglama, of the learning. Ag foglaim Gaedilge, learning Irish.

Mairg (mwarig), "a pity;" is mairg do dein 7 is mairg do ghoc-comairle, it is a pity (of him who) gives and it is a pity of him who does (*i.e.*, acts on) bad advice (kō'irlĕ).

Dior or diadhair, who is (usually); see § 750.

An aois (eesh) the age; na haoise, of the age.

Tig liom, I can, I am able, *lit.* (it) comes with me. Ni tig leis an dfeur fás, the grass cannot grow.

Bádóir (baudh'ōr), a boatman; gen., bádóra.

Nós (nōs), *m.*, a custom; gen., nóis.

§ 1048. Translate the following proverbs:—

An té do dein, is é do ghéid.

Ghní tagit tagit.

An fuil do cí an leanb, do ghní an leanb.

Ni tig an fuacht go dtig an t-earrach.

Ni téidheann (téid) doineann tar Domhnach.

Is fearr "ro é" ná "cá dfuil ré."

Ni'l agam acht an beagán, 7 is foillán dom féin é.

Gheibh an capall bár fad 7 dior an feur ag fás.

Ar an obair tig an foglaim.

Is maith do ghní an t-oide, 7 dior go bocht na daoine (905).

Ní ċig (ċaġann) ciall foiṁ aoiġ.

Saoileann an t-amadán nach bfuil aon duine cliúnna act é féin.

Ní ċig le mála folaṁ fearaṁ, ná le cat maiḋ riuḃal.

Is maiṫ an báḋóir an fear bíos ar an talaṁ.

Ná deun nóg 7 ná bris nóg.

Má'r fada an lá, tig an oiḋċe fá ḋeireaḋ.

§ 1049. Vocabulary.

teallaċ (*tal'ach*), *m.*, a hearth; gen., teallaiġ; coir an teallaiġ, beside the hearth, at the fireside.

Ġním maġaḋ fá ḋuine, I make fun of a person; sinne ré maġaḋ fúm, he made fun of me.

tá cuṁa oṁ, I regret (something lost, gone, or absent).

imṫeaċt (im'acht*h*, Mun., imach*th*'), act of going away or departing, to depart; aġ imṫeaċt, going away.

a ċéile (a h'yae'lĕ), each other, *lit.*, his or its fellow; le' ċéile, with each other, together, Mun., le n-a ċéile; ḋ'á ċéile, to each other; ó' ċéile, ó n-a ċéile, from each other, etc.

§ 1050. I see the old man now and again walking down the road, but he does not go out so often since the age came on him. He cannot walk far.

I often come here and talk (bíḋim aġ caint) to him. He always says that the

weather is very cold. We give a little food or money to him when we see him, and we always have a welcome for him (ꝓoiṁe) at home. He comes every Sunday and sits beside the hearth, and we talk (be talking) about the old time when he was a young man.

My grandfather makes fun of him when he says that the weather is cold, but he regrets when he sees the old man going away, and he goes after him then, and the pair spend half-an-hour or so walking, or sitting on the side of the road, talking together.

EXERCISE CLV.

THE SUBJUNCTIVE OR OPTATIVE.

§ 1051. Before going into this form, the student should read again Exercise CXXXVII. on the *optative* form of the verb bí.

§ 1052. This form is called *optative* from the Latin word *opto*, I wish, because it is used to express a wish, as go ꝓaiḃ maiṫ agat, "thank you!" ná ꝓaiḃ maiṫ agat, "no thanks to you!" It is also called the *subjunctive*, as it is often used when there is no wish, but only a certain amount of doubt or future probability, as exemplified in § 818.

§ 1053. The persons of the *optative* or *subjunctive* are formed nearly like those of ḃéiḋeaḋ, I shall be.

§ 1054. Endings of the subjunctive.

1. cꝓeiḋeaḋ	(-adh)	molaḋ	(-adh), I.
2. cꝓeiḋir	(-ir)	molair	(-ir), thou.
3. cꝓeiḋiḋ	(-ee)	molaiḋ	(-ee), he, etc.
1. cꝓeiḋimid	—	molamuid	— we.
2. cꝓeiḋcí	—	moltaoi	— ye
3. cꝓeiḋid	—	molaid	— they.

§ 1055. The 3rd pers. singular can be used with any personal pronoun instead of the forms given in last paragraph, as creidiḋ mé, moladḋ siad.

§ 1056. In Munster, the ending -iḋ is pronounced -ig, or a shorter ending -e is used.

USES OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

§ 1057. The *subjunctive* is used after go to express a wish, as go bhfágaidh Dia do fláithe agat! may God leave your health with you! "may God spare you your health!" This use, as we have seen, may be called optative.

§ 1058. The *subjunctive* is also used after go, meaning "till," and after nó go with the same meaning, as fan anseo go dtagaidh (or go dtigidh mé) aníar, stay here till I come again.

§ 1059. Sometimes acht go (ach' gu) is heard, meaning "until"—acht go dtagaidh tú, till you come.

§ 1060. The *subjunctive* is also used after muna, meaning "unless," as muna gcreididh sibh mé, unless ye believe me.

§ 1061. In colloquial Irish, muna is changed to mur (mur) and in some places to mara (mor'a).

§ 1062. The *subjunctive* is used after nár, expressing a negative wish. Nár always aspirates. Nár léigidh Dia sin! May God not allow that! = God forbid! Nár stadamuid choiche! that we may never stop!

§ 1063. Phrases with Subjunctive:

Go bhfóiridh (wor'ee) Dia ort! God help you! fóirim (fôr'im), I help or succour.

Go mbuadhaidh Dia duit! (moo'a-ee), God give you success! God speed you! Buaidh *m.*, (boo'ei), victory, success.

Go dtigidh do ríoghacht, go dtaghaidh do ríoghacht, Thy kingdom come. Ríoghacht (ree'acHth), *f.*, kingdom, gen., ríoghachta, from rí, king.

Go mbeannuighidh Dia duit! God bless you! usually translated "God save you!" a common salutation in meeting a person.

Go meudhuighidh Dia do stór! may God increase your wealth. Stór (sthōr), treasure, wealth; a stóir! my treasure! "asthore."

§ 1064.

Go gcuiridh Dia air do leas tú! may God put you on (the way of) your improvement. Leas (*lass*), *m.*, improvement, gen., leasa.

Go maire (mwar*ir*)! go maire tú! may you live (long)! long life to you! Maire (mwar'im), I live.

Go roibhidh Dia duit! may God make it pleasant for you! Soibh (ser'iv), pleasant, agreeable (not a very common word).

Go dtugaidh (dhug'ee) Dia oidhche maith duit! God give you good night! tugaim, same as beirim, I give.

Go saoghluighidh Dia tú (sael'ee)! may God lengthen your life! Saoghal, § 865.

§ 1065.

Go ngnóċuiġiḋ Día ḋuit ! (ng-nō'hee) may God prosper you ! Gnó (g'nō), *m.*, business.*

Go ḋcuigaiḋ Día plán a-ḃaile tú ! may God bring you safe home ! Note that ḃeirim and all the other forms meaning "give," "gave," etc., also mean "bring."

Nár lagaiġiḋ (log'ee) Día do lámh ! That God may not weaken your hand ! (Said in approval of some dexterous use of the hand). Lag, § 56.

Nár cúitiġiḋ Día do ṫaoċaṁ ! That God may not requite your (evil) exertion ! Cúitiġim (koo'teem), I requite.

§ 1066.

Go mbeirimid beó ar an am so arís ! May we live to see this time again (another year) ! (Said when enjoying some good thing that the season brings). Beirim (ber'im), I bear. Beirim ar rud, I bring my hand to bear on a thing, I catch a thing. Distinguish from (do) beirim, § 1038.

Go n-éirigiḋ ádh leat ! or go n-éirigiḋ an t-ádh leat ! may luck succeed with you ! Éirigeann liom means "succeeds with me." Níor éirigh a gnó leis, his business did not succeed with him. Ádh or áḋ (au), *m.*, good luck.

Nár éirigiḋ an t-ádh leat ! may you not succeed !

---

* In the northern half of Ireland, instead of gnó, gnaċaiġ (pronounced gnaċaiġ, gra'hee) is used = business.

Go n-éirigid do bóthar leat! may your journey (road) prosper.

Go n-éirigid leat go geal! may you succeed "brightly."

§ 1067. There are many such expressions in daily use, to convey good wishes, and sometimes, not often, bad wishes.

§ 1068. The past tense of beir (bear, catch) is rug (rug), bore, caught. Rug sé orm, he caught me, also, "he overtook me."

§ 1069. Translate:

Beir air! Beir ar an láir! Ná beir uirri! Rug sé ar an gcapall. Fan annsin go mbeirid mé (go mbeiread) ort! Nár beirid tú coidche air! Má beirim air, béid aithneula air. Muna mbeirid tú air-sean, go mbeirid seisean ort-sa! Is maith nach mbeireann ar an lá go mbeirid an oidche air féin.

§ 1070. Anecdote (*Gaelic Journal*, April, 1896).

Pádraig agus an pagánach.

I n-aimsir Pádraig, do bí fear d'ar b'ainm Pádrach 'na comhnuidhe i nGarr do Carraig Machaire Roir. Chuaid Pádraig ar chuairt i ar céilidh chuige, i dhug fá n-a iompódh ó'n bpágántacht, acht ní raibh maith dó ann. Fá cheann beagáin aimsire 'na dhiaidh sin, cia do chífeadh Pádrach chuige acht an naoidh, agus é ag déanamh ar a tigh arís le hagaid a iompódha chum an Chreidimh Chriostaidhe. Chuaid Pádrach chum leabtha, mar nach raibh fonn caointe leis an naoidh

ain, 7 ouḃaipt le n-a mnaoi a ṗáḋ leip go ṗaiḃ ré 'na ċoolaḋ. Nuair ċáinig an naoṁ ipteaċ, d'fiafruiġ ré de'n mnaoi, "Cá ḃfuil Páḋraiġ?" "Tá ré 'na ċoolaḋ," ar ṡiṡe. Nuair do ċuala Páḋraiġ ṡin, ir eaḋ adubairt ré:

"Má tá ré 'na ċoolaḋ, go n-éiriġiḋ ré ṡlán;
Muna ḃfuil ré 'na ċoolaḋ, nár éiriġiḋ go bráṫ!"

D'fan an feap 'na ċoolaḋ go teaċt do Páḋraiġ arīr, i gceann bliaḋna ó'n lá ṡin. Do ḋúiriġ Páḋraiġ é, 7 do labair leip arīr, gur gaḃ ré an Cheroeaṁ ċuige gan duaḋ gan doiċeall.

§ 1071. Vocabulary to foregoing:

Páḋraiġ, (Saint) Patrick.

páganaċ (pau'gaun-ach), *m.*, a pagan, gen., -aiġ.

páganṫaċt (pau'gaun-thacht), *f.*, paganism, genitive, páganṫaċta.

daṁḃ' ainm=do-a-ṁḋa ainm, to whom (Padhrach) was name. (§§ 803, 804).

Páḋraċ (pau'rach), a man's name.

i ngar (ing-or'), near.

Carraiġ Maċaire Roiṫ (kor'ig woch'irĕ rush, the rock of the plain of Ros), Carrickmacross.

an ċuairt (choo'ert), the visit, genitive, na cuairte (Mun., cuairo, cuairoe), or na cuarta.

céilíḋ (kae'lee), *f.*, an evening visit, a friendly call.

iompóḋ (imp'ō, ump'ō), *m.*, the act of turning, to turn; genitive, iompóḋa.

a iompóḋ, his turning, *i.e.*, to turn him.

fá n-a, under his (n inserted).

ċuig fá n-a iompóḋ, endeavoured (gave under) to turn him.

ní raiḃ maiṫ ḋó ann, there was no good for him in it, *i.e.*, he did so in vain.

ḋo ċíreaḋ (or aṫċíreaḋ) (h'yee'foo, a-*tee*'foo), would or should see, from ḋo ċím.

ḋéanaṁ (*dae*'nuv, Ulst., *dan*'oo), act of making or doing, to make or do.

ag ḋéanaṁ ar a ċig, making *for* his house.

le haġaiḋ a iompóḋa, for the purpose of turning him.

creideaṁ (*kred*'uv), *m.*, faith, belief, religion; genitive, creidiṁ. From creid, believe.

Críosṫaiḋe (*kreesth*'ee), Christian. From Críosṫ (*kreesth*), Christ.

leaḃaḋ (*lab*'a), *f.*, a bed; genitive, leaḃṫa. pronounced *lapa*, often written leapa. Ċum leaḃṫa, see § 926.*

an ḟonn (fun, Mun., foon, foun), the desire, fancy, liking; gen., ḟuinn (fwi*n*, Mun., fwee*n*).

ṫá ḟonn orm, I have a desire.

le, with; le n-a, with his, her, its, their.

mnaoi (m'nee), woman, wife; dative form, used instead of bean after prepositions.

ráḋ (rau), *m.*, act of saying, to say, a saying, gen., ráḋa (rau).

a ráḋ, its saying, *i.e.*, to say (it).

---

* The dative form leaḃaiḋ is very often used as nominative. See § 925.

fiafruigh (fee'afree, Mun., fee'afrig), ask, inquire. Second f sometimes not sounded.

ir é ad dubairt sé, it is it that he said, *i.e.*, what he said was, etc. In English, simply "he said."

go teacht do D., till coming for P., *i.e.*, till P. came.

bliadhna (blee'ana), of a year, bliadain.

labairt (La'wir, Ulst., lo'wir), speak; do labair, spoke.

sul sad se chuige, (so) that he took to him, *i.e.*, adopted.

dua (dhoo'a), *m.*, difficulty.

doicheall (dhe'h'yuL), *m.*, grudge, reserve.

End of Part IV.

IRISH-ENGLISH INDEX.

Numbers refer to sections. Words given in Parts I., II. and III. are not repeated.

I.—Nouns.

A. Common Nouns.

[Words may have to be referred to under different vowels, owing to the changes in declension, §§ 883, 931, 985. The student is expected to know the changes in termination from reading the Lessons.]

áḋ, áḋ, good luck, 1066.
aḋaiḋ, *see* a n-aḋaiḋ, le h-aḋaiḋ, 863.
aice, *see* a n-aice, 863.
air, *see* ar air, 970.
amaiṁ, sight, 972.
aoiteaċ, manure, 892.
aoir, age, 1047.
an-ċuid, rather much, 845.
at, swelling, tumour, 925.
báṫóir, boatman, 1047.
bárr, top, 925.
beaḋán, a little, 845.
beirt, two persons, 968.
biaḋ, food, 901.
bíḋ, *see* biaḋ, 901.
bitċeamnaċ, rascal, 966.
bonn, sole, 925.
bóṫar iarainn, railway, 898.
breicfeasta, *m.*, breakfast, 1033.
briaṫar, *f.*, word, statement, 952.
brisc, *see* breac, 885.
buaiḋ, *m.*, victory, success, 1063.
bun, bottom, 925.
caint, talk, 908.
calaḋ, harbour, 1033.
cat, cat, 943.
ceann, end, 900.
ceaṫramha, *f.*, a quarter, a fourth part, 1012.
a ċéile, each other, 1049.
céilíḋ, an evening visit, 1071.
céille, *see* ciall, 935.
ceist, question, 865.
ceuḋ-fṗoinn, breakfast, 1033.
cinn, *see* ceann, 885.
cionn, *see* os cionn, 863, 906.
circe, *see* ceasc, 934.
clann, *f.*, children, 936.
cleite, *m.*, feather, 977.
cloċ, *f.*, stone, 929.
cloġ, bell, clock, 1009.
cloinne, *see* clann, 936.
cluas, *f.*, ear, 929.
cluiġ, *see* cloġ, 1009.
cnuic, *see* cnoc, 890.
coḋa, *see* cuid, 987.
cos, *idiom*, 967.
cos, *f.*, foot, 915, handle, 936.
creasa, *see* criosd, 986.
creideamh, faith, belief, religion, 107.

crior, girdle, 986.
Críostaíde, Christian, 1071.
cuaiṁt, a visit, 1071.
cubar, foam, 1022.
cuid, a share or part, *idiom*, 845, 847, some, 1026.
cúl, back of the head, 1022.
Dé, *see* Día, 901.
deireadh, end, 966.
diaidh, *see* i ndiaidh, 863.
dige, *see* deoch, 958.
dínneur, dinner, 1033.
díon, *f.*, protection, 932.
doicheall, grudge, reserve, 1071.
doineann, *f.*, bad weather, 1047.
dóthain, a sufficient quantity, *idiom*, 845, 848, one's fill, 1026.
driomadh, *see* druim 987.
duadh, difficulty, 1071.
earball, *see* iorball, 943.
earrach, Spring, 1047.
éin, *see* eun, 887.
éir, *see* tar éis, d'éis, 863.
éis, *see* iars, 888.
eudach, cloth, clothes, 1022.
fad, length, 1033, *see* 1024, 1047.
fáinne, *m.*, ring, 908.
fead, *see* an fead, 926.
fearg, *see* fior, 986.
féich, féis, *see* fiach, 952.
fiach, *see* feag, 885.
fíor-beagán, very little (*noun*), 845.
fochair, *see* i bhfochair, 863.
foghlaim, learning, 1047.
fóill, *see* go fóill, ADVERBS.
fola, *see* fuil, 987.
fonn, desire, fancy, liking, 1071.
fréamh, *f.*, root, 925.
fuaid, *see* an fuad, 926.
fuaim, *m.*, sound, 988.
fuad, *see* an fuad, 926.
fuinn, *see* fonn, 1071.
gaoth, *f.*, wind, 929.
gan, *see* i ngan, 1071.
geamhan, green corn, 951.
gíog, *f.*, a squeak, 932.
gnathaigh, *see* gnó (*note*), 1065.
gnó, *m.*, business, 1065.
gotha, *see* guth, 987.
greann, humour, 885.
gréine, *see* grian, 935.
grinn, *see* greann, 885.
guth, voice, 987.
iarann, iron, 849.
iomad, an iomad, a great deal, 845.
iomarca, too much, 845.
ionad, place, 972.
iorball, tail, 943.
lae, *see* lá, 901.
lán mara, high-water.
lár, middle, 908.
leabadh, *f.*, bed, 1071, 1033.
leabaidh, bed, 925.
leapa, *see* leabadh, 1071.
leas, improvement, 1064.
leath-uair, half-hour, 1011
léim, *m.*, a leap, 972.
linn, *see* le linn, 972.
lion, net, 884.
lorg, track, 925.
luibh, herb, 866.
luinge, *see* long, 936.
luirg, *see* lorg, 925.
magadh, mockery, ridicule, 966.
mairg, a pity, *idiom*, 1047.
mara, *see* muir, 1033.
mearg, *see* i measg, 863.
meud, quantity, number, 845.
mí, *f.*, a month, 876.

mic, *see* mac, 901.
milleán, blame, 966.
mitio, (it is) time, 967.
mná, *see* bean, 938.
mnaoi, *dative of* bean, 1071.
mór-ċuid, a great deal, 845.
muir, sea, 1033.
muintir, people, 925.
mullac, top, 947.
neart, strength, abundance, *idiom*, 845.
nóimid } *m.*, minute,
nóimeud } 1014.
nuaidheacht, *f.*, news, 1024.
oiread, as much, so much, 845.
págánach, pagan, 1071.
págántacht, *f.*, paganism, 1071.
páipeur, paper, 1024.
peata, *m.*, pet, 977.
píob, *f.*, pipe, (musical), 932.
proinn, a meal, dinner, 1033.
ráithe, quarter (of a year), 898.
reacht, *see* rith, 986.
réir, *see* do réir, 926.
rian, track, 1022.
ríoghacht, *f.*, kingdom, 1063.
roinn, roinnt, a portion, some, 845.
ráith, a sufficient quantity, *idiom*, 845, 847 (one's) fill, 1026.
saoghal, life, world, 865.
saothar, exertion, 867.
seabhac, hawk, 1022.
seacht, *see* sith, 986.
seachtmhain, week, 876.
scáth, shadow, 925.
scéul } news, 1024.
scéula }
scníob, *f.*, a scrape, 932.
síon, *f.*, weather, 932.
slabhrad, chain, 908.
sléibhe, *see* sliabh, 946.
sluagh, crowd, 867.
soineann, *f.*, good weather, 1047.
son, *see* an son, 863.
sróna, *see* sruth.
sruth, stream, 987.
stór, treasure, wealth, 1063.
suim, regard, *idiom*, 865.
tamall, a while, 865.
taobh, *f.*, side, 908.
té, an té, the person who, 967.
teallach, hearth, 1049.
tigh, house, 948.
tighe, *see* teach, 946.
trágh, strand, shore, 1022.
tuilleadh, more (*noun*), 845.
túr, beginning, 898.
uair, hour, time, occasion, 1010.
uí, genitive of o, ua, 907.
urball, *see* iorball.

B. Proper Nouns.

Aoine, Friday, 868.
Beul Feirste, Belfast, 898.
Carraig Mhacaire Rois, Carrickmacross, 1071.
Ceudaoin, Wednesday, 868.
Dardaoin, Thursday, 868.
Domhnach, Sunday, 868.
Dún Eudain, Edinburgh, 898.
Glaschú, Glasgow, 898.
Luan, Monday, 868.
Máirt, Tuesday, 868.
Pádhraic, "Parra," Patrick, 1071.
Sathairn, Saturday, 868.
Sráid an Mhuilinn, Mill-street, 884.

II.—Adjectives and Numerals.

a *before numerals*, 1008.
aon, one, 1006.
annaṁ, seldom, 925.
ceaṫair, four, 1006.
cṗom, bent, 972.
cúig, five, 1006.
cuiṁin, *idiom*, 1035.
cuiṁan, *see* cuiṁin, 1035.
deich, ten, 1006.
deug, -teen, 1006.
díreach, straight, *idiom*, 898.
dó, two, 1006.
eurgaiḋ, quick, rapid, 1022.
féidir, possible, 849.
fiche, twenty, 1006.
gach, each, every, 1022.
gach aon, every, 1033.
íseal, low, 967.
léir, *see* go léir, 1035.
luaṫ, quick, soon, 1022.
maille, níos maille, later, 1033.
mall, late, 1035.
meaṙ, quick, lively, 1022.
minic, frequent, 925.
moch, early, 952.
naoi, nine, 1006.
ocṫ, eight, 1006.
péiḋ le, even with, 945.
ráṙta, satisfied, 849.
ré, six, 1006.
seaċt, seven, 1006.
socair, easy, quiet, 972.
soiṁḃ, pleasant, 1064.
tapaiḋ, quick, 966.
trí, three, 1006.
uaigneach, lonely, 988.
ullaṁ, ready, prepared, 1033.

III. Verbs.

áṙdaiġ, raise, lift, 943.
beannuiġ de, salute, 1026.
ḃeir, gives, 1037.
de-ḃeir, gives, 1037.
beir aṙ, catch, overtake, 1066.
buaḋaim, I give success, 1063.
buail, go on quickly, 1026.
caiṫ, spend, 898.
caiṫfiḋ, must, 901.
ċí, see, 1037.
do-ċí, sees, 1037.
ċífeaḋ, would see, 1071.
corruiġ, move, stir, 1033.
cṗom, bend, crouch, 972.
cṗom aṙ, set about, 1026.
ċualaí, heard, 865.
cuir, put, send, 865.
cuir a milleán aṙ, blame, 967.
cuir aṙ bun, establish, 970.
cuir puim i, esteem, 865.
cúitiġ, requite, 1065.
dar le, imagines, 967.
deaċaiḋ, went, *idiom*, 895, 896.
deáṁna, did, made, *idiom*, 895, 896.
éiriġ, succeed, 1066
faġ, get, find, 940.
fan le, wait for, 970.
feic, see, 940.
fiaṙṙuiġ, ask, inquire, 1071.
fóir, help, succour, 1063.
foṙgail, open, 943.
gab, take, go, 871, 872, 873, etc.
gab ċuġat, adopt, 1071.
gab i leiṫ, come here, 873.
ġeiḃ, gets, 1037.
do-ġeiḃ, gets, 1037.
ġní, does, 1037.
do-ġní, does, 1037.
ġním magaḋ, I make fun, 1049.
ġnóċuiġ, make prosperous, 1065.

ɪr féiɔɪr liom, I can, 1026.
labairt, speak, 1033.
lagaiġ, weaken, 1065.
leiġ do, let alone, 967.
léim, leap, 972.
mear, think, judge, 1033.
oṗgail, open, 943.
rugˢ, past tense of beir, 1068.
saoġlaiġ, lengthen life, 1064.
saoil, think, expect, 972.
sgríob, write, 988.
síl, *see* saoil, 972.
sín, stretch, 943.
stad, stop, 898.
tá for atá, 1033.
tá cuma orm, I regret, 1049.
tabairt aġaid ar, face, 971.
tabairt fá, endeavour, 1071.
tagann, comes, 1041.
teagann, comes, 1041.
téid, go, 940.
téid, goes, 1037.
téideann, goes, 1042.
téirġ, go, 940.
tig, comes, 1037.
tig le, can, is able, 1047.
tóg, take up, 1026.
tuġ, spent, 898.
tuġ fá, endeavoured, 1071.
tugaim, I give, 1064.

IV.—Verbal Nouns.

caint, talking, 908.
déanamh, doing, making, 1071.
éirġe, rising, 1033.
fanamhaint, waiting, 970.
feitheamh, waiting, 970.
feuchaint, looking, 988.
foġlaim, learning, 1047.
imtheacht, going away, 1033.
iompóḋ, turning, converting, 1071.
magaḋ, making fun, 967.
ráḋ, saying, 1071.
stad, stopping, 989.

V.—Adverbs. Conjunctions, etc.

a chlog, o'clock, 1013.
acht go, until, 1059.
agus (after com), as, 977.
annsin, then, 944.
ar ais, back, 970.
ar bun, on foot, established, 970.
ar dtús, at first, 898.
ar fad, entirely, altogether, throughout, all, 1033.
ar gcúl, backwards, 970.
araon, both, 901.
aris, once more, 1026.
athruġaḋ (*spelling doubtful*) *idiom*, 878.
b'féidir go, perhaps, 867.
cár, *see* 894, 974.
com, as, so, *idioms*, 977.
comhfad a's, as long as, whilst, 1047.
dia, *with days of the week*, 880, 881.
fá deireaḋ, at last, 967.
fad agus, fad a's, as long as, whilst, 1047.
go, till, until, 849.
go hannamh, seldom, 925.
go fóill, for a while, yet, 902.
go léir, entirely, altogether, all, 1035.
go minic, often, 925.
gus, *see* 974.
i bhfad, long, far, 1024.
leis sin, thereupon, 972.
mara (*colloq.*) = muna, 1061.
munar, *see* 974.
mur (*colloq.*) = muna, 1061.
nár, *see* 974.
nár, *expressing wish*, 1062.
nior, *see* 974.

nó maṙ rin, or thereabouts, 1026.
ó, since, 966.
ór árd, openly, aloud, 967.
ór íṙeal, secretly, 967.
roiṁe rin, previously, 1019.
roiṁe ro, formerly, 1019.
ṫall, beyond, 966.

VI.—Prepositions and Prepositional Combinations.

a or aṙ, out of, 962.
aiṙṫi, *see* aṙ, 962.
aṙ aġaiḋ, opposite, 908.
aṙ ċúl, behind, 967.
aṙ ṙeaḋ, during, 926.
aṙ ṙuo, throughout, 926.
aṙ ron, for the sake of, on account of, 863, 906.
aṙam, aṙaṫ, aṙ, aṙainn, aṙaiḃ, aṙṫa } *see* aṙ, 962.
coiṙ, beside, 929.
ċuġam, ċuġaṫ, ċuġaḋ, ċuiġe, ċuici, ċuġainn, ċuġaiḃ, ċuca } *see* ġo, 870.
ċum, to, towards, 926.
ḋ'á do a, 1022.
ḋaṁḃ' = do-a-roḃa, 1071.
de, off, of, 958.
de, off, *or* of him *or* it, 958.
d'éiṙ, after, 863.
díom, díoṫ, dí, dínn, díḃ, díoḃ } *see* de, 958.
ṙá, under, 960
ṙaoi, *see* ṙá, 960.
ró, *see* ṙá, 960.
ṙúm, ṙúṫ, ṙúiṫi, ṙúinn, ṙúiḃ, ṙúṫa } *see* ṙá, 960.
ġo, to, unto, 870.
i bṙoċaiṁ, in company with, 863, 906.
i ḋcaoḃ, concerning, 926.
i ġceann, at the end of, 865.
i meaṙg, among, 863, 906.
i n-aġaiḋ, against, 863, 906.
i n-aice, near, 863, 906.
i ndiaiḋ, after, 863, 905.
i ngar do, near, 1071.
le (*after* ċom) as, 977.
le haġaiḋ, for the purpose of, 863, 906.
le linn, at the time of, 972.
le n-a, with his, etc., 1071.
or cionn, above, 863.
roiṁ, before, 1017.
róṁam, róṁaṫ, roiṁe, roimpi, róṁainn, róṁaiḃ, rómpa } *see* roiṁ, 1018
ṫaiṙṙ, ṫaiṙṙi } *see* ṫaṙ, 869.
ṫaṙ, ṫaṙ, over, past, 869.
ṫaṙ éiṙ, ṫaṙ éiṙ, after, 863, past, 1016.
ṫaṙam, ṫaṙaṫ, ṫaṙainn, ṫaṙaiḃ, ṫaṙṙa } *see* ṫaṙ, 869.
timċeall, round, 926.
ṫoṙm, ṫoṙainn, ṫoṙaiḃ } *see* ṫaṙ, 869.

ENGLISH-IRISH INDEX.

Numbers refer to Sections. Beginners ought to be careful about using the Irish words in any way different from their use in the Lessons.

I.—Article.

the, *not translated*, 842, 852.

II.—Nouns.

A. Proper Nouns.

Belfast, Beul Feirste, 898.
Carrickmacross, Carraig Mhacaire Rois, 1071.
Christ, Criost, 1071.
Edinburgh, Dún Eudain, 898.
Friday, Aoine, 868, on F., Dia hAoine, 880.
Glasgow, Glaschú, 898.
Millstreet, Sráid an Mhuilinn, 884.
Monday, Luan, 868, on M., Dia Luain, 880.
Saturday, Satharn, 868, on S., Dia Satharn, 880.
Sunday, Domhnach, 868, on S., Dia Domhnaigh, 880.
Thursday, Dardaoin, 868, on T., Dia Dhardaoin, 880.
Tuesday, Mairt, 868, on T., Dia Mairt, 880.
Wednesday, Ceudaoin, 868, on W., Dia Ceudaoin, 880.

B. Common Nouns.

abundance, neart, 845.
account of, on, ar son, 863.
age, aois, 1047.
bed, leabadh, leabaidh, 925, 1071.
beginning, tús, 898.
belief, creideamh, 1071.
bell, clog, 1006.
blame, milleán, 966.
boatman, bádóir, 1047.
bottom, bun, 925.
breakfast, ceud-bhoinn, breicfeasta, 1033.
business, gnó, gnaċais, 1065.
call (friendly), céilidh, 1071.
cat, cat, 943.
chain, slabhradh, 908.
children, clann, 936.
Christian, Criostaidhe, 1071.
city, baile mór, 900.
clock, clog, 1009.
cloth, eudach, 1022.
clothes, eudach, 1022.
company with, in, i bhroċair, 863.
conversation, caint, 908.
corn (green), geamhar, 951.
couple of persons, beirt, 967.
crowd, sluagh, 867.
custom, nós, 1047.

day before yesterday, day after to-morrow, *idiom*, 878.
one day, lá, 850.
desire, ḟonn, 1071.
difficulty, ḋuaḋ, 1071.
dinner, ṗṫoinn, ḋínneuṁ, 1033.
ear, cluaṙ, 929.
end, ceann, 865.
end, ḋeiṁeaḋ, 966.
evening, *idioms*, 878, 879.
excess, ıomaṙca, 845.
exertion, ṙaoċaṙ, 867.
faith, creiḋeamh, 1071.
fancy, ḟonn, 1071.
feather, cleiṫe, 977.
(one's) fill, ḋóṫaiṁ, ṙáiṫ, 1026.
foam, cuḃaṙ, 1022.
foot, coṙ, 915.
(on) foot, aṙ bun, 970.
(in) front of, aṙ aġaiḋ, 908.
(in) front of, oṙ comaiṙ, 945.
fun, *idiom*, 1049.
girdle, cṁioṙ, 986.
grudge, ḋoiċeall, 1071.
half-hour, leaṫ-uaiṙ, 1011.
harbour, calaḋ, 1033.
hawk, ṙeaḃac, 1022.
hearth, teallaċ, 1049.
heed, ṙuim, 865.
herb, luiḃ, 866.
high water, lán maṙa, 1033.
hour, uaiṙ, uaiṙ an ċluiġ, 1010.
humour, ġneann, 885.
improvement, leaṙ, 1064.
iron, iaṙann, 849.
kingdom, ṁíoġaċt, 1063.
leap, léim, 972.
learning, ṙoġlaim, 1047.
length, ṙaḋ, 1033.
life, ṙaoġal, 865.
liking, ṙonn, 1071.
luck, good, áṫ, áḋ, 1066.
manure, aoileaċ, 892.
manure-heap, caṙṁ aoiliġ, 892.
(a) meal, ṗṫoinn, 1033.
middle, láṙ, 908, 925.
minute, nóimiḋ, nóimeaḋ, etc., 1013, 1014.
mockery, maġaḋ, 966.
month, mí, 876.
morning, *idioms*, 879.
name, *idiom*, 1071.
net, líon, 884.
news, ṙġeula, 1024.
news, nuaıḋeaċt, 1024.
newspaper, páipeuṙ nuaıḋeaċta, 1024.
occasion (=time), uaiṙ, 1010.
pagan, páġánaċ, 1071.
paganism, páġántaċt, 1071.
pair of persons, beiṙt, 967.
paper, páipeuṙ, 1024.
part, cuıḋ, ṗoinn, 845.
part, a great, móṙċuıḋ, cuıḋ ṁóṙ, cuıḋ ṁaiṫ, 845.
people, muintiṙ, 925.
person (the, who), an ṫé, 967.
pet, peata, 977.
pipe (musical), píob, 932.
pity, *idiom*, 1047.
place, ıonaḋ, 972.
portion, cuıḋ, ṗoinn, 845.
power, neaṙt, 845.
protection, díon, 932.
purpose of (for the), le haġaiḋ, 863.
quantity, meuḋ, 845.
quarter (=three months), ráiṫe, 898.
quarter (=fourth part), ceaṫṙamha, 1012.

question, ceiṙc, 865.
railway, bóṫaṙ ıaṙaınn, 898.
rascal, bıċeaṁnaċ, 966.
rate (at any), *idioms*, 967.
raven, ṙıaċ, 952.
regard, ṙuım, 865.
religion, cneıdeaṁ, 1071.
remedy, leıġeaṙ, 866.
reserve, ꝺoıċeall, 1071.
ring, ṙáınne, 908.
root, ṙneuṁ, 925.
sake of, for the, aṙ ṙon, 863.
satisfied, ṙáṙꝺa, 849.
scrape, ṙgníob, 932.
sea, muıṙ, 1033.
shadow, ṙgáċ, 925.
share, cuıꝺ, ṙoınn, 845.
shelter, ꝺíon, 932.
shore, ṫıáıġ, 1022.
side, ꝺaoḃ, 908, 925.
side (on the other), ċall, 966.
sight (of an object), aṁaıṙc, 972.
sole, bonn, 925.
sound, ṙuaım, 988.
Spring, eaṙṙáċ, 1047.
squeak, gíoġ, 932.
statement, bṙıaċaṙ, 952.
stone, cloċ, 929.
strand, ṫıáıġ, 1022.
stream, ṙnuċ, 987.
strength, neaṙṫ, 845.
success, buaıꝺ, 1063.
sufficient quantity, ꝺóṫaın, ṙaıċ, 845.
swelling, ac, 925.
tail, ıoṙball, 943.
talk, caınṫ, 908.
tidings, ṙgeula, 1024.
time (=occasion), uaıṙ, 1010.
time (at that), le n-a linn ṙın, 972.
time (in a short), ı gceann ṫamaıll, 910.
time (it is), ıṙ mıꝺıu, 967.
top, báṙṙ, 925.
top, mullaċ, 947.
trace, loṙg, 925.
track, loṙg, 925.
track, ṙuan, 1022.
treasure, ṙtóṙ, 1063.
use of (for the), le haġaıꝺ, 863.
victory, buaıꝺ, 1063.
visit, cuaıṙt, 1071.
visit (evening), céılıꝺ, 1071.
voice, guṫ, 987.
wealth, ṙtóṙ, 1063.
weather, ṙíon, 932.
weather, bad, ꝺoıneann, 1047, weather, good, ṙoıneann, 1047.
week, ṙeaċtṁaın, 877.
(a)while, ṫamall, 865.
wind, gaoṫ, 929.
word, bṙıaċaṙ, 952.
world, an ṙaoġal, 865.

III. Verbs.

[The Imperative form is given, unless otherwise evident.]

adopt, gaḃ ċuġaċ, 1071.
ask, ṙıaṙṙuıġ, 1071.
be off, *see* 1035.
bear, beıṙ, 1066.
bend, cṙom, 972.
blame, cuıṙ a ṁılleán aṙ, 967.
bore, ṙug, 1068.
bring, ṫaḃaıṙ, 978.
brings, beıṙ, 1037.
brought, ṫuġ, 850, 910.
can, ṫıg le, 1047.
catch, gaḃ, 871.
catch, beıṙ aṙ, 1066.
caught, ṙuġ aṙ, 1068.

comes, tiġ, 1037, tagann, teagann, 1041.
come here, gab i leit, 873.
crouch, crom, 972.
depart, imtiġ leat, 967.
did, *see* deárna, 895.
does, ġní, 1037.
endeavoured, chuġ fá, 1071.
establish, cuir ar bun, 970.
esteem, cuir fuim i, 865.
expect, faoil, fíl, 972.
face, tabair aġaid ar, 971.
find, faġ, 940.
finds, ġeib, 1037.
get, faġ, 940.
gets, ġeib, 1037.
gives, beir, 1037.
go, gab, 872.
go, téid, téiġ, 940.
goes, téid, téideann, 1037, 1042.
go off, imtiġ, 978.
go on in, buail isteach, 1026.
heard, cuala, 865.
help, fóir ar, 1063.
imagines, dar le, 967.
inquire, fiafruiġ, 1071.
judge, mear, 1033.
leap, léim, 972.
leave alone, leig do, 967.
let (*imperative*), 952.
let alone, leig do, 967.
lift, árduiġ, 943.
live, mair, 1064.
made, *see* deárna, 895, 896.
makes, ġní, 1037.
make fun, *idiom*, 1049.
move, corruiġ, 1033.
must, caithfid, 901.
open, oscail, foscail, 943.
overtake, beir ar, 1066, 1068.
pay regard to, cuir fuim i, 865.
please (if you), *idiom*, 898.
please, *idiom*, 978.
put, cuir, 865.
raise, árduiġ, 943.
regret, *idiom*, 1049.
remember, *idiom*, 1035.
requite, cúitiġ, 1065.
salute, beannuiġ do, 1026.
sees, cí, 1037.
send, cuir, 865.
speak, labair, 1033.
spend, caith, tabair, 898.
stand up, éiriġ id' seasamh, 1022.
stir, corruiġ, 1033.
stop, stad, 898.
stretch, rín, 943.
succeed, éiriġ, 1066.
take, gab, 871.
take hold of, beir ar, 1066, 1068.
take up, tóg, 1026.
think, faoil, fíl, 972.
think, mear, 1033.
went, *see* deachaid, 895, 896.
will, *idiom*, 952.
write, scríob, 988.

IV.—Verbal Nouns.

[Prefix ag to translate the English present participle. See 1033.]

deteriorating, dul ar gcúl, 970.
doing, déanamh, 1071.
falling away, dul ar gcúl, 970.
going away, imteacht, 1033, 1049.
going on, dul ar aġaid, 910.
learning, foġlaim, 1047.
looking, feuchaint, 988.
making, déanamh, 1071.
making for, *idiom*, 1071.

making fun, maʒaó, 967.
rising, éiɲʒe, 1033.
saying, rádʼ, 1071.
talking, caint, 908.
turning, iompóʼ, 1071.
waiting, fanamʼaint, feiteam, 970.

V.—Adjectives and Numerals.

agreeable, roiṁḃ, 1064.
amusing, *see* ʒneann, 885.
bent, cam, 972.
direct, díreac, 898.
early, moc, 952.
eight, ocṫ, 1006.
eighteen, ocṫ deuʒ, 1006.
eleven, aon deuʒ, 1006.
established, an bun, 970.
even with, réiʼ le, 945.
fifteen, cúiʒ deuʒ, 1006.
first (at), an tús, 898.
five, cúiʒ, 1006.
four, ceaṫair, 1006.
fourteen, ceaṫair deuʒ, 1006.
humorous, *see* ʒneann, 885.
last, *idiom*, 874.
late, mall, 1033.
later, níor maille, 1033.
lively, mear, 1022.
lonely, uaigneas, 988.
low, íseal, 967.
next, *idiom*, 875.
nine, naoi, 1006.
nineteen, naoi deuʒ, 1006.
one, aon, 1006.
pleasant, roiṁḃ, 1064.
possible, féidir, 849.
prepared, ullam, 1033.
quick, tapaiʼ, 966.
quick, euʒaiʼ, 1022.
quick, mear, 1022.
quiet, socair, 972.
rapid, euʒaiʼ, 1022.
ready, ullam, 1033.
right (to be), *idiom*, 967.
seven, seaċt, 1006.
seventeen, seaċt deuʒ, 1006.
six, sé, 1006.
sixteen, sé deuʒ, 1006.
sore, tinn, 910.
straight, díreac, 898.
ten, deiċ, 1006.
thirteen, trí deuʒ, 1006.
three, trí, 1006.
twelve, dó deuʒ, 1006.
twenty, fiċe, 1006.
two, dó, 1006.
two persons, beirt, 967.

VI.—Pronouns and Indefinite Words of Quantity, etc.

Possessive pronouns, idiomatic use of cuid, with, 847.
all, an fad, 1033.
all, go léir, 1035.
both, araon, 901.
deal (a great d.), mórán, iomad, mór-cuid, 845.
each, gaċ, 1022.
each other, a ċéile, 1049.
enough, *idiom*, 848.
every, gaċ, 1022.
every, gaċ aon, 1033.
few, a few, beagán, 845.
little, a little, beagán, 845
very little, fíor-beagán, 845.
many, mórán, 845.
(a great many), mórán, iomad, 845.
how many, cá mhéad, cia mhéad, 845.
as many (so many), oiread, 845.
too many, iomarca, an iomarca, 845.
more, tuilleadh, 845.
much, mórán, 845.

as much, so much, oiread, 845.
how much, cá méud, cia méud, 845.
rather much, an-čuid, 845.
this much, an oiread sb, that much, an oiread sin, 845.
too much; iomarca, an iomarca, 845.
plenty (of), neart, 845.
some, roinn, roinnte, 845.
some of them, cuid aca, 1026.

VII.—Prepositions and Prepositional Combinations.

about, fá, 967.
above, os cionn, 863.
according to, do réir, 926.
after, tar éis, d'éis, i ndiaid, 863.
after a time, *idiom*, 865.
against, i n-aghaidh, 863.
amid, i measg, 863.
among, i measg, 863.
at (*before hours*), *idiom*, 1021.
before, roimh (*and compounds*), 1017, 1018.
behind, ar cúl, 967.
beside, cois, 929.
concerning, i dtaobh, 926.
during, ar feadh, 926.
for, le haghaidh, 863.
for, *after verbs of* waiting, le, 970.
instead, i n-ionad, 972.
near, i n-aice, 863.
near, i ngar do, 1071.
of, de (*and compounds*), 958.
of, *translated by genitive*, 835.
off, de (*and compounds*), 958
on, *with days of the week*, 880.
opposite, ar aghaidh, 899, 908.
out of, as, ar (*and compounds*), 962.
over, thar, thar (*and compounds*), 869.
past, thar, thar (*and compounds*), 869.
past (o'clock), thar éis, thar éis, d'éis, 1016.
regarding, i dtaobh, 926.
round, timcheall, 926, 927.
throughout (a period), ar feadh, 926.
throughout (a space), ar fud, 926.
to, go, chum (*and compounds*), 870, 926.
to (*before hours*), roimh, 1017.
to his, her, its, their, d'á, 1022.
towards, chum (*and compounds*), 926.
under, fá, fó, (*and compounds*), 960.
with his, her, etc., le n-a, 1071.

VIII. Adverbs, Conjunctions, etc.

aloud, ós árd, 967.
altogether, ar fad, 1033.
altogether, go léir, 1035.
and, agus, written "7," 898.
as . . . as, chomh . . . le (*noun following*), chomh . . . agus (*verb following*), 977.
aside, i leith, 873.
at all, *idioms*, 967.
at first, ar dtús, 898.
back, ar ais, 970.

backwards, ar gcúl, 970.
beyond, tall, 966.
early, go moċ, 952.
entirely, go léir, 1035.
exactly, go díreaċ, 898.
far, i bfad, 1024.
for, mar, 1026.
formerly, roimhe seo, 1019.
hither, i leiṫ, 873.
in vain, *idiom*, 1071.
just then, le n-a linn sin, 972.
last year, anuraiḋ, 876.
long, i bfad, 1024.
long, as . . . as, fad agus, fad a's, comhfad a's, 1047.
o'clock, a clog, 1013.
what o'clock, *see* 1033.
often, go minic, 925.
often (it is), is minic, 925.
openly, os ard, 967.
perhaps, b'fhéidir go, 867.
precisely, go díreaċ, 898.
previously, roimhe sin, 1019.
secretly, os íseal, 967.
seldom, go hannamh, 925.
seldom (it is), is annamh, 925.
since, ó, 966.
so (followed by adjective), ċomh, 977.
soon, go luaṫ, 1022.
still, fós, 851.
"sure," surely, d'ár mbóiġ, 849.
then (*expletive*), maireaḋ, 1036.
thereabouts, mar sin, 1026.
thereupon, leis sin, 972.
throughout, ar fad, 1033.
till, go, 849.
till, go, nó go, 1049, aċt go, 1059.
until, go, 849.
where, *see* 894, 895.
yet, go fóill, 902.

IX. Phrases.

See §§ 1057 to 1066 for a number of phrases expressing good or bad wishes.

GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES.—V.

Simple Lessons in Irish;

GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,

Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.

PART V.

THIRTEENTH EDITION.

THIRTY-SEVENTH THOUSAND.

DUBLIN:

THE GAELIC LEAGUE,

25 Parnell Square.

1922.

FALCONER, PRINTER, DUBLIN.

PREFACE.

THE exercises in Part V. continue the instructions on the use of the Genitive Case commenced in Part IV. The use of the genitive is a crucial difficulty for beginners who have not already made its acquaintance in languages other than English and the Romance languages.

Part V. also introduces the Verbal Noun in its two most usual constructions, in which it fulfils the functions of the present participle and of the simple infinitive of other languages. The learner also makes the acquaintance of nouns in the plural, nouns and adjectives in all their cases, the comparison of adjectives, and the remaining tenses of the verb active. The very free use of endings in forming nouns, adjectives, and verbs is a distinctive feature of Irish, and some space is devoted to a number of the commonest formations of this kind.

It may be well to repeat the caution given in the Preface to Part IV. against using Irish words merely from an acquaintance with their usual meanings in English. The Irish words given in the vocabularies should be used only in the same way as in the examples and exercises, or in some strictly analogous way.

It still remains to deal with further examples of the formation of words by endings and prefixes; with further instances of the use of numerals; with the relative pronoun; with the passive voice, which has special features in Irish; with various uses of the verbal noun; and with a number of other points—all of which will form the material of the sixth and last part of these Lessons.

I have to thank an anonymous correspondent, "Cnoc Dhearc," who very kindly pointed out from time to time omissions made in the Lessons as they appeared in the monthly supplement to the GAELIC JOURNAL.

JOHN MACNEILL.

Connradh na Gaedhilge,
Baile Átha Cliath,
La Feil Bhríghde, 1900.

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH

PART V.

EXERCISE CLVI.

THE GENITIVE (continued).

§ 1072. We have gone very fully in Part IV. into the use of the GENITIVE in Irish, one of the most striking distinctions, to an English-speaking learner, between Irish and English. We have also learned three ways in which the genitive is formed: (1) by *attenuation* (§ 836) for most *masculine* nouns, and for masculine nouns only; (2) by adding e (§ 913) for most *feminine* nouns, and for very few masculines; (3) by adding a (§ 979) for a limited class of nouns, both masculine and feminine.

§ 1073. So far we have only dealt with *nouns ending in a consonant.* We shall now consider how *nouns ending in a vowel* form the GENITIVE. The pupil will find that in learning this, he will put no great strain on his memory. This fourth group of nouns are said to belong to the *fourth declension*, which also includes nouns ending in -ín.

§ 1074. RULE. *Nouns ending in a* VOWEL *have the same form in the* GENITIVE *as in the* NOMINATIVE.

A small proportion of nouns are exceptions to this rule. The exceptions among the nouns we have already met in the lessons will presently be pointed out. About 100 nouns already given in the vocabularies, including proper names, follow the rule.

§ 1075. Examples of the rule:—

Muintir Dóire, the people of Derry.
leabhar Máire, Mary's book.
copán (Kup-aun) bainne, a cup of milk.
lán an mála, the full of the bag.
cois na farraige, beside the sea.

§ 1076. As the vocabularies show, some nouns ending in a vowel are masculine, others feminine. The use of the article with genitives of nouns ending a vowel is, of course, the same as with other nouns, see §§ 857 to 861, and § 923.

§ 1077. RULE. *Nouns formed from other nouns by adding* -ín *do not change in the genitive,* as máṫair an ċailín, the girl's mother.

§ 1078. Such nouns are said by grammarians to be of the same gender as the nouns from which they are formed. They seem, however, to be often, if not always, masculine, even when formed from feminine nouns.

§ 1079. The ending -ín may be added to almost any noun. It has usually the same meaning as the English word "small" or "little." It must always follow a slender consonant. If the noun ends in a broad consonant, the vowel i must be put before the consonant, as asal, asailín (a little ass).

§ 1080. When -ín is added, the vowels in the preceding syllable undergo the same changes as in forming the genitive by attenuation (§§ 883 to 890, 932 to 936), but ċ does not change to g.

§ 1081. Examples :—

fear, a man	firín (fireen), a little man
breac, speckled	bricín (brikeen), a freckle
eun, a bird	éinín (aeneen), a little bird
iasg, a fish	éisgín (aeshkeen), a little fish
gort, a field	guirtín, a little field
beul, mouth	béilín, little mouth
sgeul, story	sgéilín, little story
cliab, basket	cléibín, little basket
ceann, hen	cirtín, little hen
caillead, old woman	caillicín, little old woman (Kal'i-h'yeen)

The pupil will easily understand the following: báidín, póidín, Tomáisín, Seagáinín, lúibín.

§ 1082. If the word already ends in a slender consonant, ín is simply added, as rmigín, coróinín, rúilín, naíncín, áitín, sgáidín.

§ 1083. If the word ends in e (short), e is omitted:

Seoirse, George	Seoirsín, little George
páirtoe, child	páirtoín, little child
túirne, spinning-wheel	túirnín, little s.-w.
cleite, feather	cleitín, little feather
fáinne, ring	fáinnín, little ring

§ 1084. If the word ends in a, a is omitted, and the preceding consonant is *attenuated*.

nóra, Nora	nóirín, little Nora
crúrga (Kroos'ka), jar	crúirgín, little jar
mála, bag	máilín, little bag

§ 1085. A few proper names not ending in a vowel or -in do not change in the genitive, as, Padraig, beata Phádraig, Patrick's life; Gearóid (gar'ōd'), Gerald; Muirir (mwir'ish), Maurice; Cathair (Koh'eer), Cahir (a man's name), etc.

§ 1086. An important rule. *A noun following the* VERBAL NOUN (or the *present participle* as it is called sometimes) *must be in the* GENITIVE CASE.

N. B.—In ordinary conversation, the g of ag is not sounded in phrases of this kind, unless a vowel follows.

§ 1087. Examples:—

Tá sé ag bualadh na fuinneoige, he is striking the window. Ag ól uisge, drinking a draught. Ag fagáil báis (fau'il waush), dying, lit. getting death. Ag fágáil (fau'gau'il), na tíre, leaving the country. Ag cur síl, sowing seed. Ag siubal an bóthair, walking the road. Ag déanamh a dícill, doing his best. Ag foghlaim na hoibre (heb'rě), learning the work (obair, gen. oibre). Ag iompódh an báid, turning the boat.

§ 1088. Verbs and their Verbal Nouns.

brisir, break, briseadh (brish'oo), (act of) breaking.
brúigh, bruise, brúghadh (broo-oo, broo), bruising.
dóigh, burn, dóghadh (dhō-oo), burning.
dún, shut, dúnadh (dhoon-oo), shutting.
mill, destroy, milleadh (mil'-oo), destroying.
caoin, lament, caoineadh (Keen-oo), lamenting.
mol, praise, moladh (mul'oo), praising.
léigh, read, léigheadh (lae-yoo), reading.
buail (boo'el), strike, beat, bualadh (boo'aloo), beating.
crom, bend, cromadh (Krumoo); bending.
glac, take, glacadh (Glok'oo), taking.

caiṫ, spend, throw, use, **caiṫeaḋ** (Koh'oo, Ko'h yoo), or **caiṫeaṁ** (Koh'uv) spending, etc.
ɾgɾíoḃ, write, **ɾgɾíoḃaḋ** (shkree-woo), writing.
ɾín, stretch, **ɾíneaḋ** (sheenoo), stretching.

Note.—Very many verbal nouns end in **aḋ** or **eaḋ**. In Munster the ending **aḋ** is pronounced **a'**, and **eaḋ**, **e'**. In Connacht and Ulster, **aḋ** at the end of all words is pronounced *oo* very short, or rather *ŭw'*. **Ruġaḋ é** (he was born) sounds like *rug-away*.

§ 1089. Verbal Nouns continued.

beannuiġ, bless, salute, **beannuġaḋ** (baN'oo), blessing, saluting.
laġuiġ, weaken, **laġuġaḋ** (LoGoo), weakening.
meuḋuiġ, increase, **meuḋuġaḋ** (maedhoo), increasing.
marḃ, **marḃuiġ**, kill, **marḃaḋ** (moroo), killing.
ullmuiġ, prepare, **ullmuġaḋ** (uL'woo, uLoo), preparing.
árḋuiġ, raise, **árḋuġaḋ** (aurdhoo), raising.

N.B.—Pronounce **-uġaḋ** like *oo*, very long.

§ 1090. Verbal nouns in Irish can be used in the same sense as infinitives in English. Examples: **ní ṫig le mála folaṁ feaṙaṁ ná le cat marḃ siubal**, an empty bag cannot *stand*, nor can a dead cat *walk*. **Ní féidir léiġeaḋ ná sgɾíoḃaḋ gan foġlaim**, it is not possible *to read* or *to write* without learning. **Níor ṁaiṫ liom beannuġaḋ dó**, I did not wish *to salute* him.

§ 1091. Vocabulary:

glaoiḋ (glee), call, **glaoḋaċ** (Glae'aCH), calling.
ceuḋ (kaedh), first *(aspirates noun following)*.
dóiġte (dhō *tĕ*), burnt, *from* **dóiġ**, burn.
sgɾíoṙaiḋ (spir'id), **sgɾíos** (sprid), *f.*, spirit, phantom.
maṙ sin, like that, so.
cia hé péin? who is he (that you are talking about)?
cia 'n b'é péin? who was he?
i ndiaiḋ a cinn, after his head
i ndiaiḋ a cinn, after her head
i ndiaiḋ do cinn, after your head
} *idiom, meaning* head-foremost.
gáiṙdín (Gaurdeen), *m.* garden.
ingean (in'een), daughter; *gen.* **ingine** (in'een-ĕ)
cailín, *m.*, cailín aimsire, maid-servant.
paiṙáiste (păr'-aush-*tĕ*)
paiṙóiste (păr-ōsh-*tĕ*)
} *m.*, parish.

§ 1092. Translate—

Bíodar (=bí siad) ag caiteamh uisge air, 7 ag glaodhach air, 7 rá deiseadh táinig ré cuige féin, 7 is é céad focal táinig ar a béal—"Ó! an sruth! an sruth!"

Tá an cailín ag bualadh an leinb. Tá an leanb ag milleadh an óta. Tá ré ag briseadh an maide. Gabh ré ag molad an cailín go mór. Ná bí ag cur eagla air an bpáirte. Bí ré ag cur an páirte 'san seomra, 7 ag súnad an tseomra. Tá geata na páirce dóighte. Cia bí ag dóghadh an geata? Tá an cú ag marbhadh na bó. Sin é mac an iasgaire 'n-a shuidhe ar balla an ghárdín, 7 é ag caiteamh píopa. Bí ré ag árdughadh an trúirte or mo chionn.

§ 1093. Translate:—

You are breaking my heart. Are you reading the letter or writing the answer? You cannot write properly (and you) bending your head down like that. The people of the house are lamenting the girl (that) died. Who was she? The daughter of the fisherman over (thall) at the end of the lane. She was a maid-servant with (ag) the people of the landlord (tighearna) near this town. They would not be so grieved (there would not be so much of cuma grief on them) on account of the death of any other person throughout the parish. She was standing on the top of the wall, stretching her hand out, closing the door of the barn, and she fell head foremost and broke her neck.

EXERCISE CLVII.

THE GENITIVE (continued).

§ 1094. We now come to the fifth and last group of nouns, called the *fifth declension*. These are comparatively few in number. They are for the most part *feminine*, unless they are names usually applied to males. They generally end in a vowel or in -ɪ.

§ 1095. *Nouns of the* FIFTH DECLENSION *form the* GENITIVE *by adding a* BROAD CONSONANT. This consonant varies in different nouns, but is usually n, nn, ᴅ, ᴅ̇, or ċ.

If the noun already ends in a consonant, a or ea comes between that consonant and the consonant added, as, an ꞇheoɪꞇ, the Nore, na ꞇeóɾaċ, of the Nore; caꞇaoiɾ, a chair, caꞇaoiɾeaċ, of a chair.

§ 1096. Genitives in -n:

	Genitive
Alba (ol'ăbă), Scotland.	Alban (ol'ābun).
laċa, a duck.	laċan (LoCH'un).
cú, *f.*, a hound.	con (Kun).
ceaꞇɾamha, a quarter.	ceaꞇɾamhan (kah'-ruwun).
comhɾha (Kō'rsă), *f.*, a neighbour.	comhɾhan (Kō'-rsun).

Some nouns vary between this and other declensions, as, ꞇalamh, earth, gen. ꞇalmhan (thol'uwun), or ꞇalamh (thol'iv); bɾeiꞇeamh (breh'uv), a judge, gen. bɾeiꞇeamhan (breh'uwun), or bɾeiꞇimh (breh'iv); eoɾna, barley, gen. eoɾna or eoɾnan.

§ 1097. Genitives in -nn.

	Genitive.
Éiɾe, Ireland.	Éiɾeann (aer'uN).
gaba, a smith.	gabann (Gou'N).
cuiɾle, a vein.	cuiɾleann (Kish'luN).
ab, aba (ou), a river.	abann (ou'N).

§ 1098. Genitives in -ʊ.

	Genitive.
capa, a friend.	capaʊ (Kor'udh).
náṁa (Nau'wă), an enemy.	náṁaʊ (Nau'wudh).
ṙiċe, twenty.	ṙiċeaʊ (fih'udh).

Instead of capa and náṁa, the (dative) forms capaiʊ, náṁaiʊ (Kor'iḋ, Nau'wiḋ, Munster Nou'ḋ) are often used. The genitive ṙiċeaʊ has an idiomatic use, ʊeiċ ṙiċeaʊ = 30, lit. 10 of 20, ʊeiċ mbliaṫna ṙiċeaʊ, 30 years.

§ 1099. Genitives in -ʊ.

	Genitive.
ʇeine, fire.	ʇeineaṫ (ṫin'oo).
ʇeanga, tongue.	ʇeangaṫ (ṫaNG'oo).
beaṫa, life.	beaṫaṫ (bah'oo).
ṙliġe, a way.	ṙliġeaṫ (shlee'oo).
coill, a wood.	coilleaṫ (Kel'oo).
móin, turf.	mónaṫ (mōn'oo).

§ 1100. Note.—These genitives in ṫ are not preserved in Munster, and not universally outside of Munster Instead of them, the forms used in the genitive are the same as the nominative, except ʇeanga, gen. ʇeangan; coill, gen. coille; móin, gen. móna.

§ 1101. When the ending -aṫ is used, it is pronounced like *oo* very short, or rather *ŭw*. See note, § 1088.

§ 1102. Genitives in -aċ.

The word caopa and many nouns ending in ip form the genitive in aċ.

	Genitive.
caopa, a sheep.	caopaċ (Kaer'aCH).
beoip, beer.	beopaċ.
an ṡeoip, the Nore.	na ṡeopaċ.
caṫaoip, a chair.	caṫaoipeaċ.
caṫair (Koh'ir), city.	caṫraċ (KohărаCH).
eirir (eshir), oyster.	eirreaċ (esh'raCH).

§ 1103. The word ṕí has its genitive spelled ṕíoġ (ree). As ṕí, ṕíoġ, and ṕíġ (dative) are pronounced exactly alike, the spelling is merely a survival from the time when the final ġ was pronounced.

§ 1104. The word mí, a month, formerly belonged to this declension, the genitive being míor. But the genitive now in common use is míosa (mee'sa), leanb míosa, a child of a month (old).

§ 1105. Verbal Nouns continued.
gab, take, go, gabáil (Go'wau-il), taking, going.
faġ, get, find, faġáil (fau-il), getting, finding.
fág, leave, fagáil (fauGau-il), leaving.
tóg, raise, lift, tógáil (thōGau-il), raising.

§ 1106. Being old compounds of gabáil, the forms faġbáil, fágbail, tógbáil, are found in books. As the b is silent, there is little purpose in writing it. In some places t is added to these verbal nouns in -áil, as fágáilt.

§ 1107. Verbal Nouns continued.
feuċ, behold, look, feuċaint, looking.
fan, wait, stay, fanamhaint, waiting.
feic, see, feicint (fekshi*nt*, feshki*nt*), seeing.
tuig (thig), understand, tuigint (thigshi*nt*), understanding.
creid, believe, creideamhaint (kre*d*'uwi*nt*), believing.
innis, tell, innint (i*n*shi*nt*), telling.

§ 1108. N.B.—In "classical" writings the final t is not found in such verbal nouns as the foregoing; but the t is usually pronounced now.

§ 1109. Verbal Nouns continued.
dúisiġ, waken, dúiseacht, wakening (or dúrgad, dhoo-skoo).
imtiġ, go away, imteacht, going away.
tar, come, teacht, coming.
tabair, give, tabairt (thowi*rt*), giving.
imir (imi*r*), play, imirt, playing.
cosain (kussin), defend, cosaint (Kussi*nt*), cosnamh (Kuss'Nuv), defending.
oscail, foscail, open, oscailt, foscailt, opening.
labair, speak, labairt (Lowi*rt*), speaking.

§ 1110. Most verbs whose imperative ends in -il, -in, or -ir form the verbal noun by adding t.

§ 1111. When a genitive follows a feminine noun in nominative or objective case, the first consonant of the genitive is aspirated, as if it were an adjective (see § 471): as, uḃ ċiṗce, a hen's egg; mın ċoıṗce, oatmeal. This rule is sometimes applied to verbal nouns, as, tá ṡé aɣ ṡaɣáıl ḃ. ṙ, he is dying, tá ṡé aɣ baınt ṡéıṁ, he is cutting grass.

§ 1112. **Vocabulary:**

baın (bwă-in, Connacht; bwin, Ulster and Munster), cut, pluck, take from. Verbal noun, baınt (bwa*nt*, bwi*nt*), cutting, etc. This verb is applied to cutting crops, plants, branches, etc., plucking fruit, flowers, etc., and taking a thing which is not given.

ɡlac or ɣab is used for "take" when the thing is given or offered.

aṁ éıɡın, hardly, with difficulty.

maṁ a ċéıle, like each other, alike.

aṁáın (a-wau'in), only.

aon, one, *aspirates*. When aon, meaning *one*, is followed by a noun, aṁáın is nearly always added. aon lá aṁáın, one day, aon uaıṁ aṁáın, one time, once, aon ċat aṁáın, one cat. Sometimes aon is omitted: lá aṁáın, one day, cat aṁáın, one cat. When aṁáın is absent, aon usually means *any;* aon lá, any day, aon duine, any person.

a lán, its full, *idiom for* many, *with genitive.*

daoine (dheen'ĕ), persons, people, *genitive same.*

ɣob, beak, *genitive*, ɣuıḃ.

ceárdóa (kaardh'cha, shortened to kaar'tha), *f.*, a forge, a smithy; *genitive*, ceardċan (kaar'thun).

comáırle (kō'irlĕ), *f.*, advice, *genitive same.*

cealɣ (kal'uɢ), *f.*, deceit. *genitive*, ceılɣe.

ɣlıġe beaċáḋ, a way of life, a livelihood.

uaıṁ éıɡın eıle, some other time.

an ɣáċ (fauh), the reason.

le tamall, for some time (past).

ɣıaclá, genitive singular ıṙɣıacail.

le (preposition), is used before words denoting time, to express "during," the time being *past.* le

bliaḋain 7 le lá = for the past year and day. When "during" is applied to *future* time, ar feaḋ or go ceann is used, followed by the genitive. Go ceann lae 7 bliaḋna = for a year and a day (to come). In either case, "past" and "future" are to be understood not with regard to present time, but to the time of the action, etc., described, *e.g.*, bí sé ann le bliaḋain, he had been there a year; d'fan sé ann go ceann bliaḋna, he stayed there for a year.

§ 1113. Tá Gaeḋilg ag cuid maiṫ de muintir na hAlban, aċt ní mar a ċeile í 7 Gaeḋilg na hÉireann. Bí Albanaċ ag labairt Gaeḋilge liom aon uair amáin, 7 is ar éigin do tuig mé é. Caiḋé an fáṫ nár tuigir é? 'Ar noóig, bí sé ag labairt a ċanamna féin. Tá a lán daoine ag foglaim teangaḋ na hÉireann le tamall, naċ bfuil? Tá go deimin, 7 tá móran daoine ag léigeaḋ 7 ag sgriobaḋ Gaeḋilge anoir, ṫar mar bí deiċ mbliaḋna ficeaḋ ó foin.

Cailleaċ na fiacla fada. Fiacail na con. Gob na laċan. Ceardoċa an Gabann. Uisge na habann. Coir na teineaḋ. Ċom ḋub le gual na ceardoċan. Comairle an ċaraḋ. Cealg an náman. Tá fliuge maiṫ beaṫaḋ aige. Bíonn sé ag molaḋ a fliġeaḋ beaṫaḋ féin. Seabac na coilleaḋ. Teine briaġ mónaḋ. Tá Domnall ag baint coirce ins an ngort. Cia bain an t-iorball de'n maraiḋ?

§ 1114. *Translate:* My father is building a house. Where is he building the house? Near the forge. When I was at the door of the forge yesterday, I heard the smith telling a story. Tell (to) us the smith's

story, if you please. Some other time, I am in a hurry now. I shall be sending a cow and a sheep to (ċum) the fair tomorrow. I have a duck's egg, a hen's egg, and a goose's egg. I am giving the advice of a friend and (of a) neighbour to you, and you are taking the advice of an enemy.

EXERCISE CLVIII.

THE GENITIVE (continued).

§ 1115. The words aṫaiṛ, father, máṫaiṛ, mother, deaṛḃṛáṫaiṛ, brother, form the genitive by dropping ı, making the final ṛ broad,—aṫaṛ (a'hur), máṫaṛ, deaṛḃṛáṫaṛ. The genitive of deiṛḃḟiúṛ is deiṛḃḟeaṫaṛ (*der'v-hah'ur*).

caṫaoiṛ m'aṫaṛ, my father's chair.
túiṛne mo ṁáṫaṛ, my mother's spinning-wheel.
mac mo deaṛḃṛáṫaṛ, my brother's son.

§ 1116. The old names for *brother* and *sister* were ḃṛáṫaiṛ (brau'hir) and ṛiúṛ (shoor). In latter times these words came to mean *kinsman* and *kinswoman*. ḃṛáṫaiṛ also means *a friar*. The present names of *brother* and *sister* are formed by putting deaṛḃ (*d'ar'uv*), *true*, ı ea, before these words. In deaṛḃṛáṫaiṛ, the ḃ is silent, and in deiṛḃḟiúṛ, the ḃ joins with ḟ and sounds like f. The genitives of ḃṛáṫaiṛ and ṛiúṛ are ḃṛáṫaṛ (brau'hur) and ṛeaṫaṛ (sha'hur).

§ 1117. Verbal noun like English infinitive.

an doṛaṛ do ḋúnaḋ, to shut the door.
an cailín do ṁolaḋ, to praise the girl.
an leaḃaṛ do léiġeaḋ, to read the book.
mo ċeann do ċromaḋ, to stoop my head.
comaiṛle do ġlacaḋ, to take advice.

litir do sgríobaḋ, to write a letter
Dia do beannuġaḋ, to bless God.
duine do mharbaḋ, to kill a person.
an bóthar do ġabáil, to take the road.
bás d'fháġáil, to get death, to die.
slan d'fháġáil agam, to leave farewell with me, to bid me "goodbye."
caisleán do tógail, to build a castle.
an solus d'feicsint, to see the light.
an chaint do thuigsint, to understand the conversation.
sgeul d' innsint, to tell a story.
an leanb do dúiseacht, to waken the child.
biaḋ do thabairt dó, to give him food.
do beul d'osgailt, to open your mouth.
focal do labairt, to speak a word.

§ 1118. The foregoing examples will suffice to show how the *order of the words* in such phrases differs from the order in English.

§ 1119. The preposition do coming between the first noun and the verbal noun is very often shortened to a in the spoken language, as an cailín a mholaḋ, to praise the girl. This a is not heard before or after a vowel, as comhairle 'glacaḋ, to take advice, bás 'fháġáil, to die, sgeul 'innsint, to tell a tale.

§ 1120. Verbal Nouns continued.

cuir, pŭt, send, cur (kŭr), putting, sending.
díol, sell, díol, selling.
ól, drink, ól, drinking.
fás, grow, fás, growing.
rith, run, rith, running.
siubhal (shoo'il), walk, siubhal, walking.
meas, judge, meas, judging, opining.
stad, stop, stad, stopping.

§ 1121. Verbal Nouns continued.

coisrig, bless, coisreagan, coisreagaḋ (Kesh'răGun, Kesh'răGoo), blessing, consecrating.
ceannuig, buy, ceannaċ (kaNaCH), buying.

ɒɾuıʊ, shut, **ɒɾuıʊım** (dhrid'im), shutting.
ɒuıt (thit'), fall, **ɒuıtım** (thit'im), falling.
ɾeınn (shin'), play, **ɾeınnm** (shin'im), playing (on an instrument).
ɒeun, do, make, **ɒeunaṁ**, doing, making.
ɾeaɾ, **ɾeaɾaıṁ** (shassiv), stand, **ɾeaɾaṁ** (shassuv), standing.

§ 1122. Vocabulary.

meıɾʒe (mesh'kĕ, mish'kĕ), intoxication, **ɑɾ meıɾʒe**, intoxicated, drunk.
leıċeıʊ (le'hid'), **leıċéıʊ** (le'haed'), the like of.
ɑ leıċeıʊ, his (her, its, their) like, the like of him, &c.
ɑ leıċeıʊ ɾo ɒe ɾuʊ, such a thing as this.
ɑ leıċeıʊ ɾın (or **ɾúʊ**) **ɒe ɾuʊ**, such a thing as that.
ɾaṁaıl (sou'il), may be used instead of **leıċeıʊ**.

§ 1123. Translate:

Ɗuḃaıɾt m'ɑṫaıɾ lıom ɑn capall ɒo ɒíol ɑɾ ɑn ɑonaċ, 7 capall eıle ɒo ċeannaċ. "Ɗoṁnall ɑɾ meıɾʒe, 7 ɑ ḃean ɑʒ ól uıɾʒe." Is cóın ɒuıne ɒo ṁolaḋ nuaıɾ ɑṫá ré ɑʒ ɒeunaṁ ɑ ɒíċıll. Tá ré ċoṁ maıṫ ɑʒɑt (for you) ɒo ɒíċeall ɒo ɒeunaṁ 7 ɑn ɾeuɾ ɒo ḃaınt, ċoṁɾ.ıʊ ɑ'ɾ tá ɾolur ɑʒɑt.

Ní ɾéıʊıɾ é 'ḃaınt ınɒıu, tá ré ɾo-ɾlıuċ. Is cuma ɒuıt ɾın. Caıṫɾıú tú é 'ḃaınt. Is móɾ ɑn oḃaıɾ ḃeıt ɑʒ baınt ɾéıɾ ɑ leıċeıʊ ɾo ɒe ṫɾáṫnóna. Ɗ'ɾeaɾɾ lıom é 'ɾáʒáıl maɾ tá ré ʒo ceann ɾeaċtṁaıne ḃaḋ ḃeaʒ ɑn ɾʒeul (matter) é ɾáʒáıl ʒo ceann míoɾa.

§ 1124. *Translate:* Can you read and write Irish? I can read it, but I cannot write it well. Can you speak it? I can speak a little of it (ɒı). It is (ıɾ í . . . ſ) the language of my father and of my

mother. I heard a man once speaking Irish to his (le n-a) son, and the son giving an answer to him (air) in English. Was not that a great wonder? He understood his own father's language well, and even so (mar sin féin) he was speaking another language to his father. I am afraid that he was following his father's advice (that it was at doing the advice of his father he was), speaking English. Would it not be better for him to learn correct (ceart) English at (ag) the school, and to speak his own language at home? He would be learning bad (droch-) English at home, and he would have it always after that. I would rather have good Irish and good English than have bad English and be without Irish.

EXERCISE CLIX.

§ 1125. Verbal Nouns continued.

Eiriġ, rise, éiriġe, (aeree, eiree), rising.
Ith, eat, ithe (ih'ĕ), eating.
Guidh, pray, guidhe (Gee), praying (*Conn.* Giv'ĕ).
Suidh, sit, suidhe (see), sitting.
Luiġ, lie, luiġe (Lee), lying.
Fiafruiġ,* ask, fiafruiġe (fee'af-ree), asking.
Corruiġ, move, corruiġe (curree), moving.
Cónnuiġ, reside, cónnuidhe, residing.
Téidh, téiriġ, go, dul, going.
Leiġ, let, leiġean, leiġint (*ligun, ligint*), letting.
Abair, say, rádh, saying.
Bí, be, beith, being.
Beir, bear, breith (breh), bearing.
Beir ar, catch, breith air, catching.
Iompuiġ (umpwee) turn, iompódh, turning.

* See Preface to *Simple Lessons*, Part IV., fourth paragraph.

§ 1126. Many words of more than one syllable, the last syllable being short, drop the vowel of the last syllable, when a vowel is added in the genitive.

§ 1127. Examples of vowel dropped:

Nominative.	Genitive. not	but
aġaiḋ, face	aġaiḋe	aiġṫe (ei'hĕ)
pinginn } penny	pinginne	pingne (pingnĕ)
piġinn } penny	piġinne	piġne (peenĕ)
maiḋin, morning	maiḋine	maiḋne (mwa'nĕ)
obair, works	obaire	oibre (eb'rĕ)
briaċar, word	briaċaire	bréiċre (brach'rĕ)
carraig, rock	carraige	cairrge (Kar'rĭgĕ)
bláṫaċ (blau'hăCH) *f.* buttermilk	bláṫaiġe	bláiṫṫe (blau'h'yĕ)
laṫaċ (Loh'aCH) *f.* mud, mire	laṫaiġe	laiṫṫe (La'h'yĕ)
ḋabaċ (dhou'aCH) *f.* a vat	ḋabaiġe	ḋaiḃṫe (dhav'h'yĕ)
cabair, help, relief	cabaire	caḃra (Kou'ră)
Samhain, Hallowtide	Samhna	Samna (Sou'nă)
anam, soul, life	anama	anma (en'umă)
fiacail, tooth	fiacla	fiacla (fee'aklă)
olann, wool	olanna	olna (uL'ă)
bliaḋain, year	bliaḋana	bliaḋna (blee'ană)
leabaḋ, bed	leabaḋa	leabṫa* (lapă)
talamh, earth	talamhan	talmhan (and talaimh)
caṫair, city	caṫrach	caṫrach
eirir, oyster	eirreaċ	eirreaċ

§ 1128. The same change takes place in many words when any ending *beginning with a vowel* is added.

From nouns.	not	but
bóṫar	bóṫairín	bóiṫrín (bōhreen), a little road
ḋoras	doraróir	doirreóir (dhurshōr), a doorkeeper
leabar	leabarán	leabrán (lou'raun), a booklet
cairseal, *m.* fortress	cairsealán	cairleán, a castle

* Often written phonetically leapa or leapṫa.

From nouns.	not	but
fáiteać (fwaf'aCH), timid, suspicious	fáiteaċar	fáitċiorˌtimidity, suspicion, fear
eiðean, ivy	eiðeanán	eiðneán (ein'aun), ivy
ṡaoċar	faoċaraċ	faoċrać (saeh'raCH), laborious
muileann, muileann	muileannóir	muilneóir (mwil'ōr), miller
focal	focalóir	foclóir (fuKlōr), *m.*, a vocabulary
creideamh	creideamhaċ	creidmheaċ (*kred'*vaCH), having faith

§ 1129. Words formed from adjectives:

Adjectives.	not	but
áluinn	áluinne	áilne (au'ĕ), *f.* beauty
aoibinn	aoibinneas	aoibneas (eev'năs), delight
uasal	uasaile	uaisle (oo'esh-lĕ), nobility
saíbhir	saíbhreas	saíbhreas (sev'răs), wealth
ullamh	ullamhuiġ	ullmhuiġ, prepare

§ 1130. Endings added to verbs:

Verbs.	not	but
siubail (shoo'il), walk	siubailim	siúblaim (shool'im), I walk
codail (Kudh'il), sleep	codailim	codlaim (KuL'im), I sleep
tabair, give	tabairim	*tabhraim (thou'rim), I give
oscail, open	oscailim	osclaim (usKlim), I open
foscail, open	foscailim	fosclaim (fusKlim), I open
abair, say	abairim	*abhraim (ob'rim), I say
labair, speak	labairim	labhraim (Lou'rim), I speak

PLURAL OF NOUNS.

§ 1131. Most nouns of the *first declension* (§ 911) have the same form in the *plural* (nominative) as in the *genitive* singular, *i.e.*, they form the plural by *attenuation* (§§ 836,

* bheirim, I give, deirim, I say, are the ordinary forms, but tabhraim and abhraim are used after ní, nach, an, go, etc. (See § 896.)

837). Example: ᵹᵲᵃᵲ (oss'ăl), an ass, ᵹᵲᵃᵲᵻᵲ (oss'il), asses.

§ 1132. The following nouns form the plural like ᵹᵲᵃᵲ, ᵹᵲᵃᵲᵻᵲ: ᵾᵭᵃᵲ, ᵬáᵲᵭ, ᵲᵹᵻobóᵲ, ᵹaóᵲ, ᵭaol, báᵭ, ᵵaᵲᵬ, caᵲᵲ, laoᵹ, caᵻᵲleáᵲ, copáᵲ, caᵲbaᵭ, ᵲaoᵲ, naoṁ, balᵬáᵲ, cat, ᵻolaᵲ, uᵲláᵲ, ᵹall, ᵹannᵭal, ᵹaᵬaᵲ, aᵭaᵲᵵaᵲ, ᵲál, áᵲᵭáᵲ, aᵬᵲáᵲ, capall, oᵻleáᵲ, uaᵲ, caᵲáᵲ, ᵬioráᵲ, puᵲᵵ, ᵲaᵹaᵲᵵ, ᵲᵲaᵲáᵲ, bᵲaᵭáᵲ, ᵲaoᵻleáᵲ, maoᵲ, ᵲocal, ᵲeaᵬac, ᵻoᵲball. Write out and pronounce the plurals of the foregoing, and refer to the Indexes, if necessary, for the meanings.

§ 1133. When the vowel changes in the genitive singular (§§ 883 to 890), it changes in the same way in the plural, as ᵲeaᵲ, a man, ᵲᵻᵲ (fir), men, Give the plurals and meanings of muilionn, ceann, ᵭroiᵹeaᵭ, eun, iaᵲᵹ, beul, cnoc, ᵲonn, colm, ᵭoᵲn, coᵲn, ᵹoᵲᵵ, poll, ᵲᵹolb, cloᵹ, loᵲᵹ, ᵹob, cᵲann, bᵲeac, bonn, páipeuᵲ.

§ 1134. As in the genitive (§ 891), masculine nouns of more than one syllable ending in -aċ have their plurals ending in -ᵻᵹ, as baᵹaᵲᵹ, beggars, coᵻlᵻᵹ, cocks. Give the meaning of: ualaᵲᵹ, ᵭonaᵲᵹ, ᵵeaᵹlaᵲᵹ, eᵲpeannaᵲᵹ, alᵬanaᵲᵹ, ᵹaᵹᵲanaᵲᵹ, biᵵeaṁnaᵲᵹ, páᵹánaᵲᵹ, ᵭoṁnaᵲᵹ, ᵲᵲonnaᵲᵹ.

§ 1135. The plural of the article is ᵭa (Na), as ᵭa ᵲaᵹaᵲᵵ, the priests. Pronounce the a in ᵭa very lightly. If the noun begins with a vowel, h is prefixed after ᵭa, as ᵭa hoᵻleáᵲ (Na hel'aa-in), the islands.

Translate: the authors, the floors, the halters, the heights, the lambs, the tails, the birds, the fishes, the pins, the heads, the horses.

§ 1136. Vocabulary:

an cúpla (Koop'lă), the couple.

ᵭéiᵲᵹe (*daerk*), *f.* alms, charity; gen. ᵭéiᵲᵹe.

éiliᵹ (ael'ee, Munster aelig), claim, demand (*verb*).

éileaṁ (ael'uv) or éiliuᵹaᵭ (ael'oo), verbal noun of éiliᵹ.

ᵭo ᵵabᵲaᵭ (South, hou'ruCH; North, hō'roo), used to give; like ᵭo bíᵭeaᵭ (bíoᵭ), used to be. (ᵵabaiᵲ, give.)

caᵲbaᵭ, a chariot.

líon, (*leen*) *m.* linen, flax, genitive líᵲ.

ᵹlóᵲ (glōr), voice; *gen.* ᵹláiᵲᵵ.

§ 1137. Translate :—

Is mitid dúinn biad (d') ite 7 deoc (d') ól. Táim ag ite bid 7 ag ól dige. Is mitid duit éirge. Suid síos. Ní maith liom fuide. Caithfid mé beit ag dul a-baile. Ná coimhid! Ní 'lim ag coimhige. Beir ar an gcapall óg. Ní tig liom breith air.

"Do gab cugam cúpla i dtúr na hoidce,
Agus iad go tuirseach ó fiuchal na tíre,
Ag iarraid déirce, 'r ag éileamh caible,
'S ag guide cum Dé ar son gach aon do thabhaid."

Féach na bacaig ag teacht; bí duine aca (one *of* them) ag iarraid pingne oim-sa ar maidin. Bí glór an-garb aca. Dá mbeitéá ag éirteacht leo, bhid dóig leat gur gadaithe iad beidead ag ól bláithce. Eirt leo anoir, na bitheamhnaig. Táim ag éirteacht leo, acht ní'l an glór com garb aca agus adeir tú, ar aon cuma. Fan go dtagaid siad i ngar duit. Is glas iad na cnuic i bhfad uainn. Nach bhfeág láidir na fir iad! Nach truag fir mar iad súd ag iarraid déirce, an uair bhid dóirt dóid beit ag deunamh oibre!

§ 1138. Translate :—

There is (sin é) the man that was asking me for money (at asking of money oim). Is it (an n-é) the little man [who] is stooping his head? No (ní hé); it is (is é) the tall man who is turning his face from us. Are they Irishmen? I don't know.

Did you see the bridges in Dublin? I did. There are islands in the sea round Ireland. Ireland is an island. There are men in Ireland yet. I saw the castles and the bridges, the hills and the heights, the paths and the hedges and the cornfields, the hawks and the pigeons and the other birds, the salmon (plural) and the other fishes. There were priests and bards and authors, bridges and mills, barns and castles, horses and chariots and fairs in Ireland when the foreigners came to Ireland. Yes (bí), and there was plenty of food and drink, and plenty of wool and linen for (le hadaiḋ) clothing (eudaċ), and a good deal of gold and silver (airgead).

EXERCISE CLX.

STRONG PLURALS.

§ 1139. The usual form of plurals of the first declension is the same as the genitive singular, as already shown. But there is a tendency to use plurals which are more easily distinguished from the singular. This class of plurals usually adds -a or -e to the singular, and sometimes -ta or -te. They may be called *strong* or irregular plurals.

§ 1140. Examples of Strong Plurals (adding -a).

Singular.	Plural.
an t-uball	na hubla (hoo'lă), the apples
an caor	na caora (kae'ră), the berries
an sméar	na sméara (shmae'ră), the blackberries
an leabhar	na leabhra (lou'ră)
an focal	na focla (fuk'lă)
an fiaċ	na fiaċa (fee'aCHă), the debts.

§ 1141. The words leaḃaṛ and ṛocal may also have the regular plurals, leaḃaiṛ, ṛocail. The plural ṛiaċa, debts, is sometimes used idiomatically to mean "price," as ṛiaċa an leaḃaiṛ ṛo, the price of this book. ṛiaċ "a raven," has the plural ṛéiġ.

§ 1142. Strong Plurals, adding -ṫa:

Singular.	Plural.
an cuan	na cuanṫa (Koo'an-thă), the harbours
an dún	na dúnṫa (dhoon'thă), the forts
ceud, 100	na ceudṫa (kae'thă), the hundreds
an ceol,	na ceolṫa (k'yōl'thă), the airs, songs
dán	na dánṫa (dhaun'thă), the poems
an ṛeol	na ṛeolṫa (shōl'thă), the sails
líon, a net	na líonṫa (/een'thă), the nets

§ 1143. Sgeul has two plurals, ṛgeula and ṛgeulṫa. Sgeula usually means "news, tidings." Sgeulṫa means stories.

§ 1144. Other Strong Plurals:

Singular.	Plural
an ṛluaġ	na ṛluaiġṫe (sLoo'eʼ), the multitudes
doṛaṛ	na doiṛṛe (dhur'shĕ or dhōr'shĕ), the doors
an bóṫaṛ	na bóiṫṛe (bōh'ʼre, bōr'hĕ), the roads
an maḋaḋ, maḋaṛ	na maḋaiṛḋe (modh'eree), the dogs
an ṛlaḃaṛ	na ṛlaḃaiṛḋe (sLou'ree), the chains
an mac	na mic (mik), the sons

NUMERALS WITH NOUNS.

§ 1145. We have seen how the numerals from 1 to 20 are used without nouns (§§ 1006, 1007, 1008). We shall now see how they are used along with nouns, taking the nouns uball, colm, and ṛeaḃac, as examples.

§ 1146. Read the following:

1. aon uball amáin
2. dá uball
3. trí hubla
4. ceitre hubla
5. cúig ubla
6. ré hubla
7. seacht n-ubla
8. ocht n-ubla
9. naoi n-ubla
10. deich n-ubla
11. aon uball déag
12. dá uball déag
13. trí hubla déag
14. ceitre hubla déag
15. cúig ubla déag
16. ré hubla déag
17. seacht n-ubla déag
18. ocht n-ubla déag
19. naoi n-ubla déag
20. fiche uball

§ 1147. Read the following:

1. aon colm amáin
2. dá colm
3. trí cuilm
4. ceithre cuilm
5. cúig cuilm
6. ré cuilm
7. seacht gcuilm
8. ocht gcuilm
9. naoi gcuilm
10. deich gcuilm
11. aon colm déag
12. dá colm déag
13. trí cuilm déag
14. ceithre cuilm déag
15. cúig cuilm déag
16. ré cuilm déag
17. seacht gcuilm déag
18. ocht gcuilm déag
19. naoi gcuilm déag
20. fiche colm

§ 1148. Read the following:

1. aon treabac amáin
2. dá seabac
3. trí seabaic
4. ceithre seabaic
5. cúig seabaic
6. ré seabaic
7 seacht seabaic
8.. ocht seabaic
9. naoi seabaic
10. deich seabaic
11. aon treabac déag
12. dá seabac déag
13. trí seabaic déag
14. ceithre seabaic déag
15. cúig seabaic déag
16. ré seabaic déag
17. seacht seabaic déag
18. ocht seabaic déag
19. naoi seabaic déag
20. fiche seabac

NOTES ON THE NUMERALS.

§ 1149. When aon is used, meaning "one," the word amáin (a-waun'in), "only," is nearly always added. Aon uball would ordinarily mean "any apple." But very often "one apple" is simply translated by the noun "uball" Cia meud uball atá agat?

How many apples have you? Nı'l aɣam aċt uball. I have only one.

§ 1150. In regard to aspiration, aon has exactly the same effect as the feminine article an (or the article an before a feminine noun), see §§ 438, 441, 503. Examples: aon uball, aon ḟocal, aon duine, aon daoḃ, aon ṫúil, one (or any) apple, word, person, side, eye.

§ 1151. Observe that déaɣ is placed always after, not before, the noun. Also that we say aon uball déaɣ, not aon ubla déaɣ. The form (whether singular, plural, etc.) is always decided, not by the meaning, but by the numeral which immediately goes before it. As aon means "one," the singular noun follows when we say aon uball déaɣ, eleven apples.

§ 1152. When no noun follows, the Irish for "two" is dó. When a noun follows, it is "dá" (dhau). The d is aspirated, dá (ɣau), unless immediately preceded by one of the consonants, d, n, t, l, r (DENTALS).

§ 1153. Observe that the plural of the noun never follows dá: dá uball, not dá ubla. Dá ċat déaɣ, twelve cats. We shall see later on that a special form is used in feminine nouns. Before dá the article is an (not na), an dá ċapall, the two horses.

§ 1154. The noun following dá is said to be in the *dual number* (Latin *duo*, two), being neither singular nor plural. After a dual noun, déaɣ is often aspirated: dá ḟear déaɣ (ɣau ar yaeG), twelve men. But déaɣ is not aspirated if the foregoing noun ends in d, n, t, l, r (DENTALS).

§ 1155. Trí, ceithre, cúig, and ré, are usually laid down as not aspirating. The usage of the spoken language varies on this point. Trí, ceithre, and ré, prefix h to vowels. Trí capaill, ceithre capaill, cúig capaill, ré capaill. Trí hathair, ceithre hathair, cúig athair, ré hathair.

§ 1156. Not that ceithre (keh'rĕ, kerhĕ) is the Irish for "four" when a noun follows When no noun follows, the word for "four" is ceathair, see § 1006.

§ 1157. The numerals, seacht, ocht, naoi, and deich eclipse consonants and prefix n- to vowels. They do not affect l, m, n, r and s. (See § 390, where m should be added to the letters given).

§ 1158. The plural is used after all the numerals, trí, ceithre, cúig, ré, seacht, ocht, naoi, deich. By a curious idiom, the singular is used after fiche, 20, ceud, 100, and míle, 1000. Fiche capall, 20 horses; ceud capall, 100 horses; míle capall, 1,000 horses.

§ 1159. The word ceann and its plural, cinn, are often used with numerals, when the noun is not expressed in English. As, Cia mheud leabhar atá agat? Tá dá ċeann déag. How many books have you? I have twelve. Cá bhfuil na trí cinn eile? Where are the other three? Tá ceann acu i dtig na sgoile. There is one of them in the schoolhouse.

§ 1160. Tá dún mór ar an gcnoc 7 tá

dá dorar déag ar an dún. Tá cairleán mór i n-aice an dúin. Dí mé féin ar bárr an cairleáin fin aon lá amáin, 7 connaic mé na cuanta i bfad uaim, 7 na feóltа. Lá eile do bíor ag fiubal coir na fairrge, 7 bí iargaire ag caint liom. Dubairt fé liom go raib fé amuig ar an bfairrge an oídče roime fin, 7 go raib gaoc mór ann, 7 gur imtig na lionta uaid. Bí dánta 7 ceóltа Gaedilge aige, acc níor tuigear na focail go léir. Bí a cuid Gaedilge an-cruaid ar fad. An raib fgeultа aige? Bí go deimin ceudta aca (of them).

Cár fág tú na hubla? D'fágar (I left) ar an mbord iad, acc ceitre cinn atá im (= in mo) póca agam. Tabair dam ceann aca, má'r é do toil é. So dá ceann duit. Ní'l agam anoir acc uball do Mháire, 7 uball dom féin. Ná tabair acc ceann amáin dom, mar fin (in that case), 7 bíod an dá ceann agat féin.

§ 1161. Translate:

We have a nice little garden at home. Are there trees in it? There are, and apples growing on them in the summer. Have you blackberries in the garden? No, but we have other berries in it. There are blackberries growing in the hedge outside.

Have you all the books there? Yes. Do you understand (an dtuigeann tú) all the words in them (ionnta iN'thă)? I do not.

I saw thirteen pigeons on the top of the fort. I killed three of them. How many

were there (ann) after that? Sure, there were ten. No. There were only three. The other ten went away (o'imtig *dim'ee*).

EXERCISE CLXI.

PLURALS (continued).

§ 1162. Nouns of the *2nd declension* (§ 912) and of the *3rd declension* (§ 979) form the plural by adding -a, as bróg, a shoe, brógа, shoes. Sometimes, when the last consonant is slender (*i.e.*, when i precedes it), nouns of the 2nd declension add e, as seachtmain, a week, seachtmaine (shaCH'thĭnĕ), weeks.

§ 1163. Examples of 2nd declension: bróg, a shoe, brógа, shoes; cos, a foot, cosa, feet; fuinneog, an ash tree, fuinneoga, ash trees; fuinneog, a window, fuinneoga, windows; fuiseog, a. lark, fuiseoga, larks; driseog, a bramble, driseoga, brambles (and all other nouns ending in -óg); sál, a heel, sála, heels; adharc, a horn, adharca, horns; glún, a knee, glúna, knees; lúb, a loop; lúba, loops; srón, a nose, srónа, noses; muc, a pig, muca, pigs; lámh, a hand, lámha, hands.

§ 1164. Further examples of 2nd declension: gaoth, a wind, gaotha, winds; cluas, an ear, cluasa, ears; cloch, a stone, clocha, stones; sseal, a scythe, sseala, scythes; sealg, a thorn, sealga, thorns; cearc, a hen, cearca, hens; long, a ship, longa, ships; cailleach, an old woman, cailleacha, old women; deoch, a drink, deocha, drinks; briathar, a word, briathra, words; ríoghacht, a kingdom, ríoghachta, kingdoms.

§ 1165. Final a or e in plurals, as well as in many other words, are commonly pronounced *ee* in Connacht, and final a of strong plurals is commonly pronounced *ee* in Connacht and Ulster.

§ 1166. Examples of 3rd declension: cleas, a trick, a feat, cleasa, tricks, feats; cnámh, a bone, cnámha, bones;

loċ, a lake, **loċa**, lakes. If there is a vowel-change in the genitive singular, there is a like change in the plural as **cṁoṙ**, a girdle, **cṁeaṙa**, girdles; **ṙlaiṫ**, a prince **ṙlaṫa**, princes.

§ 1167. Strong Plurals (see § 1139).

tíṁ, a country	**tíoṁṫa** (*teer'hă*), countries
linn, a pool	**linnte** (*lintĕ*), pools
ṙpeuṙ, sky	**ṙpeuṙṫa** (*shpaer'hă*), skies
teaċ, a house	**tiġe** (*ti'hĕ*), houses
ṙliaḃ, a mountain	**ṙléibte** (*shlaev'tĕ*), mountains

A few are more irregular still:

bó, a cow	**ba** (*bŏh'*), cows
bean, a woman	**mna** (*m'nau*),* women
ṙgian, a knife	**ṙgeana** (*shgan'ă*), knives
lá, a day	**laeċe** (*Lae'hĕ*), or **laeċeanta** (*Lae'huN-tha*), days

§ 1168. After **dá** or **dá**, two, feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant make the consonant slender, as **dá ċoiṙ** (*yau CHush*) two feet, **an dá ḃṙóiġ** (*wrō-ig*) the two shoes. This attenuation is sometimes accompanied by vowel changes, just as in forming the genitive (§§ 931 to 936). Refer to §§ 1153, 1154.

§ 1169. Vocabulary.
Ciaṙṙraiġe (*kee'ar-ee*), Kerry, *genitive same.*
ṙaiṙṙing (*fwar'shing*), wide, roomy, ample, plentiful
luċt (*LuCHth*), people, *genitive same.*
luċt ceoil, people of music, *i.e.*, musicians.
ṙinnce (*ring'kĕ*), *m.* dancing, *genitive same.*

§ 1170. **Tá ceiṫṙe coṙa aṙ ċapall, 7 tá dá ċoiṙ aṙ duine. Cáṙ ṙáġ tú do ḃṙóġa? D'ṙáġ mé ṙa'** (=**inṙ an**) **ṙeomṙa iad. Coṙa, ṙála, ġlúna, láṁa, ṙṙóna, aḋaiṙca. Is ṙada iad aḋaiṙca na mbó**

* Pronounced m'rau in Connacht and Ulster.

(Na mō, of the cows) ı gCıaṛṛaıġe, 7 ıṛ glaṛ ıaṽ na cnuıc ı bṛaṽ uaınn. Ir tṛom ceaṛc ı bṛaṽ (*i.e.*, when carried *far*). Ir caoṛa ṁóṛ an t-uan ı bṛaṽ. Bíonn cluaṛa aġ balla. Tá na ṛléıbṫe ṛaıṛṛınġ 7 na tıġṫe ġann ṛa' tíṛ úṽ. Tá loċa 7 lınnte ġo leoṛ ann. Bí ṛıṛ 7 mná, bacaıġ 7 caılleaċa, capaıll 7 ba, muca 7 maṽaıṛe, luċt ceoıl 7 luċt ṁınnce, luċt ġaeṽılge 7 luċt ḃeuṛla, aṛ an aonaċ Dıa'ṛoaoın ṛo ġaḃ ṫoṛaınn.

§ 1171. The larks are making music for us to-day. It is only (nı'l aċt) three weeks since (ó) I was here before (ċeaṅa). The dogs killed the sheep and they only left (nıoṛ ṛáġ ṛıaṽ aċt) its bones behind them. The women threw (ċaıṫ) stones at them (leo), but they were not afraid of them (ṛómpa). Where are the knives? Here they are for you (ṛo ṽuıt ıaṽ).

EXERCISE CLXII.

§ 1172. STRONG PLURALS (continued).

páıṛc, a field	páıṛce, páıṛceanna (paur'kănă), fields
áıṫ, a place	áıṫe, áıṫeanna (auṫ'ănă), áıṫeaċa (auṫ'ăchă), places
ṛṛáıṽ, a street	ṛṛáıṽe, ṛṛaıṽeanna, ṛṛáıṽeaċa, streets
luċ, a mouse	luċa, luċanna, mice
ṛuaım, a sound	ṛuamanna, sounds
léım, a leap	léımeanna, leaps
luıḃ, a herb	luıḃe, luıḃeanna, herbs
uaıṛ, an hour	uaıṛe, uaıṛeanna, uaıṛeannṫa, hours
lıṫıṛ, a letter	lıṫṛe, lıṫṛeaċa, letters
ṛneuṁ, a root	ṛneuṁa, ṛneuṁaċa, roots
cuıṽ, a part	cuṽa [kudh'(ă)chă]. parts
leaḃaṽ, a bed	leaḃṫa, leaṛa (*laṛ'ă*), leaḃṫaċa, leaṛaċa (*laṛ'ăchă*. Mun., *ă-poch'-ă*), beds
uḃ, an egg	uıḃe (iv'ĕ, Munster, ee), uıḃeaċa, eggs

§ 1173. When two forms of the plural, a short and a long form, belong to a noun, the short form is preferred after numerals, as naoi n-uaire, nine times, not naoi n-uaireanta. In the earlier literature of modern Irish, also, the short forms are preferred, but popular usage prefers the long forms.

NUMERALS ABOVE TWENTY.

§ 1174. When the numeral goes beyond ten, the rule in Irish is to put the smallest number first, the next smallest second, and so on, the largest number coming last. This is just the reverse of the order in English,—one thousand four hundred and twenty-eight=a hocht agus fiche agus deitre ceud agus mile. But the thousands and hundreds may also precede the smaller number.

§ 1175. The following are the numerals from 21 to 40.

[When a noun does not immediately follow the first numeral, the a is usually prefixed to the numerals aon to deich (see § 1008), as in the example given in the foregoing paragraph.]

21. aon ar fiche	31. aon deug ar fiche
22. dó ar fiche	32. dó deug ar fiche
23. trí ar fiche	33. trí deug ar fiche
24. ceathair ar fiche	34. ceathair deug ar fiche
25. cúig ar fiche	35. cúig deug ar fiche
26. sé ar fiche	36. sé deug ar fiche
27. seacht ar fiche	37. seacht deug ar fiche
28. ocht ar fiche	38. ocht deug ar fiche
29. naoi ar fiche	39. naoi deug ar fiche
30. deich ar fiche	40. dá fichid

§ 1176. The particle ar is used instead of agus, not only in numerals but, for brevity's sake, in ordinary speaking. Seumas ar Peadar ar Brian, James and Peter and Brian. Some suppose it to be a

contracted form of aṡuṙ, and so write it a'ṙ or 'uṙ, but the simple form iṙ has been used for centuries. It is pronounced *iss*, just like the verb iṙ.

§ 1177. Instead of aon iṙ ṙiċe, ṫó iṙ ṙiċe, etc., we may also say aon aṙ ṙiċiṫ (er ĭh'yi*d*)=one on twenty, etc. There is also another very idiomatic way of expressing the numbers above 20, namely, by putting the word ṙiċeaṫ alone after the first numeral—ṫeiċ ṙiċeaṫ, 30. ṙiċeaṫ is the genitive of ṙiċe (see § 1098), so that ṫeiċ ṙiċeaṫ means literally 10 of 20, 10 belonging to 20. ṙiċiṫ is the dative of ṙiċe (or the form used after a preposition). The plural of ṙiċe is also ṙiċiṫ, as we shall presently see. The form ṙiċeaṫ is never used after aon.

§ 1178. ṫá ṙiċiṫ = two twenties. Here ṙiċiṫ is neither singular nor plural, but *dual*, see §§ 1153, 1154. ṫá ṙiċiṫ is usually pronounced in two syllables, as if ṫáiċiṫ (dhau'h'yi*d*). In Munster the first syllable is short (dha'hídn).

§ 1179. Numerals from 41 to 60.

41. aon iṙ ṫá ṙiċiṫ, etc., etc.
50. ṫeiċ iṙ ṫá ṙiċiṫ
51. aon ṫeuġ iṙ ṫá ṙiċiṫ, etc., etc.
60. ṫṙí ṙiċiṫ

Ṫṙí ṙiċiṫ means three twenties, ṙiċiṫ being the plural of ṙiċe.

§ 1180. Numerals from 61 to 80.

61. aon iṙ ṫṙí ṙiċiṫ, etc., etc.
70. ṫeiċ iṙ ṫṙí ṙiċiṫ
71. aon ṫeuġ iṙ ṫṙí ṙiċiṫ, etc., etc.
80. ceiṫṙe ṙiċiṫ

§ 1181. Numerals from 81 to 100.

81. aon iṙ ceiṫṙe ṙiċiṫ, etc., etc.
90. ṫeiċ iṙ ceiṫṙe ṙiċiṫ
91. aon ṫeuġ iṙ ceiṫṙe ṙiċiṫ, etc., etc.
100. ceuṫ

§ 1182. Instead of ᴅeiċ ɪᴛ ᴛɪċe, etc., the following are found in literature, ᴛɾíoċa (*tree*CHă), 30, ceaċᴛaċa (kah'răCHă), 40, caoga (kaeGă), 50, ᴛeaᴛga (shasKă), 60, ᴛeaċᴛmoga (shaCHth'wō'), 70, oċᴛmoga (uCHth'wō'), 80, nóċa (NōCHă), 90. These forms are not now in ordinary use. When used, they are employed in exactly the same way as ᴛɪċe. The genitive of each ends in -aᴅ, the dative, dual and plural in -aɪᴅ.

Instead of ᴅeiċ ɪᴛ ᴅá ᴛɪċɪᴅ, the word ṫeaċ-ċeuᴅ (*ah'h'yaedh*), a half-hundred is occasionally used.

§ 1183. The noun follows ᴛɪċe, 20, ᴅá ᴛɪċɪᴅ, 40, ᴛɾí ᴛɪċɪᴅ, 60, ceiᴛ̇ᴉe ᴛɪċɪᴅ, 80, ceuᴅ, 100, and míle, 1,000, when no smaller numeral precedes these; and after these numbers the noun is used not in the plural but in the singular form, as ceiᴛ̇ᴉe ᴛɪċɪᴅ ᴛeaᴛ, 80 men.

§ 1184. After cá ṁeuᴅ or cɪa ṁeuᴅ, how many, the *nominative singular* is used, as cá (cɪa) ṁeuᴅ ṫeaḃaɾ aga*c*? how many books have you? But "how much" followed by a singular noun in English is rendered by cá ṁeuᴅ, cɪa ṁeuᴅ, followed by the *genitive singular* in Irish, as cá (cɪa) ṁeuᴅ (or cɪa an meuᴅ) mine aga*c*? how much (of) meal have you?

§ 1185. Vocabulary.

Ḋún-Gaɾḃáin (dhoon-Gor'uv-au-in) Dungarvan.

Cill-Ċoinnᴉġ (ki*l*-CHe*n*'ĭ) Kilkenny.

Ceann-Sáile (kaN [or k'youN] sau'lĕ) Kinsale.

Luimneaċ (Lim'in-aCH) Limerick, gen Luimnᴉġe.

Poɾᴛ Láiᴛᴉġe (purth-Lau*r*-gĕ) Waterford.

Míle, a mile, does not change after numerals.

§ 1186. Cá meud ceapc agaib? Tá trí cinn deug ir dá fichid. Cá meud ub bi agaib inniu? Bí a cúig deug ar fichid againn. Cá meud caopa dug tú leat dum an aonaig? Caopa agur trí fichid ir ceud. Ar díol tú an oipead sin? Do díolar (I sold, *i.e.* yes), 7 ir tuaig liom gan dá ceud eile agam. Fuair mé tuilleadh agur trí ceud punt oppa.

§ 1187. It is (Tá) 159 miles from Dublin to (go) Cork, and 125 miles to Dungarvan, and 73 miles to Kilkenny, and 177 miles to Kinsale, and 119½ miles to Limerick, and 144 miles to Derry, and 130 miles to Galway, and 101 miles (míle 7 ceud) to Belfast, and 97 miles to Waterford.

EXERCISE CLXIII.

THE IMPERFECT TENSE.

§ 1188. The *Imperfect Tense* is the form of the verb used in Irish, when the words "used to" are used in English, as shown in § 706. All verbs, regular and irregular, form the *imperfect* by substituting certain endings for the endings of the *present tense* (§ 690.)

§ 1189. Example:

cheidinn (h'*red'in*), I used to believe.
cheidteá (h'*red'*tau) you [*sing.*], used to believe.
cheideadh (h'*red'*uCH, h'*red'*uw'), [he, she, it], used to believe.
cheidimíd (h'*red'*imeesh), we used to believe.

ċɹeıʊeaȯ ɹıḃ, ye used to believe
ċɹeıʊıʊíɹ (h'*red'id*eesh) they used to believe.

§ 1190. Example:
ṁoĿ-aınn (wul'i*n*), I used to praise.
ṁoĿ-ʇá (wul'thau), you used to praise.
ṁolaȯ (wul'uCH, wul'uw'), [he, she, it], used, etc.
ṁolamaoıɹ (wul'ă-mweesh), we used to praise.
ṁolaȯ ɹıḃ, ye used to praise.
ṁolaʊaoıɹ (wul'ă-dheesh), they used to praise.

§ 1191. It does not appear that ċɹeıʊeaȯ mé, ṁolaȯ mé, are ever used for ċɹeıʊınn, ṁolaınn, or that ċɹeıʊeaȯ ʇú, ṁolaȯ ʇú, are ever used instead of ċɹeıʊʇeá, ṁoltá, notwithstanding what some grammarians lay down.

§ 1192.	Instead of	we may say
	ċɹeıʊımíɹ	ċɹeıʊeaȯ ɹınn
	ṁolamaoıɹ	ṁolaȯ ɹınn
	ċɹeıʊıʊíɹ	ċɹeıʊeaȯ ɹıaʊ
	ṁolaʊaoıɹ	ṁolaȯ ɹıaʊ.

§ 1193. Instead of ċɹeıʊımíɹ, ċɹeıʊeamuıɹ (h'*red*-ă-mwish, often h'*red*'-ă-mwish*t*) is heard in the Northern half of Ireland, and the corrupt form ċɹeıʊeaȯ muıʊ (muıʊ = ɹınn) is also heard. The 3rd plural ending in -aʊaoıɹ is commonly pronounced -aıʊíɹ (-ă*d*eesh) with slender ʊ, as ṁolaıʊíɹ.

§ 1194. In the Northern half of Ireland, the ȯ of the 3rd singular (ċɹeıʊeaȯ, ṁolaȯ) is changed in pronunciation into ʇ (unaspirated) when followed by ɹé, ɹí, ɹınn, ɹıḃ, ɹıaʊ, *i.e.*, by any personal pronoun commencing with ɹ. In Munster, on the other hand, the ɹ of the pronoun is often given its broad sound after the ending -aȯ.

§ 1195. In the 2nd person singular ending, -teá, -tá, become ṫeá, ṫá (hau), except after ṁ, n, t, l, r (DeNTaLS), also ḋ, ṫ, ċ, and in monosyllables after ġ. See §§ 1002, 1003, 1004. Ġlacṫá (gloK'hau) you used to take; ṁ'fágṫá (dhauG'hau), you used to leave; ṁá ṁuiġṫeá (dhig'hau), if you [had] understood.

§ 1196. When the verb "would" is used in English to describe what used to take place, the imperfect is used in Irish. "He would often say to me"=ir minic aṁeirḋeaḋ ré liom, it is often he used to say to me.

§ 1197. In the case of such English phrases as "if he believed," "if he had believed" (implying that he *did not* believe), use ṁá with the *imperfect* in Irish, ṁá gcreiṁeaḋ ré. Ṁá molainn é, if I praise him, or, if I had praised him.

§ 1198. When no other particle, such as ní, ṁá, naċ, go, an, comes before the imperfect, ṁo is used before it, as ṁo ṁolainn é, I used to praise him. But ṁo is often omitted except when a vowel or f follows, as ṁolainn, but ṁ'ólainn, I used to drink, ṁ'fanaḋ ré, he used to stay.

§ 1199. Plurals (continued).

Nouns of more than one syllable, ending in e, usually form the plural by changing e into í (ee), as iarġaire, a fisherman, iarġairí (ee'-assG-ir*ee*) fishermen.

§ 1200. Instead of iarġairí, we find iarġairiṁe often written, and in older writings, iarġaireaḋa. Whether the ending is -í, -iṁe or -eaḋa, the pronunciation is ee

Sometimes -ıo is written, but this is incorrect, as the sound of -ıó is not *ee*, but like *y* in *happy*, and in Munster, -ıó is usually pronounced -ıʒ.

§ 1201. The following nouns change e into í (or ıóe) in the plural: bualle, a blow; páıroe, a child; cóıroe, a coach; cúınne, a corner; púırce, a flail; ταıóbρe, a ghost; ceaċταıρe, a messenger; ıomaıρe, a ridge; muınċille, a sleeve; túρρne, a spinning-wheel; maıde, a stick; uıρge, water; cleıce, a feather; páınne, a ring; páıċe, a quarter year.

§ 1202. The plural of baıle, a town, is baıle (bwal'ĕ), towns; míle, a thousand, míle (meel'ĕ), thousands; duine, a person, a man; daoine, persons, people.

§ 1203. Nouns ending in -óe or -ʒe form the plural in -ċe, as ρgeulaıóe, a story-teller, ρgeulaıóċe (shgael'i-hĕ), story-tellers; coıρıóe, a person who goes on foot (coρ), coıρıóċe (kush'i-hĕ); cροıde, a heart, cροıdċe (kree'hĕ); Cρíoρταıde, a Christian, Cρíoρταıdċe (kreesth'i-hĕ).

§ 1204. Vocabulary:

ρροrgán (thrus'gaun), furniture, *genitive*, ρροrgáın.

an- (on), prefix, means "very" with adjectives, "great" with nouns.

an-eagla, great fear; an-aoıbneas, great pleasure.

bárach only in the phrases—

ı mbárach (ă maur'ach), to-morrow (adverb).

an lá ı mbárach, to-morrow (noun).

an maıdın ı mbárach, to-morrow morning.

an ταŕċnóna ı mbárach, to-morrow evening.

lá ar n-a bárach (Lau'r-na-waur'ach), the following day.

ar éıgın (er ae'gin), hardly, with difficulty.

feudaım (fae'dhim), I can, I am able.

urrhór (urra-wōr), the greater part, *genitive*, urrhóır.

forrhór (furra-wōr), same as urrhór, *gen.*, forrhóır.

ıongnadh (ee'nuw', Conn. Ulst., oo'na, Munst.), wonder, surprise. Tá ıongnadh orm, I am surprised.

§ 1205. Nuair bíodh Domhnall ar meırge, do bruıdeadh ré cρoρgán an cıge, 7 annrın (then) do dúnadh ré an doruır 7 ní leıgeadh ré duine ar bıt ırteach. Do bíodh an-eagla

ar a mhuintir roimhe, 7 d'fanadaoir amuigh as feirdeamh go dtéidead Domhnall 'n-a dhorlad. Annsin do tigidís irteadh go focair. Dá bfeicdeá Domhnall ar maidin lá ar n-a bárach, bad thuas leat é. Ní leigead an náire dó feudaint ar dhuine. Is minic do dhaidinn féin tamall as caint leis, acht is ar éigin d'feudainn focal do bhaint as. Do bíod na páistí 7 na daoine eile as magadh faoi, 7 do dhuisidís náire air, acht ní osclad sé féin a bheul ar fead uimhóir an lae.

§ 1206. The boats used to come into (isan) this harbour in the beginning of the summer, and the fishermen used to stay (comhnuigh) here throughout the summer. They used to tell (to) us stories, and indeed they were good storytellers (ba mhaith na sgialaidh). We often used to sit listening to (le) them, and we used to write the stories they would tell us, and they would be surprised when we would read the stories for them. They used to go away in the autumn, and we used to feel very lonely after them.

EXERCISE CLXIV.

THE PAST TENSE.

§ 1207. Read §§ 939, 941, 942. The forms given in these paragraphs are all 3rd person singular. Read also §§ 670 and 671 in which the endings of the different persons of the past tense of bí are given. *The same endings are used in all regular verbs, i.e.*, in all but four or five verbs.

§ 1208. Example:

ċṙeıʊ-eaṙ (h'*red*'uss), I believed.
ċṙeıʊıṙ (h'*red*'ish) you believed.
ċṙeıʊ (h'*red*), [he, she, it] believed.
ċṙeıʊeamaṙ (h'*red*'umur), we believed.
ċṙeıʊeabaṙ (h'*red*'uwur), ye believed.
ċṙeıʊeaʊaṙ (h'*red*'udhur), they believed.

§ 1209. Example:

ṁʊlaṙ (wul'uss) I praised.
ṁʊlaıṙ (wul'ish), you praised.
ṁʊl (wul), [he, she, it], praised.
ṁʊlamaṙ (wul'umur), we praised.
ṁʊlabaṙ (wul'uwur), ye praised.
ṁʊlaʊaṙ (wul'udhur), they praised.

§ 1210. The third person singular of the past tense ċṙeıʊ, ṁʊl) can be used with any personal pronoun.

Instead of	we can say
ċṙeıʊeaṙ, ṁʊlaṙ	ċṙeıʊ mé, ṁʊl mé
ċṙeıʊıṙ, ṁʊlaıṙ	ċṙeıʊ tú, ṁʊl tú
ċṙeıʊeamaṙ, ṁʊlamaṙ	ċṙeıʊ ṙınn, ṁʊl ṙınn
ċṙeıʊeabaṙ, ṁʊlabaṙ	ċṙeıʊ ṙıb, ṁʊl ṙıb
ċṙeıʊeaʊaṙ, ṁʊlaʊaṙ	ċṙeıʊ ṙıaʊ, ṁʊl ṙıaʊ

§ 1211. The forms in the left hand column of the foregoing paragraph are more used in Southern than in the Northern half of Ireland. In the Northern half, ċṙeıʊeaṙ, ṁʊlaṙ, ċṙeıʊıṙ, ṁʊlaıṙ are common in answer to questions; the 3rd plural in -aʊaṙ is in fairly general use, the 1st plural less general, and the 2nd plural very rarely used.

§ 1212. In Munster, instead of ċṙeıʊeamaṙ, ṁʊlamaṙ, the slender ending ċṙeıʊeamaıṙ, ṁʊlamaıṙ (-mwir) is usual; also ċṙeıʊeabaıṙ, ṁʊlabaıṙ (-wir) instead of -abaṙ, in the second plural.

§ 1213. Plurals (continued).

Nouns ending in -ín add -í (or ṫe, pron. *ze*) in the plural, as cailín, a girl, cailíní or cailínṫe (Kal'eenee) girls.

§ 1214. Give plurals and meanings of neoinín, gairtín, cáibín, rpailpín, diuitóin, cnúicín, oideoilín, also the plurals of the nouns in -ín, §§ 1081 to 1084.

§ 1215. Nouns ending in -óir, -úir, -éir, meaning persons, add -í in the plural, as bádóir, a boatman, bádóirí, boatmen. In like manner, doirteóir, a doorkeeper, dochtúir (dhuCH'thoor), a doctor, táilliúir, a tailor, ruiúnéir (shoon'aer), a joiner, muilneóir, a miller, rgríbneóir (shgreev'-nōr), a writer, leigtóir (lae'hōr), a reader.

§ 1216. Nouns of more than one syllable ending in -a usually form the plural in -aíde, pronounced -ee. Geata, a gate, geataíde (gath'ee), gates.

§ 1217. In older writings, we find this ending spelled -aídha, geataídha. The pronunciation is the same, -ee. It is only quite recently that -aí has been written, but this form introduces a new digraph into modern Irish spelling, and is objected to by some. Some write it -aoi.

§ 1218. Give meanings and plurals of mála, reompa, cóta, tigeanna, póca, púca, riopa, eala, balla, peata.

§ 1219. A few nouns of the first declension, *not verbal nouns*, ending in -ad have the plural in -aíde, as margad, a market; margaíde (mor'ăGee), markets; madad, madraí, a dog; madraíde (modh'ăree), dogs; rlabraí, a chain; rlabraíde (slou'ree), chains.

§ 1220. Like cheirdeas, form the past tense of brúigh, bóidh, mill, caoin, léigh, buail, caith, fín, seannuigh, lagaigh, meudaigh, gluaiseadh, tuig, dúiriginn, cuir, nigh, coirrigh, ceannuigh, druid, tuit, feinn, guidh, ruidh, luigh, corruigh, comhnuigh, leig, and give the meaning of each.

§ 1221. Like molas form the past tense of dún, crom, glac, rgríobh,* gabh, tóg, díol, meas, rcaod. Give meanings.

---

* Note that l, n, r cannot be aspirated, and that r cannot be aspirated when any other consonant than l, n, r, comes after it.

§ 1222. The particle do is either expressed or understood before the past tense, except in a few irregular verbs. If the verb begins with a vowel or f, do cannot be omitted, as d'ólaṁ (dhōl'uss), I drank; d'fáṁadaṁ (dhauss'udhur), they grew; d'ith-eamaṁ (*d*ih'umur), we ate.

§ 1223. Instead of do, ro was formerly used. Ro is still used in a contracted form, being always joined to certain particles when they precede the past tense, as ní, not; níor ith-eaṁ, I did not eat; nach, not (interrogative), as nachaṁ ith, commonly shortened to náṁ ith, did you not eat? Go, that; gur ith fé, that he ate; nach, that not; nachaṁ chreid fé, usually náṁ chreid fé, that he did not believe; muna, if not; munaṁ chreidemaṁ, if we did not believe, etc. See § 974.

§ 1224. Form the past tense of the following, with d' (for do) prefixed in each instance: ámuigh, fág, feuch, fan, ól, fág, éirigh, ith, fiafruigh, iompuigh, ullmhuigh.

§ 1225. The particle an (un) is used in asking a question. It eclipses the initial consonant of a verb, as an* gcreidean tú? *do you believe?* Before the past tense an combines with ro, forming ar (er) ar mhol tú é? did you praise it? ar ól tú é? did you drink it?

* In colloquial Irish the n of this particle is usually dropped unless the verb followed begins with a vowel, and sometimes the whole particle is dropped, but its eclipsing force remains,—a' gcreidean tú? or 'gcreidean tú? But before a vowel, n is always pronounced, as an n-ith-eann tú? or 'n-ith-eann tú? *do you eat!* When an is the interrogative form of is, it is always pronounced, as an maith leat é? *do you like it?*

§ 1226. **N.B.**—Although **do** is used before the imperfect (**do mholainn, d'ólainn**) and the conditional (**do mholfainn, d'ólfainn**), yet **ro** is never used with these tenses. When any of the particles (**ní, nach, go, an, muna,** etc.), which combine with **ro** before the past tense, are used before the imperfect or conditional, they are used in their simple form, **do** being omitted, as **ní mholainn**, I used not to praise, **nach molainn, go molainn, an molainn.**

§ 1227. **Vocabulary:**

tángadar (haun'-uGudhur; Munster, haun'udhur), they came, 3rd plural of **téimig.**
fuaradar, 3rd plural of **fuair.**
chuadar ((CHoo'a-dhur), 3rd plural of **cuaid.**
cora-'n-áirde = **cora** 1 **n-áirde**, feet on high, *i.e.*, at full gallop.
éirigeann leis, he succeeds.
cláirseach (Klaur'shaCH) *f.*, harp, *genitive* **cláirsige.**
ar an gcláirsig, on the harp.
teud (*t*aedh) *f.*, a string, a cord; genitive **téide.**
ar téid (er hae*d*), on a string.
port (purth), genitive **puirt** (pwi*rt*), } a tune.
fonn (luN), genitive **fuinn** (fwi*n*), } an air.
tharna (thross'NÄ), across (followed by genitive).
feudaim (*f*aedh'im), I can, I am able.
níor feud, could not, was not able.
ar leathadh (*l*ah'ŭw), open.
gamhain (Ga'win), *m.*, a calf.
gnáthach (Gnau'haCH), customary, usual.

§ 1228. Translate: An **braca tú na cailíní úd ar an mbóthar inné?** **Cuadar irtheach inr an bráirc 7 baineadar neoiníní.** **Annrin** (then) **tángadar amach ar an mbóthar arís 7 d'fágadar na geatairde ar leathadh 'n-a diaidh.** **Bí bó 7 gamhain ar an mbóthar, 7 nuair fuaradar na geatairde ar leathadh, cuadar irtheach.** **Bí Seumur Ó Briain ag dul fíor an bóthar 7 na maorfairde leis, mar ir gnáthach leis.** **Nuair connaic an bó na maorfairde, d'imtig rí ar cora-'n-áirde 7 an gamhain 'n-a diaidh.** **Leagadar an claide 7 cuadar tharna an**

eopna ap rao. Nior feud Seumur lad do ċaraḋ.

§ 1229. Did you write the letter? Where did you put it? Did you tell (to) Brian that Niall left this town? Did you not ask him (fiarfuiġ de) if (an combined with ro) he succeeded? If you did not (ask) you must write another letter and send it (i 'ċur) to him (ċuige) to-morrow. Used you not to play on the harp long ago? I used (to play), but I am afraid that I cannot play on it now. I heard that you played a tune on it last week. I did not indeed. I have not put (past tense) a finger on a string of a harp for a year (le bliaḋain). It is long since I played a single tune (say, it is (ir) long that I have not played any tune) on the harp.

EXERCISE CLXV.

PLURALS CONTINUED

§ 1230. Nouns (chiefly of one syllable) with plural in -ċa or -ċe:

dliġeaḋ (*dl*ee'ăw, *dl*ee) *m.*, a law; dliġde (*dl*'hĕ), laws.
rí, a king; ríoġċa (ree'hă), kings.
ní ḋ or ni (*n*ee) *m.*, a thing; neiċe (*n*ĕ'hĕ), things.
gnó, business; gnóċa (g'nō'hă), affairs.
Dia, God; déiċe (*d*ae'hĕ), gods.
caoi, a way; caoiċe (Kee'hĕ), ways.
daoi (dhee) *m.*, an ignorant person, plural daoiċe (dhee'hĕ).
raoi, a learned person, plural raoiċe (see'hĕ).
draoi (dhree) *m.*, druid, magician, plural draoiċe (dhree'hĕ).
dlaoi (dh'Lee) *f.*, a lock of hair, plural dlaoiċe (dh'Lee'hĕ).

§ 1231. gé, a goose, plural géanna (gae'nă). The historical form of this word is géaḋ, gen. sing. and nom. plural geoir. These forms are preserved in Scotland.

§ 1232. Cnú (K'noo) *f.*, a nut, plural cnóċa (K'nee). The various forms of this word are very uncertain.

§ 1233. Plurals of the Fifth Declension (see Ex. CLVII.)

(*a*) Formed by attenuating the genitive singular :—

lacha, a duck ; lacain (LOCH'in), ducks.
cú, a hound ; coin (K'in), or cona (Kun'a), hounds.
fiche, twenty ; fichid, twenties, see § 1179.
caora, a sheep ; caoirig (Keer'ee), sheep.
breitheamh, a judge ; breithimh (hrey'hiv), judges.
comhursa, a neighbour ; comharsain (Kōr'sin), neighbours.

(*b*) Ending in a :—

cú, see above.
mí, a month ; míosa (mee'să), months.
cuisle, a vein ; cuislenna (Kish'luNă), veins.
teanga, a tongue ; teangtha (*t*aNG'hă), tongues.
cathaoir, a chair ; cathaoireacha (Koh'eerăCHă), chairs.
cathair, a city ; cathracha (Koh'răCHă), cities.
eisir, an oyster ; eisreacha (esh'răCHă), oysters.

(*c*) Ending in e :—

gabha, a smith ; gaibne (Gav'nĕ), smiths.
abha, a river ; aibne (av'nĕ), rivers.
cara, a friend ; cáirde (Kau'dĕ), friends.
námha, an enemy ; náimhde (Nauv'dĕ), enemies.
teine, a fire ; teinte (*t*in'tĕ), fires.
slighe, a way ; slighte (shĭ'hĕ), ways.
coill, a wood ; coillte (Kel'te), woods.
móin, turf ; móinte (mōn'tĕ), bogs.

§ 1234. In colloquial Irish, another syllable is often added to some of the foregoing plurals, as teangtacha for teangha, teintecha for teinte, aibneacha for aibne, etc.

§ 1235. The plurals of athair, máthair, deirbhráthair and deirbhfhiúr now in use are aithreacha (ah'răCHă), máithreacha (mauh'răCHă), deirbhráthreacha (*der*'raah'răCHă, b silent), and deirbhfhiúracha (*der*'iv-hoorăCHă), sisters.

GENITIVE OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 1236. In the GENITIVE SINGULAR, adjectives undergo changes similar to the changes of nouns, *e.g.*, an bean mhór, *the big woman ;* na mná móire (mō'rĕ), *of the big woman ;* laoch na mná móire thainig thar lear, *the lay of the big woman who came*

over sea (thor lar'). The rules for these changes are easily remembered when we know the changes of nouns.

§ 1237. An adjective ending in a *broad* consonant (*i.e.*, a consonant preceded by a broad vowel) forms the GENITIVE MASCULINE by *attenuation*, like the masculine nouns in Exercise CXLI, and the GENITIVE FEMININE by *attenuation* with e added, like the feminine nouns in Ex. CXLVII.*

§ 1238. Examples of adjectives, genitive masculine: An cat mór, *the great battle;* genitive Lá an cátha móir (mōr) *the day of the great battle;* an t-eun óg, *the young bird;* clúm (Kloowh') an éin óig, *the young bird's plumage.*

§ 1239. Examples of adjectives, genitive feminine

An cos dub, the black foot, fear na coise duibe (dhiv'ě) *the man of* (i.e. *having*) *the black foot.*

An sgian geur, *the sharp knife;* cor na sgine géire (gae'ŕe) *the handle* (lit. *foot*) *of the sharp knife.*

§ 1240. The initial of the adjective is aspirated by a masculine noun in the genitive, as Cuan an Fhir Mhóir (Koo'an *un-ir' wōr*), (the) *Great Man's Bay*, name of a bay in Connemara, Mallaid an Capaill Bháin (waa' in), the white horse's saddle.†

§ 1241. The genitive of nouns of the *third* and *fifth* declensions (*i.e.*, nouns forming the genitive by adding a or a consonant) ought not to have the initial of the

* An adjective is masculine when it qualifies a masculine noun, and feminine when it follows a feminine noun.

† Another form of Mallaid is Iallaid (Iall, ce'al means *a leather strap, a thong*).

adjective following them aspirated, as Clann Aoḋa Buiḋe, *the descendants of Aodh the Yellow(-haired)*; bruaċ an loċa móir, *the brink of the great lake*. Usage, however, differs somewhat on this point.

§ 1242. Euphony or convenience of pronunciation often prevents aspiration. For example, t and d are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in d, n, t, l, r (DeNTaLS). C and g are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in c, g, or ng. p and b are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in p, b, or m. These exceptions apply to most rules for aspirations of nouns or adjectives.

§ 1243. Vocabulary.

tonn (thuN; Munster, thooN) *f.*, **a wave.** *Genitive* tuinne (thin'ĕ), *plural* tonna (thuN'ă).

bruaċ (broo'aCH) *m.*, brink. *Genitive* bruaiġ (broo'eh).

§ 1244. *Give the Irish for:* The bald man's horse. The big horse's halter. The blind woman's purse. The black hen's eggs. The taste of the cheap wine. The colour of the dear wine. The middle of the clean floor. The waves of the rough (garb) sea. The people (luċt) of the cold heart. The girl of the crooked foot. The people of the New Island. On the brink of the full lake. The lad of the grey (glas) eye. The apples of the tall tree. The land of (the) lasting (buan) life. Against the swift (luaṫ) wind. The red-haired (ruaḋ) woman's husband. The end of the broad road. The young woman's shoes.

EXERCISE CLXVI.

GENITIVE OF ADJECTIVES CONTINUED.

§ 1245. Adjectives undergo the same vowel-changes as nouns in the genitive. See §§ 883, 931.

Adjective.	Genitive Masculine.	Genitive Feminine.
lom, bare	luim (Lim)	luime (Lim′ĕ)
gorm, blue	guirm (Gir′im)	guirme (Gir′i-mĕ)
donn, brown	duinn (dhinn)	duinne (dhinn′ĕ)
trom, heavy	truim (thrim)	truime (thrim′ĕ)
borb, rude	buirb (bwir′ib)	buirbe (bwir′i-bĕ)
bog, soft	buig (bwig)	buige (bwig′ĕ)
crom, bent	cruim (Krim)	cruime (Krim′ĕ)
geal, bright, white	gil, (gil)	gile (gil′ĕ)
beag, small	big (big)	bige (big′ĕ)
ceart, right	cirt (kirt)	cirte (kirt′ĕ)
meap, active	mir (mir′)	mire (mir′ĕ)
rearb, bitter	reirb (sher′iv)	reirbe (sher′i-vĕ)
dear, pretty	deir (desh)	deire (desh′ĕ)
dearg, red	deirg (der′ig)	deirge (der′i-gĕ)
reang, lean	reing (sheng)	reinge (sheng′ĕ)
eireannach *	eireannaig (aer′uN-iy′)	eireannaige (aer′uN-ee)
albanach *	albanaig (ol′ă-bun-iy′)	albanaige (ol′ă-bun-ee)
sasranach *	sasranaig (soss′un-iy′)	sasranaige (soss′un-ee)
lochlannach *	lochlannaig (LuCH′luN-iy′)	lochlannaige (LuCH′LuN-ee)
direach, straight *	dirig (deer′iy′)	dirige (deer′ee)
uaigneach, lonely*	uaignig (oo′eg-niy′)	uaignige (oo′eg-nee)

* Note the difference between the sound of -ig and -ige at the end of words. In words of more than one syllable, the letters ro, ig, aio, aig, uio, uig, sound like *y* in *trusty*, *property*, *heresy*; if e be added (roe, ige, aioe, aige, uioe, uige), the sound is like that of *ee* in *trustee*, *repartee*, *Pharisee*. The sound of *y* at the end of a word is usually hardened into *g* in Munster, *e.g.*, eireannaig = aer′uN-ig, dirig = deer′ig.

Adjective.	Genitive Masculine.	Genitive Feminine.
ɡeur, sharp	ɡéir (gaer)	ɡéire (gaer'ĕ)
finn, fair	finn (fin)	finne (fin'ĕ)
fial, generous	féil (fael)	féile (fael'é)
fliuċ, wet	fliġ (flih)	fliċe (flih'é)

FORMATION OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 1246. Adjectives can be formed from many nouns by adding -aċ or -eaċ. Such adjectives form the genitive masculine and feminine like Albanaċ and oíġeaċ. Examples:

ṙeaṙɡ, anger ; ṙeaṙɡaċ, angry.
ṙeaṙaṁ, standing ; ṙeaṙṁaċ (shass'u-waCH), steadfast.
oíċeall, endeavour ; oíċeallaċ, energetic.
ṙuil, blood ; ṙuilteaċ (fwil'taCH), bloody.
ɡnó, business ; ɡnóṫaċ (G'nō'haCH), busy ; droċ-ɡnóṫaċ ill-employed.
clú, fame ; clúiteaċ (kloo'taCH) famous.
áṫaṙ, gladness ; áṫaṙaċ, glad.
lúṫɡáireaċ, bródaċ, ṁeuḋaċ, glad, joyful.
ṙeur, grass ; ṙeuṙaċ, grassy.
doilġíor, grief ; doilġeaṙaċ, mournful.
conġnaṁ, help ; conġantaċ, (KOON'thaCH), helpful.
ṙaoṫaṙ, exertion ; ṙaoṫṙaċ (sae'raCH), industrious.
breuġ, a lie ; breuġaċ, lying, false.
caṙṙaiġ, a rock ; caiṙṙeaċ (Kar'rig-aCH), rocky.
brón, sorrow ; brónaċ, sorrowful.
cleaṙ, a trick ; cleaṙaċ, tricky.
lúb, a twist ; lúbaċ, deceitful.
tuiṙṙe, weariness ; tuiṙṙeaċ, weary, sad.
doiċeall, a grudge ; doiċeallaċ, inhospitable.
ṙaoġal, life ; ṙaoġlaċ (sae'laCH), long-lived.
buaiḋ, success ; buaḋaċ, victorious.
ṙáiṫ, one's fill ; ṙáṫaċ, satiated.

§ 1247. Vocabulary.
an ɡruaġ (Groo'aG), *f.*, the hair of the head ; *genitive*, na ɡruaige (Groo'eg-ĕ).
sleaṁain (sh'lou'in), slippery.
táiṙṙeaċ (thaur'shaCH), *m.*, a threshold ; *genitive*, taiṙ ṙiġ-(thaur'shIy').
deaṙ, pretty, *also means* right (hand, foot, side, etc.)

clé (klae), left (hand, etc.).
craob (kraev ; Connacht, kree'uv), *f.*, a branch ; ***genitive***, craoibe (kree'vé) ; plural, craoba.
craobach, branchy.

§ 1248. Translate into English : Ard na gruaige finne. Ceann mór na céille bige. Ir fleamhain táirgeach an tige móir. Fál timcheall na páirce luime. Briathra mná huirbe. Abrán na fuireoige brige deirge. Bí ré ag fíneadh a láime deire ċugam. Tá neart adhmaid buig agat annro. Bó na hadhairce cruime. Táinig bruan i n-aghaidh an trluaigh Loċlannaigh. B' í Nóra ċnonna cailín na púile guirme, 7 b' í Lerbia cailín na púile duibe géire.

§ 1249. *Give the Irish for :* The two ends of the white (geal) rod. He was drinking the bitter draught (deoch). The brown bull's horns. The sails of the little boat, and the masts of the great ship. The generous man's welcome. The island of the dark (dub) foreigner. The days of the wet weather. The brink of the white rock. The dove (colm) of the sorrowful music. The work of a heavy hand. The people (luchd) of the fine (caol) clothing (eudach). The poems of the Scottish bard. The poems of a Scottish bard. The little fisherman's nets. The mountains of a lonely country. The hawk of the branchy wood.

EXERCISE CLXVII.

THE FUTURE TENSE.

§ 1250. The endings of the persons in the future tense are the same as for the future of bí (see § 688), except that in most verbs ꝼ follows the stem.

§ 1251. This letter ꝼ is now usually pronounced *h*, as molꝼaᴅ, pronounced *mul'hudh* The *h* sound combines with b, ᴅ, g, changing them into p, t, c, respectively. Sgiobꝼaᴅ pronounced shgi'pudh, · cꝛeiᴅꝼeaᴅ = kre*ḋ*'udh, ꝼágꝼaᴅ = fau'Kudh.

§ 1252. Example.

cꝛeiᴅꝼeaᴅ (kre*ḋ*'fudh, kre*ḋ*'udh), I shall or will believe.
cꝛeiᴅꝼiꝛ (kre*ḋ*'fir, kre*ḋ*'ir), you shall or will believe.
cꝛeiᴅꝼiᴅ (kre*ḋ*'fee, kre*ḋ*'ee), [he, she, it] shall or will believe.
cꝛeiᴅꝼimiᴅ (kre*ḋ*'fimi*ḋ*, kre*ḋ*'imi*ḋ*), we shall or will believe.
cꝛeiᴅꝼiḋí (kre*ḋ*'fihee, kre*ḋ*'ihee), ye shall or will believe.
cꝛeiᴅꝼiᴅ (kre*ḋ*'fi*ḋ*, kre*ḋ*'i*ḋ*), they shall or will believe.

§ 1253. Example.

molꝼaᴅ (mul'fudh, mul'hudh), I shall or will praise.
molꝼaiꝛ (mul'fwir, mul'hir), you shall or will praise.
molꝼaiᴅ (mul'fwee, mul'hee), [he, she, it] shall or will praise.
molꝼamuiᴅ (mul'fă-mwi*ḋ*, mul'hă-mwi*ḋ*), we shall or will praise.
molꝼaiḋí (mul'fă-hee, mul'hee), ye shall or will praise.
molꝼaiᴅ (mul'fwi*ḋ*, mul'hi*ḋ*), they shall or will praise.

§ 1254. With regard to the pronunciation of the 3rd person singular, we have given *-ee* as to sound of the ending -iᴅ, as in all other words ending in those letters. It would be more exact, however, in all such words to give, as the nearest English sound

of ṙṫ or ṙʒ, the sound of *y* in the word *trusty*, which is easily distinguished from *ee* in *trustee*. In Munster, this *y* sound is usually hardened to *-ig*, but when a personal pronoun follows, the *g* is not sounded, *e.g.* molfaiṫ ṙiṫ, pronounced mul'hĭ shiv.

§ 1255. The second person plural is also spelled cheiṫfí, molfaoi, and incorrectly, cheiṫfiṫ, molfaiṫ. But all these forms may be regarded as obsolete, the form in use being cheiṫfiṫ ṙiṫ, molfaiṫ ṙiṫ.

§ 1256. The third person singular of the future can be used with any personal pronoun.

Instead of	we can say
cheiṫfeaḋ, molfaḋ	cheiṫfiṫ mé, molfaiṫ mé.
cheiṫfiṁ, molfaiṁ	cheiṫfiṫ tú, molfaiṫ tú.
cheiṫfimíḋ, molfamaiḋ	cheiṫfiṫ ṙinn, molfaiṫ ṙinn
cheiṫfiḋ, molfaiḋ	cheiṫfiṫ ṙiaḋ, molfaiṫ ṙiaḋ

§ 1257. Like cheiṫfeaḋ, form the future of bṙiṙ, bṙúiʒ, ṫóiʒ, mill, caoim, léiʒ, buail, caiṫ, ṙíl, ṙín, ḟeic, ṫuiʒ, bain, cuiṁ, ṁiṫ, coiṙṁiʒ, oṙuiṫ, ṫuit, ḟeinn, ʒuiṫ, ṙuiṫ, luiʒ, leiʒ, léim, maiṙ, give meanings.

§ 1258. Like molfaḋ, form the future of ṫéan, ṫún, cṙom, ʒlac, ṙʒíoḃ, ṙáʒ, ṫóʒ, ḟeuċ, ḟan, ṫíol, ól, ṙáṙ, meaṙ, ṙcaḋ, ṙeaṙ. Give meanings.

§ 1259. Vocabulary.

leonaim (/ōn'im), I desolate (a poetic word).
aṙ aiṙ (er ash), back, *as in* "come back."
an claiṫe (klei), *m.*, the fence (of earth or stone); *genitive same;* plural, claiṫċe (klei'hĕ).
le h-aiṙ (le hash), beside, by the side of, *followed by noun in the genitive.*
meaṙ, esteem; ṫí-ṁeaṙ (*d*ee-vass), *m.*, disesteem; *genitives*, meaṙa, ṫí-ṁeaṙa.
i n-áiṙoe, up; ṫóʒ i n-áiṙoe, raise up.

§ 1260. Translate:

"Ní ċheiṫfeaḋ ʒo ḋeo ó aon a ḃeiṫḋeaṙ beo 'beiṙ (=beiṫíṙ) boċt nó ʒo leonṙaiṫ an báṙ ṫú'"

Fanfaiḋ tú annro nó go ḃfeicfiḋ mire ag teaċt ar ais. Annsin cuirfiḋ tú fuar an fuinneog, 7 léimfiḋ tú amaċ ar an ṡráid, 7 suiḋfiḋ tú síos go ḋtí an tobar 7 fuiḋfiḋ ar an gclaiḋe atá le hais an tobair. . An ndeunfaiḋ tú sin? Deunfaḋ. Leigfiḋ mire an fuinneog anuas annsin, 7 dúnfaḋ an doras. Sílfiḋ siad annsin gur tú atá istiġ.

§ 1261. Translate:

We will not allow (leig do) our own Irish to die (§ 1117). We will not leave it under disesteem. We will raise it up again. We will take delight in it, we will read it and we will write it. We will not desist (stad) from (de) that work until we shall understand it as well as our fathers understood it. It shall live and (it shall) grow. It shall strike its roots down into (i) the soil (talaṁ) of (the) Ireland. It shall stretch its branches throughout the country. We will not lament it, but we will do our best, and we will establish it again with the help of God.

EXERCISE CLXVIII.

FORMATION OF ADJECTIVES—continued.

§ 1262. Many adjectives are formed by adding -ṁar to nouns. Ṁar is pronounced wŭr, often with a slight vowel sound before it, ŭ-wŭr, and often slurred into -oor. See § 415.

All such adjectives form their genitives like mór, § 1236.

§ 1263. EXAMPLES :—

ꝼonn, fancy ; ꝼonnṁaꝛ (fuN'wŭr, etc.), desirous
ʒꝛeann, fun ; ʒꝛeannṁaꝛ, funny, amusing.
ʒlóiꝛ, glory ; ʒlóiṁaꝛ, glorious.
ꝼeuꝛ, grass ; ꝼeuꝛṁaꝛ, grassy.
ꝼeun, happiness ; ꝼeunṁaꝛ, happy.
ceol, music ; ceolṁaꝛ, musical.
luaċ, value ; luaċṁaꝛ, valuable.
ciall, sense ; ciallṁaꝛ, intelligent.
neaꝛt, power ; neaꝛtṁaꝛ, powerful.
áṫ, luck ; áṫṁaꝛ, lucky.
líon (an old word for) number ; líonṁaꝛ, numerous.
ꝛgáċ, a shadow ; ꝛgáċṁaꝛ, shy, startled.

FUTURE OF VERBS IN -ıʒ.

§ 1264. Formation of verbs in -ıʒ. Many verbs are formed from nouns or adjectives by the addition of -ıʒ or -uıʒ. The ending -uıʒ is used when the consonant next preceding it is broad.

§ 1265. EXAMPLES :—

áṁo, high ; áṁuıʒ (aurdh'ee, aurdh'ĭy, M. aurdhig), raise.
bán, white ; bánuıʒ, whiten.
ꝺeaꝛ, pretty ; ꝺeaꝛuıʒ, put in order.
laʒ, weak ; laʒuıʒ, weaken.
ꝛlán, well ; ꝛlánuıʒ, make well.
tıṁ, dry ; tıoṁuıʒ, dry.
báꝛ, death ; báꝛuıʒ, injure mortally.
obaıꝛ, work ; oıbꝛıʒ, operate.

§ 1266. FURTHER EXAMPLES :—

boċt, poor ; boċtuıʒ, impoverish.
boḋaꝛ, deaf ; boḋꝛuıʒ, make deaf, "deave," "bother." (boḋaꝛ pr. bōr in the North, bour in the South. So, boḋꝛuıʒ pr. bōr'ee, bōr'ĭy, and bour'ig.)
ainm, name ; ainmniʒ, name (an'im-nĭy).
beaċa, life ; beaċuıʒ, nourish.
cneaꝛ, skin ; cneaꝛuıʒ, form a skin (over a wound).
cuiṁne, memory ; cuiṁniʒ, remember, recollect think. (pr. Kiv'nee, Kiv'nĭy : Munster, Keenig ; in part of Connacht, Kim'inĭy.)

§ 1267. FURTHER EXAMPLES :—
ceapt, right ; ceapтuiġ, correct.
cóip, proper ; cóipuiġ, fix properly.
mín, fine ; míniġ, explain.
cuid, part ; cuidiġ (le), take part with, assist.
cúl, back of head ; cúluiġ, retire backwards.
ṙaoċap, exertion ; ṙaoċṙuiġ (saeh'rĭy, saer'hĭy), labour, cultivate.
íreal, low ; íṙliġ, lower (eesh'lĭy).
cuairt, a visit ; cuairtiġ, search (Munster, cuarduiġ, Koo'ardhig).
leap, improvement ; leaṙuiġ, improve.
neapt, strength ; neaptuiġ, strengthen.

§ 1268. Verbs in iġ form the verbal noun in -uġaḋ (oo), as ceaptuiġ, ceaptuġaḋ (karth'oo), act of correcting, míniġ, míniuġaḋ, act of explaining, explanation. A few exceptions will be found in §§ 1109, 1121, 1125, 1136. The verbal noun of cuairtuiġ or cuarduiġ is cuairtaċ, cuarḋaċ (Koo'arth-ăCH, Koo'ardh-ăCH).

§ 1269. Instead of adding ṙ, all verbs in which the second syllable is -iġ or -uiġ, change this syllable into -eóċ- or -óċ- in forming the future, and then add on the same endings as follow ṙ in § 1253.

If the foregoing consonant is slender, -eóċ- is used ; if broad, -óċ- is used.

Except in the northern parts of Ireland, the ċ of this ending is not pronounced.

§ 1270. EXAMPLE (future of árduiġ, raise) :—
árḋóċaḋ [aurdh'ō-CHudh, usually aurdh'ōdh], I shall raise.
árḋóċair [aurdh'ōCHir, aurdhór], thou wilt raise.
árḋóċaiḋ [aurdh'ōCHĭy, aurdh'ō-y', *Munster* aurdhō'ig] (he, she, it, etc.), will raise.
árḋóċamuid [aurdh'ōCHămwid, aurdh'ōmwid] } we shall raise.
árḋóċamaoid [*Munster*, aurdh-ō-mweed] }
árḋóċaḋ (aurdh'ōCH-hee), ye will raise.
árḋóċaid [aurdh'ōd, etc.], they will raise.

§ 1271. EXAMPLE (future of mínigh ; explain) :—
míneoċaḋ (meen'ŌCHudh, meen'ō-dh), I shall explain.
míneoċair (this and the other endings pronounced as in § 1270), thou wilt explain.
míneoċaiḋ (he, she, it, &c.) will explain.
míneoċamuid, míneoċamaoid, we shall explain.
míneoċaiḋ sibh, ye will explain.
míneoċaid, they will explain.

§ 1272. Form in like manner the futures of beannuigh, lasgaigh, meudaigh, ullmhuigh, ceannuigh, imtigh, éirigh, fiafruigh, corruigh, coimhdigh, iompuigh, the meanings of which have already been given in Part V. Also the futures of the verbs given in §§ 1265, 1266, 1267.

§ 1273. VOCABULARY :—
Baul-átha-na-sluaighead (bael-au-Na-sLoo'a-yŭw), Ballinasloe : *lit.* the mouth of the ford of the hostings.
feudaim (faedh'im), I can, I am able.
cineál (kin'aul) }
sórt (sorth) }
sórd (sordh) } (All masculine and 1st declension) kind, sort, species.
seort (shōrth) }
saghas (seiss) }
is eol dom (iss ōl dhum), I know.

§ 1274. An mbeidh tú ag dul go h-Aonach Béil-átha-na-sluaighead? Beidheadh. Éireoċaidh mé ar a trí a clog ar maidin i mbáireach, 7 imteoċaidh sé go dtí a ceathair a clog. An gceannóċaidh tú capall ann? Ceannóċaidh, má feudaim an cineál ceart d'fhágáil ar an Aonach, 7 ma faoi. Ní beathóċaidh an fáilte mórán dhá capall. Ní beathóċaidh, acht cuirfimíd ar an bhfiabh ma go ceann tamaill. Cuimhnigh ar an diallait úd nár ceannuigheadh riamh i nGaillimh. Cuimneoċaidh, fiafróċaidh mé d'fhear an thropa an bhfuil diallait mhaith aige, 7 má tá, árdóċaidh (carry off) liom í. Tá eagla orm go mbocthóċaidh an t-Aonach go tú. Imtigh 7 ná bodhraigh finn.

§ 1275. We shall go off (imṫiġ) to Cork the day after to-morrow. Will you stay (coṁnuiġ) long there (ann)? No. A short visit is best (cuairt ġeárr ir í ir fearr). We shall put the house in order while (1047) you are there. Bring (tabair leat) a guide-book (leabar eolair) and it will explain much that you do not know (nach eol duit). Your friends will correct the guide-book if there is anything that is not right in it. You will assist them in their (share of) work, will you not? I will, indeed. Shall we turn the boat on its face (béal) before we (shall) go away? We shall. That will dry it well.

EXERCISE CLXIX.

GENITIVE OF ADJECTIVES—continued.

§ 1276. Adjectives which end in a slender consonant do not change in the genitive masculine, as maiṫ, good; teach an fir maiṫ, the house of the good man. In the genitive feminine, e is added, as teach na mná maiṫe, the good woman's house. In like manner, ciuin, tair, tirim, mín, cruaiḋ, folláin, réiḋ, ġuirt, tinn, binn, fairrinġ (meanings already given).

ADJECTIVES ENDING IN amail.

§ 1277. Many adjectives are formed by adding the ending -amail to nouns. If the consonant preceding is slender, -eamail is added. This ending is pronounced ŭ-wil, the *w* being sounded through the nose, as

is always the case when it represents ṁ. The two syllables (uwil) are often slurred into one syllable (ool *or* oo-il). See Part II., §§ 415, 416, 418.

§ 1278. EXAMPLES :—

dath, colour ; dathamail (dho'hu-wil, etc.), well-coloured.

lá, day ; laethe, days ; laethamail, daily.

gráin, disgust ; gráineamail, hateful.

meas, esteem ; measamail, estimable.

clú, fame ; clúmail (Kloo'wil), famous.

cara, friend ; cáirde, friends ; cáirdeamail, friendly.

croidhe, heart ; croidheamail, hearty, gay.

fear, man ; fearamail, manly.

rí, *gen.* rioghe, king ; ríoghamail, kingly, royal.

ainm, name ; ainmeamail, noted, renowned.

flaith, prince ; flaitheamail, princely.

dóigh, a way ; dóighiamail, (Kee'huwil), opportune.

bean, a woman, *gen. plural*, ban, banamail, womanly.

§ 1279. Adjectives ending in -amail (-eamail, -mail) form the genitive, both masculine and feminine, in -amla (pr. -uwl'ă, -oolă, with a nasal sound of ṁ), as, ag léigeadh an leabhair ainmeamla, reading the famous book, le haghaidh na hoibre laethamla, for (the purpose of) the daily work.

In like manner, the adjectives cormail (Kuss'-uwil, Kuss-ooil), like, similar, and eugsamail (aeG'suwil, aeG'sooil), different, various, have for their feminine genitives cormla, eugsamla.

§ 1280. A few exceptional adjectives make their genitive feminine end in a, as cóir, just. *gen. fem.* córa (Kō'ră) ; deacair, difficult, deacra (*daK'ră*) ; gearr, short, giorra (gir'ră).

§ 1281. Some adjectives are contracted when a vowel is added, as aoibinn, delightful, *gen. fem.* aoibne (eev'nĕ) ; saibhir, saibhre (sev'rĕ) ; láidir, láidre ; milis, milse (mil'shĕ, Munster, meel'shĕ, E. Munster, meil'shĕ), álainn, álainne or áille (pr. aul'ĕ).

§ 1282. Adjectives ending in a vowel never undergo any

change of termination. Tɛ, hot, is an exception. It becomes tɛo (*tō*) in the genitive singular feminine.

CONTRACTED VERBS.

§ 1283. Many verbs of two syllables drop the vowel of the second syllable when any ending commencing with a vowel is added. We shall take the verbs innɪʃ, tell, and ɔʃgaɪl (or ʃɔʃgaɪl), open, as examples.

§ 1284. Imperative (see § 950).

Sing. 2, innɪʃ, 3, innʃeaḋ, plur. 1, innʃɪmíʃ, 2, innʃɪḋ, 3, innʃɪʊíʃ (*in'*shuw' or *in'*shuCH, *in'*shimeesh, *in'*shee, *in'*shi*d*eesh).

Oʃgaɪl, ɔʃglaḋ, ɔʃglamaoɪʃ, ɔʃglaɪḋ, ɔʃglaʊaoɪʃ or ɔʃglaɪʊíʃ.

§ 1285. Present (see § 990).

innʃɪm, innʃɪʃ, innʃeann, innʃɪmíʊ, innʃɪʊí, innʃɪʊ.

Oʃglaɪm, ɔʃglaɪʃ, ɔʃglann, ɔʃglamaoɪʊ, ɔʃgaɪlʊí, ɔʃglaɪʊ.

§ 1286. Optative (see § 1253).

innʃeaʊ, innʃɪʃ, innʃɪḋ, innʃɪmíʊ, innʃɪʊ.

Oʃglaʊ, ɔʃglaɪʃ, ɔʃglaɪḋ, ɔʃglamaoɪʊ, ɔʃglaɪʊ.

§ 1287. Imperfect (see 1188).

ɒ'innʃɪnn, ɒ'innɪʃteá, ɒ'innʃeaḋ, ɒ'innʃɪmíʃ, ɒ'innʃɪʊíʃ.

ɒ'ɔʃglaɪnn, ɒ'ɔʃgaɪlteá, ɒ'ɔʃglaḋ, ɒ'ɔʃglamaoɪʃ ɒ ɔʃglaʊaoɪʃ or ɒ'ɔʃglaɪʊíʃ.

§ 1288. Past (see § 1207).

ɒ'innʃeaʃ, ɒ'innʃɪʃ, ɒ'innɪʃ, ɒ'innʃeamaʃ, ɒ'innʃ eaḃaʃ, ɒ'innʃeaʊaʃ.

ɒ'ɔʃglaʃ, ɒ'ɔʃglaɪʃ, ɒ'ɔʃgaɪl, ɒ'ɔʃglamaʃ, ɒ'ɔʃglaḃaʃ, ɒ'ɔʃglaʊaʃ.

§ 1289. Like innɪʃ (in omitting the vowel of the second syllable when a vowel begins the added syllable) are ɪmɪʃ, play, ʊíbɪʃ (*d*eeb'*ir*), banish, cuɪmɪl (Kim'il), rub, aɪṫɪn (ah'in), recognise, etc.

§ 1290. Like ɔʃgaɪl are coɪʃaɪm, laḃaɪʃ, ɾiuḃaɪl, coʊaɪl (Kudh'il), sleep; ɾeaċaɪn (shaCH'in), avoid, beware of; ábaɪʃ, say; baġaɪʃ (boG'*ir*), threaten; ceaŋgaɪl (kaNG'il), bind. In the case of coʊaɪl, when the ʊ and l come together, they sound like ll, as coʊlaɪm, Dr. Kul'im. I sleep.

§ 1291. When we come to the future of contracted verbs, we find ourselves on more or less debateable ground. The usage of the writers of the 16th and 17th centuries differs from the general spoken usage of the present day. As the older forms are frequently met in books, it is well to be familiar with them, but for practical use, the modern form is recommended.

§ 1292. The old method of forming the future of contracted verbs was, by changing the ı or ai of the last syllable into eo. In the case of ai the preceding syllable had also to undergo a change, in accordance with the euphonic law "slender with slender."

§ 1293. Examples: ınnıṙ, ınneoṙaḋ, I shall tell; ınneoṙaıṙ, thou wilt tell, etc. ımıṙ, ımeoṙaḋ; oíbıṙ, oíbeoṙaḋ; cuımıl, cuımeolaḋ; aıṫım, aıṫeonaḋ.

Oṙġaıl, oıṙġeolaḋ; labaıṙ, labaıbeoṙaḋ; coḋaıl, coıḋeolaḋ; abaıṙ, aıbeoṙaḋ; ceaṅgaıl, ceaṅgeolaḋ.

§ 1294. labaṙṙaḋ, I shall speak; ṙıubalṙaḋ, I shall walk; ṙeaċanṙaḋ, I shall avoid, are instances of contracted verbs with the future in ṙ.

§ 1295. The future of contracted verbs is now formed as if the imperative ended in ɪ̃.

§ 1296. Examples: ımıṙ, ımṙeoċaḋ (im'rōchudh, imrōdh); oíbıṙ, oíbṙeoċaḋ; cuımıl, cuımleoċaḋ; aıṫım, aıṫneoċaḋ; oṙġaıl, oṙġlóċaḋ; labaıṙ, labṙóċaḋ; abṙóċaḋ; ceaṅgaıl, ceaṅglóċaḋ; ṙıubal, ṙıublóċaḋ or ṙıubalṙaḋ; ṙeaċaın, ṙeaċnóċaḋ.

§ 1297. The future of ınnıṙ is in Munster ınneoṙaḋ in-ō-sudh), as formerly. Elsewhere ınnṙeoċaḋ.

§ 1298. Vocabulary.

bitheamhnach (bih'uw'nach, bihoonach), thief, villain.

riar (ree'ar), order, regulation.

riaraidhail, subject, obedient, docile.

bochtanacht (buchth'unachth), *f.*, poverty.

cruaidhtan (kroo'a-thun), cruaidhtain (-thin), *f.* hardship.

reodh (shōdh), *m.*, a precious thing, *gen.* seoid.

*fill (fil, *Munster*, feel), return; filleadh, returning.

i gcaitheamh, during, followed by genitive.

macánta (mok-aunta), honest, well-behaved.

ceudlongadh (kaedh-lunguw', -a), *m.*, a literary word for the vulgar breicfeasta, breakfast.

Solamh (Sul'uv), Solomon.

Dáibhidh (dhau'vee, *Munster*, dhau), also Dáithi (dhau'hi), David.

Briain Bóramha (bō'ruwu, bō'roo), or Bóroimhe (bō'riv-ĕ), Brian Boru.

bláth (blauh), bloom, a flower, *plural*, bláthra.

forgadh (fuss'guw', fuss'gă) or fargadh (foss-), shelter, *gen.*, -aidh.

le feicsint, to be seen; le fagháil, to be found; le deunamh, to be done.

le in the foregoing and similar phrases placed before a *verbal noun* expresses what is *possible* or *necessary*.

machaire (moch'ir-ĕ), *m.*, open country, a plain.

réidh, smooth, clear of obstacles

§ 1299. Bí sí ann fad' ó, 7 is fear dathamhail cloidheamhail cáilidheamhail flaitheamhail do bí ann. Do cornadh sé a tír go fearamhail, 7 do díbreadh sé aisti gach bitheamhnach 7 gach droch-duine nach mbíodh riaraidhail dó. Ach na deagh-daoine go léir, bhíodh ag caitheamh beathadh aoibhne focha faidhbhe gan bochtanacht gan cruaidhtain. Dá gcrochadh duine fáinne óir nó fear luachmhar air bith ar chrann le taobh an bóthair, 7 dá n-imtheagadh sé leis annsin gan filleadh air is go ceann bliadhna, 7 go mbladh na milte an tslighe sin i

* In Ulster, till and will are used in this meaning.

ɡcaiṫeaṁ na bliaḋna, bíoḋ an ɾáinne no an ɾeoḋ le ɾaɡáil aɲ an ɡcɲann ɲoiṁe aɡ ṫeaċt aɲ aiɾ ḋó.

Seaċnóċaiḋ mé an ɾɲoċ-ḋuine 7 ní baoɡal ɗom an ḋuine macánṫa.

Taɲ éiɾ mo ċeuḋlonɡaiḋ (nó, mo ḃɲeiɾɾeaɾṫa) ɾiubláċaiḋ mé (nó, ɾiubalɾaiḋ mé) míle, taɲ éiɾ mó ḋinnéiɲ, caiṫɾiḋ mé ɾíoɾa, 7 taɲ éiɾ mo ɾuiɾéiɲ, coɲláċaiḋ mé an oiḋċe, 7 éiɲeoċaiḋ mé aɲ maiḋin ɡan ṫuiɾɾe ɡan ɾɡíṫ oɲm.

Ba coɾṁail an ɾí úḋ le Solaṁ mac Ḋáiḃiḋ nó le Bɾian Bóɾaṁa ɾí Éiɲeann.

Aɲ ɾeaḋ na haimɾiɾe ṫeo (hot) ṫiɾɲme, bíoḋ na héin (nó, na heunaċa) aɡ ḋeunaṁ ceoil binn, áċt beiḋ ɾiaḋ (nó, beiḋ) 'na ṫoɾɲ aɲ ɾo amaċ ɡo ḋeiɲeaḋ an ɡeiṁɾiḋ ɾɲuaiḋ ɾuaiɲ. Ní beiḋ bláṫa buiḋe an ṫɾaṁɲaiḋ le ɾeiċɾint aɲ ɾuo an ṁaċaiɾe ɾaiɲɾinɡ ɾéiḋ, ná ḋuilleaḃaɾ ɡlaɾ na coilleaḋ ɾɲaoḃaiɡe oɾ aɲ ɡcɲonn aɡ ḋeunaṁ ɾoɾɡaiḋ ḋúinn ó 'n ṫeaɾ 7 ó 'n ḃɾeaɾṫaiɲn.

EXERCISE CLXX.

THE PLURAL OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 1300. In English, adjectives are the same in singular and plural. But in Irish, as in other languages, adjectives have a plural form when they qualify a plural noun. *The plural is the same in form whether the noun be masculine or feminine.*

§ 1301. Adjectives ending in a broad

consonant form the plural by adding a. Lá fuar, a cold day; laetheanta fuara, cold days. Cnoc árd, a high hill; cnuic árda, high hills.

§ 1302. Adjectives ending in a slender consonant form the plural by adding e. Bean mhaith, a good woman; mná maithe, good women. Áit folláin, a healthy place; áiteacha folláine, healthy places.

§ 1303. A few adjectives ending in a slender consonant form the plural in -a, as cóir, córa; deacair, deacra; fócair, focra.

§ 1304. All adjectives ending in -mhail end in -mhla in the plural, as daoine fearamhla, manly people (far'uw'la, faroola).

§ 1305. Uasal "noble" becomes uaisle (oo'esh-lh) in the plural; duine uasal, a gentleman, daoine uaisle, gentlemen, gentlefolk (of both sexes). Íseal (eesh'ul), low, not noble, plural ísle (eesh'lh).

§ 1306. When an adjective ends in a vowel, it undergoes no changes whatever in termination, either in singular or plural. Duine aosta, an aged person; comhairle duine aosta, an aged person's advice; daoine aosta, aged people.

§ 1307. Te "hot" is an exception. It becomes teó both in the genitive singular feminine and in the plural. D'éis na haimsire teó, after the hot weather. Na laetheanta teó, the hot days. Beo "living" follows the general rule, except after Dé, the genitive of Dia, "God," as briathra Dé bí, the words of the living God, mac Dé bí, the Son of the living God.

§ 1308. When the plural of the noun ends in a slender consonant, the initial con-

sonant of an adjective following it is aspirated, as բɪբ ṁóɲa, big men ; ʟaċaɯ ḃáɲa, white ducks (§ 1233).

IRREGULAR FUTURES.

§ 1309. beɪʊ́eaʊ,* I shall be.

ɲaċaʊ (roCH'udh), I shall go (also ɲaǯaʊ, rei'udh).

ʇɪocբaʊ (*t*uK'fudh, *t*uK'udh), I shall come

aʊeuɲբaʊ (a-*d*aer'fudh, a-*d*aer'hudh) or ʊeuɲբaʊ (*d*aer'fudh, *d*aer'hudh) } I shall say

beuɲբaʊ (baer'fudh, baer'hudh), I shall bear, bring.

beuɲբaʊ aբ, I shall catch (see § 1066).

ʊo beuɲբaʊ or beuɲբaʊ (vaer-) ʇɪuḃɲaʊ (*t*oor'udh), *after certain particles* } I shall give or bring

ǯeoḃaʊ (gyō'wudh) ǯeaḃaʊ (gyou'udh) } I shall take, go (future of ǯaḃ ; ǯaḃբaʊ, pr. Guf'udh, is also used).

ʊo ǯeoḃaʊ or ǯeoḃaʊ (yō-) ʊo ǯeaḃaʊ or ǯeaḃaʊ (you-) } I shall get or find

բuɪǯeaʊ (fwee'udh) or բaɪǯeaʊ (fwei'udh) *after certain particles*, I shall get or find.

ſoրaʊ (eess'udh), I shall eat.

muɲṁբeaʊ (mwir'fudh), more commonly ɲaɲóḃaʊ or maɲeoḃaʊ† (mor'ōdh, mwar'dh), I shall kill (future of maրḃ,—mor'uv, or maրḃuǯ, kill, § 417).

---

* N.B.—Also written béaʊ and beaʊ, I shall be; béɪɲ, beɪɲ, thou, etc.: béɪmɪʊ, beɪmío, we, etc.; béɪʇí, beɪʇí, ye, etc.; béɪʊ, beɪʊ, they, etc. See § 688.

† Also written maրḃóċaʊ and maɲḃeoċaʊ, the ḃ being silent, as it is in maրḃuǯ. maրḃ and muɲṁբeaʊ, used in Ulster, have the best authority.

§ 1310. The forms ᴀᴅeuɾᴘᴀᴅ, ᴅeuɾᴘᴀᴅ, **beuɾᴘᴀᴅ**, ᵬeuɾᴘᴀᴅ, were formerly always ᴀᴅeuɾ or ᴀueuɾᴀᴅ, beuɾᴀᴅ, ᴅo beuɾ or ᴅo beuɾᴀᴅ. The rule was that when a short vowel in the present (ᴀᴅeɪɾ, &c.) became a long vowel in the future, no ꝼ was added. This rule is still observed in the futures ending in -óċᴀᴅ or -eoċᴀᴅ.

§ 1311. The first ᴀ in ᴀᴅeuɾᴘᴀᴅ and the ᴅo in ᴅo beuɾᴘᴀᴅ, ᴅo ɡeoᵬᴀᴅ, ᴅo ɡeᴀᵬᴀᴅ, through not being accented, are now commonly dropped altogether, though formerly they formed part of the word. See §§ 763, 794, 1039.

§ 1312. Instead of beuɾᴘᴀᴅ or ᴛiuᵬɾᴀᴅ, I shall give, ᴛᴀᵬᴀɾᴘᴀᴅ (thour'fudh, thoor'fudh) is frequently used, especially in Munster. It is a new formation from the imperative ᴛᴀᵬᴀɪɾ.

§ 1313. The particles after which ᴛiuᵬɾᴀᴅ and ꝼuiɡeᴀᴅ or ꝼaiɡeᴀᴅ are used are the same as those after which ɡaiᵬ is used instead of ᵬí, § 671, namely, ᴀn, ní, naċ, ɡo, also cá and muna. See also §§ 730 896.

§ 1314. After ní, ꝼuiɡeᴀᴅ or ꝼaiɡeᴀᴅ is written as if eclipsed, ní ᵬꝼuiɡeᴀᴅ (wee'udh) ní ᵬꝼaiɡeᴀᴅ (wei'udh).

§ 1315. The 2nd person plural of the future is seldom used, *i.e.*, cuiɾɾiᵬí. Instead of it the 3rd singular with ɾiᵬ is usual (cuiɾɾiᵬ ɾiᵬ). When there is no ꝼ in the future ending, the 2nd plural, *if used*, must end in -ᵬᴀoi or ᵬí, according as it follows a broad or slender vowel, *e.g.*, ᴀɾᵬóċᵬᴀoi, § 1270, beiᵬċí, § 688 (or beiᵬí), ɡaċᵬᴀoi, ᴛiuᵬᴀɾᵬᴀoi, ɡeoᵬᵬᴀoi, ꝼuiɡᵬí, etc., § 1309. Of course in all these instances the 3rd singular with ɾiᵬ is more usual.

§ 1316. Vocabulary.
ɡᴀɾɾún (Gorsoon), a small boy.
ɾeᴀɾɡ (shask), dry, *i.e.*, not milking.

mart (morth), *m.*, a steer or beeve.
reamhar (rour, ra'wur), fat.
gamhain (Ga'win), *m.*, a calf (usually of over six months).
lárach, *plural of* *láir*, mare.
bromach (brum'aCH), *m.*, a foal, a colt.
eudtrom (aedh'rum), light; *cor-eudtrom*, lightfooted.
géadh, *gé* (gae), *m*, goose, *plural*, *géadna* (gae'Na).
glas *means* greyish *as well as* green.
ceannaidhe (kaN'ee), a merchant, trader.
earraidhe (ar'ee), *plural*, wares, goods.
rince (rink'ě), *m.*, dancing, capering.
mná feasa, women of knowledge, "wise-women."
tinncéir (*tinkaer*), tinker.
saor (saer), a craftsman, artizan.
ceardaidhe (kaardhee), tradesman, craftsman.
ceird (*kerd*), *f.*, a trade or craft, an occupation.
sriócdhe (shriōk'hě), torn.
tá súil agam, I hope, expect.
amhras (ou'rus, av'rus), *m.*, doubt, *gen.* *amhrais*.
dochar (dhuCH'ur), *m.*, harm, *gen.* *dochair*.

§ 1317. Bí aonach ann an lá sin. Bí daoine móra ann 7 daoine beaga, daoine uaisle 7 daoine ísle, daoine bocca 7 daoine saidhbhre, fir óga 7 mná óga, sean-mna 7 sean-daoine, cailíní 7 gasúir beaga. Bí ba bainne ann 7 ba searga, maith meamha 7 gamna beaga geala, láracha 7 bromaig, capaill bhreaga móra 7 capaill beaga corr-eudtroma. muca meamha 7 bainb, caoraig 7 arail, ceasca 7 coiligh 7 lacáin, géadna bána 7 géadna glasa 7 gannaidh. Bí tighearnaidhe talmhan ann 7 ceannaidhe earraidhe, lucht ceoil 7 lucht rince, mná feasa 7 tinncéirí, saoir adhmaid 7 saoir cloiche, ceardaidhe gan cheird, táilliúirí 7 cótaidhe sriócdhe oirre, 7 gleusaidhe beaga breugacha 7 bróga bhirte orra.

Ar bhuigh tú na leabhra nuadha úd dom?
Geabad má's féidir, 7 muna bhuigead,

tá rúil agam go bruigeat na leabra eile, má'r mait leat iad.

An macáird Séamus go Corcaig i mbárach?

Ní macáird. Ní tiocfaid sé ar air ar Gaillim go ceann seachtmaine eile.

An dtiubraid sé leis an capall úd do Seannuig sé i nGaillim?

Beurfaid gan amhras. Ní feudfaid sé é fágáil 'na diaid.

An n-íosfaid sib feoil nó iasg? Ar nóig, iosfamaoid an dá cuid (both). Ní déanfaid siad dochar ar bit d'á céile.

An gcoimlócaid sib fa' mbaile anocht? Dud deacair a rád (to say it, its saying). Caithfimid imteacht go luat ar maidin.

EXERCISE CLXXI.

THE CONDITIONAL FORM OF VERBS.

§ 1318. We have seen that the use of the verb with the "auxiliary" *shall* or *will* in English is rendered by a special form of the verb in Irish, the future tense. When *shall* or *will*, in English, change to *should* or *would*, the future in Irish changes to the CONDITIONAL. See § 712, where the use of the *conditional* of the verb bí is explained.

§ 1319. The conditional form is sometimes called the "conditional mood." But it may, with better reason, be regarded as a tense, as it expresses the idea of future time in connexion with a past statement. If, in speaking to a person yesterday, I said, "ní feicfid mé i mbárach tú" (I shall not see you to-morrow—*futu·e*), in reporting the fact to another person to-day, I say, "Dubairt mé leis nach bfeicfinn indiu é" (I told him that I should not see him to-day—*conditional*). For this reason, instead of *conditional* the term *secondary future* is used, *i.e.*, future in *secondary* or past time, in the narration of a past statement.

§ 1320. Besides this use in reporting a statement, or alluding to an event regarded as future at some past period, the *conditional* is also used to express a supposition or some fact regarded as depending on a supposition. Example: dá bfeicfinn é, ní racainn a-baile, if I were to see him, I should not go home.

§ 1321. In the foregoing sentence, the first clause expresses a supposition, and the second clause expresses something depending on that supposition. In both the *conditional* is used. The first clause contains the *condition* on which the second clause depends, hence the form of the verb used is called *conditional*.

§ 1322. It must be observed that when "should" in English means "ought," its equivalent in Irish is "bud cóir" or "bud ceart" = it would be right (duit, for you), or some similar phrase. Also when "would" expresses *desire*, it is to be translated by "bud mait liom," "bud mian liom," or some such phrase.

§ 1323. In all verbs the *conditional* is formed in the same way, by changing the terminations of the future, just as the terminations of the future of bí are changed to form its conditional (§ 712). It may be also remarked that the terminations of the conditional correspond to those of the imperfect (§ 1188), and, except in the 1st and 2nd persons singular, to those of the imperative.

§ 1324. Example:

believe

(do) cheirfinn (hy'*red'*in, hy'*ret'*in), I should
" cheirfeá (hy'*red'*fau, hy'*ret'*au), thou wouldst
" cheirfeadh (hy'*red'*fuch, hy'*ret'*uch, or hy'*red'*fuw', hy'*ret'*uw'), (he, she, it) would
" cheirfimís (hy'*red'*fimeesh, hy'*ret'*imeesh), we should
" cheirfeadh sibh, ye would
" cheirfidís (hy'*red'*fideesh, hy'*ret'*ideesh), they would

§ 1325. Example:

praise

(do) molfainn (wul'fwin, wul'hin), I should
" molfá (wul'fau, wul'hau), thou wouldst
" molfadh (wul'fuch, wul'huch, or wul'fuw', wul'huw'), (he, she, it) would
" molfaimis (wul'fămweesh, wul'hămweesh), we should
" molfadh sibh, ye would
" molfaidís or molfaidís (-dheesh or -deesh), they would

§ 1326. The notes in §§ 1191, 1192, 1193, 1194, and 1198, all apply to the *conditional* as well as to the *imperfect*, the letter f, of course, preceding the termination in each instance in the case of the conditional, and the meaning being changed from "used to" to "should" or "would."

THE GENITIVE PLURAL.

§ 1327. We have seen in § 835 how to translate "of a horse" in the phrase, "the head of a horse." The form capaill, corresponding to "of a horse," is, as we are aware, called the *genitive singular*. When, however, we wish to translate "of horses," we use a different form. The Irish for "the feet of horses" is cora capall. Here the word capall is still in the *genitive case*, but it is also in the *plural number*, and it is called the GENITIVE PLURAL.

§ 1328. It will be observed that capall, meaning "of horses," is exactly the same in form as capall, meaning "a horse." This is true of a very large number of nouns, but not of all nouns. As a rule, nouns of the FIRST (§ 838), SECOND (§ 912), and THIRD (§ 979) DECLENSIONS are the same in form in the genitive plural as they are in the nominative singular (the form usually given in the vocabularies).

§ 1329. Examples for translation: mo ċuid leabar (see § 847). Do ċuid ubhall. Crann 7 a ċuid fheum. Dun gcuid cloc. Sean-bean 7 a cuid ceairc. Iad 7 a gcuid cleas. Cláirseach 7 a cuid teud. Ár gcuid feod. Distinguish between dhaim mo mhic and dhaim mo mhac. Mórán cnámh. Beagán focal. Iomad corán. An oileadh fuil bádh. Cá meud colm? Or cionn a gcairleán. I bhfochair dhun mbáidh. I n-aice do dhóg.

§ 1330. Sometimes, when the final consonant is slender in the nominative singular, it becomes broad in the genitive plural (i.e. the vowel i is omitted), as súil, an eye, gen. pl. súl. Or comhair mo súl, before my eyes. Radharc a súl, the sight of her eyes.

§ 1331. When the noun has a *strong plural* (§§ 1139 to 1144, and 1172), the tendency is to use the form of the strong plural as genitive plural, as i measg na madraidhe, among the dogs; ar feadh na laethanta sin, throughout those days.

1332. But this popular tendency is not usually observed in literature, and not always even in colloquial language, e.g. timcheall na sluagh, around the armies; as innsint seanchas, telling stories.

§ 1333. When the nominative plural ends in -i or -the (§§ 1199, 1200, 1213, 1215, 1216), or when the plural differs strongly from the singular, the genitive plural is usually the same as the nominative plural.

§ 1334. It was formerly the custom with many writers to make the genitive plural of such nouns end in -adh, as teachtaire, gen. pl. teachtairead; duine, nom. pl. daoine, gen. pl. daoinead; geata, gen. pl. geataidhead or geatadh. But this seems to have been only an artifice to keep the forms distinct in writing.

§ 1335. In the fifth declension (see § 1094, etc.) the genitive plural is the same in form as the *genitive singular*, as uibhe (or uibheacha) lachan, ducks' eggs.

But when the nominative plural differs much from the singular, the form of the nominative plural is often used for the genitive plural (as stated in § 1333) e.g.; cara, friend (§ 1098), i bhroghair mo chaithe, in company with my friends; coill, a wood (§ 1099), i n-aice na gcoillte, near the woods.

§ 1336. When the strong plural ends in -anna or -acha (see examples in § 1172), it is the practice sometimes to form the genitive plural by dropping the final a of the strong plural—litir, a letter, cuma na litreach, the shape of the letters. But the full form ending in -a is also used.

§ 1337. The genitive plural of bean, a woman, is ban (bon), as comhradh ban, women's conversation. The genitive plural of bó, a cow, is bó, as adharca bó, cows' horns. Bó being also the genitive singular, adharca bó may likewise mean "a cow's horns."

§ 1338. We have already had the word rud, a thing. There is another word, which means "a thing," namely, ní (*nee*) also written nídh. The plural of this is neithe (*nĕ'hĕ*), things, and the genitive plural is also neithe, e.g. mórán neithe, many (of) things.

§ 1339. To sum up, the genitive plural is usually formed in one of three ways:

(1) It is the same as the nominative singular. This is the rule for the first, second, and third declensions, except in some instances of strong plurals;

(2) It is the same as the nominative plural. This is the rule for the fourth declension, and for most strong plurals. Final **a** is sometimes dropped;

(3) It is the same as the genitive singular. This is the rule for the fifth declension.

§ 1340. After the article, **na**, the genitive plural is eclipsed, as **Sliaḋ na mban**, the mountain of the women; **aḋarca na mbó**, the horns of the cows. (See § 375.) If the noun begins with a vowel, **n-** is prefixed, as **ólamaoir fláinte na n-eun**, let us drink the health of the birds.

§ 1341. Read the Rule in § 852 as to the omission of the article before the first of two nouns. This rule also applies when the second noun is a genitive plural. Examples: **urlár na sgioból**, THE floors of the barns; **aḋartaiġ na n-asal**, the halters of the asses; **glair na ndoirse**, the locks of the doors; **cora na stól**, the feet of the stools; **uisge na dtobar**, the water of the wells; **olann na n-uan**, the wool of the lambs; **adhmad na n-urlár**, the wood of the floors; **leaṫar na n-aḋartaċ**, the leather of the halters; **leaḃair na naoṁ**, the books of the saints; **aḋarca na dtarḃ**, the horns of the bulls; **fuinn na n-aḃrán**, the airs of the songs; **dánta na mbárd**, the poems of the bards; **bás a ṁac**, the death of his sons.

§ 1342. Vocabulary:

d'abróċainn (dh'ob'rōcHin, dh'ob'rōn), *conditional of* **abair**, say.

sgeul, story, *also means* a matter, an affair.

déiḋeanaċ (*d*aen'aCH), late, last.

tiocfad (*t*uk'udh, *t*uk'hudh), I shall come (*future of* **tig**).

fíor, down; also spelled **tíor**.

ca bfuil (kov'iss), how is it known? Who can tell?

ca bfuil tuit, how can you know or tell?

cleamhnas (klou'nus), a match, a marriage alliance

pós (pōss), marry.

caidé (ka-*d*ae') or **goidé** (gu-*d*ae), what.

geit (ge*t*') or **geite** (ge*t*'e), *m.* a start, a fright.

tuairim (thoo'er-im), *f.* a guess, an opinion.

dá fúil, two eyes.
cogaḋ (kuG'aw', kuG'ă), *m.* war.
dall, *as a noun, means* a blind person.
Séadna (shae'Na), a man's name.
Saḋḃ (seiv, or sa-wh'), *f.* a woman's name.

§ 1343. Translate:

Ní abróċainn go raiḃ an rgeul ċom olc rin ar rad. Nuair ṫiocfaḋ an lá deiredeanaċ, ní beiredeaḋ ṫíor leir aċt é féin. Cionnur beiredeaḋ an rgeul aici, dá ndéanaḋ Séadna mar déanfaḋ Seaġán Buiḋe?

Dubairt ré leir féin, "Ca brior an mairirnn na trí bliadna deug féin?"

Dubairt Saḋḃ gur b'í féin do bhí an cleamnar, 7 aon ċleamnar do déanfaidís do Séadna, go mbuirfeaḋ rí air an gcuma gcéadna é, nuair ná porfaḋ (= naċ brorfaḋ) ré í féin.

Caidé an geit do bainfeaḋ fear na n-aḋarc airti!

Is é mo ċuairim, má bainfeaḋ ré geit airti, go mbainfeaḋ rí geit ar. B'féidir go gcaiṫfeaḋ rí an t-uirge te roim an dá fúil air.

Ní buan cogaḋ na gcarad.

I ndoman na ndall, is rí fear aontrúile.

Caiṫfiḋ fear na mbróg beiṫ amuiġ.

EXERCISE CLXXII.

ADJECTIVES IN THE GENITIVE PLURAL.

§ 1344. Adjectives have the same form in the genitive plural as they have in the nominative singular. Example: fear mór,

a big man; teach na bhfear mór, the house of the big men.

§ 1345. The genitive plural of nouns causes *eclipsis* in the initial consonant of the adjective that follows, and if several adjectives follow, each is eclipsed. Example: tír na bhfear gcródha gcalma, the land of the brave, valorous men (calma, Kol'um-ă, valorous). If the adjective commences with a vowel, n- is prefixed as in the other instances of eclipsis already given. Example: slua na bhfear n-óg n-álainn, the host of the young handsome men.

§ 1346. If a noun is followed by another noun in the genitive case, singular or plural, the initial letter of the second or genitive noun is subject to precisely the same rules as if it were the initial of an adjective.

(*a*) When an adjective follows a *feminine* noun in the *nominative* or *accusative* case, singular number, the first consonant of the adjective is aspirated (§ 471). The same applies to a genitive, as bó bhainne, a cow of milk, a milch cow.

(*b*) When an adjective follows a *masculine* noun in the *genitive singular*, the initial of the adjective is aspirated (§ 1240). The same applies to the initial of a genitive following a masculine genitive, as fear siubhail, a man of walking, a wayfarer; sgeul fir shiubhail, the story of a wayfarer.

(*c*) When an adjective follows any noun in the *genitive plural*, the initial of the adjective is eclipsed (§ 1345). The same applies to a genitive noun following a genitive plural, as cloch bunn, a stone of (bonn) foundation, or cionn na gcloch mbunn, above the foundation stones.

(*d*) If in the last rule, the initial of the adjective is a vowel, n- is prefixed (§ 1345). The same applies to a genitive, as slua fear nÉireann, the host of the men of Ireland.

§ 1347. The rule as to an adjective or genitive being eclipsed after a genitive plural is often broken in colloquial Irish. The following is the way in which the instances already given would commonly be spoken: tíṫ na bṗeaṙ cṙóṫa cálma; ṙluaġ na bṗeaṙ óġ áluinn; oṙ cionn na ġcloċ buinn; ṙluaġ ṗeaṙ éiṙeann.

THE RELATIVE FORM OF THE VERB.

§ 1348. Refer back to §§ 750, 751, for an explanation of the forms bṫeaṙ (or bíoṙ) and beiṫeaṙ (beaṙ). Similar forms are used in relative clauses for all other verbs, with the exception of a few irregular verbs. The relative form always ends in -aṙ (-eaṙ after a slender consonant). The only tenses that have the relative form are the present and future. The initial consonant of the relative form is aspirated.

§ 1349. Examples of relative forms:

Verb	Relative Present	Relative Future
mol	ṁolaṙ (wul'us)	ṁolṗaṙ (wul'fus, wul'hus)
cṙeiṫ	ċṙeiṫeaṙ (hy'*red*'us)	ċṙeiṫṗeaṙ (hy'*red*'-fus, hy'*ref*'us)
áṙṫuiġ	áṙṫuiġeaṙ (aurdh'eess)	áṙṫóċaṙ (aurdh-ŌCH-us, aurdh-ōss)

§ 1350. In the northern half of Ireland, there is a corrupt form of the relative present in common use, ṁolannṙ, ċṙeiṫeannṙ, formed by adding ṙ to the 3rd person singular of the present, molann, cṙeiṫeann.

§ 1351. In the southern half of Ireland, especially in the eastern part of Munster, the relative forms, both present and future, have almost gone out of popular use, though they are probably pretty generally understood. Instead of them, the ordinary form of the third person singular is used, with the initial aspirated, ṁolann, ċṙeiṫeann, ṁolṗaṙṫ, ċṙeiṫṗiṫ.

§ 1352. The relative form is never used after naċ.

§ 1353. **During recent times it has become usual to** prefix the particle **do**, or its broken form **a**, to the verb in a relative clause. This particle has been erroneously termed a relative pronoun.* Example: **an fear a buaileas** for **an fear buaileas**, the man who strikes.

§ 1354. Examples of use of relative forms:

An té siubhlas bóthar fada, meileann sé mín 7 garbh. He who travels a long road, (he) grinds (both) fine and coarse. **Meil** (mel), grind.

An té siubhalfas (or siubhlóchas) bóthar fada, meilfidh sé mín 7 garbh. He who will travel a long road will grind both fine and coarse.

An té nach siubhlann bóthar fada, ní mheileann sé mín ná garbh. He who does not travel a long road will grind neither fine nor coarse.

An té nach siubhalfaidh (or nach siubhlóchaidh) bóthar fada, ní mheilfidh sé mín ná garbh. He who will not travel a long road will grind neither fine nor course.

§ 1355. **Nach** eclipses the initial consonants and prefixes n- to the initial vowels, *of verbs only*. There is another form **ná**, which does not change initial consonants, and prefixes h- to vowels.

§ 1356. Vocabulary:
cneoicheann (krek'uN), *m.* **skin.**
óige (ō'gĕ), *f.* youth.
foghnamh (fō'nuv), *m.* use, service, usefulness.
fiuchadh (fyuCH'uw', fyuCH'a), act of boiling.

---

* There was never a simple relative pronoun as nominative or as direct object of a verb in Irish, the relative being expressed by the position and form of the verb. There is a relative pronoun governed by prepositions, and also a compound relative (*i.e.* compound in sense) containing its own antecedent. These forms will be introduced later on. The so-called relative in the nominative and accusative is really the particle **do** used by analogy with the **do** of the imperfect, past, and conditional, and with the **do** prefixed to a few irregular verbs, **do-gheibhim**, etc. This **do**, often weakened to **a**, was usually dropped at the beginning of a sentence, but retained in the middle of a sentence, where the verb has usually a relative meaning.

aitinn (af'in), *f.* furze, whins.

iomċair (ump'ir, Munster oomp'ir), carry.

iomḋa, many, in the phrase is iomḋa, "it is many a," etc. Pronounced irregularly, eem'ă in Ulster, um'ee in Connacht, um'ō in Connacht and Munster, and 'mō in Munster.

§ 1357. Translate:

Is maiṫ bíor ċior an ceud lá.

An fuil fsríobar an púca, léigeann fé féin é.

Is iomḋa cloiceann ċuiṁear an óige ḋi.

Is luaċmar an nió an óige do'n té ċuiṁear í ar fogṁaṁ.

Ní h-iad na mná deara ċuiṁear pota ar fiuċaḋ.

Is feaṁ an té ċuiṁear aitinn ar ċlaiḋe ná an té ċuiṁear cairleán 'fan gcoill.

Is minic baineas duine fiat a buailfear é féin.

An fear nać n-iomċaiann a ċóta an lá bneáġ, ní bíonn fé aige an lá fliuċ.

Sliab na mban bfionn.

Ciarraiġe na bfear bfial.

EXERCISE CLXXIII.

THE DATIVE CASE.

§ 1358. The DATIVE CASE of a noun is the form used *after a preposition.*

§ 1359. Only two classes of nouns have a distinct form for the dative case singular: (1) feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant, and (2) nouns of the fifth declension (§ 1095, &c.).

§ 1360. In all other nouns, with a very few exceptions, the dative singular is the same in form as the nominative singular.

§ 1361. Feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant form their dative case by attenuation, *i.e.*, by changing the broad consonant into a slender one (just as the genitive case is formed in the first declension, § 836). Examples: bróg, a shoe, dative, bróig (brō'ig); cor, a foot, dative, coir (Kush); lámh, a hand, dative, láimh (Lau'iv).

§ 1362. Give the dative singular and meaning of each of the following feminine nouns: fuinneog, droighneog, oiroós, fuinneog, ub, rát, adhaic, glún, lúb, luch, rón, bor, muc.

§ 1363. Sometimes attenuation is accompanied by a change of vowel, as ciall, sense, dative, céill (kael); clann, children, dative, cloinn (Klen, Munst., Kleen, Klein). See §§ 883, 931, etc.

§ 1364. Further examples:
scríob, a scrape, dative, scríb (shkreeb).*
feanag, anger, dative, feirg (fer'ig).
ceann, a hen, dative, circ (kirk).

§ 1365. For nouns of the *second declension* (§ 912), this rule for forming the dative may be stated in another way: *the dative is formed by omitting the final* e *of the genitive.* This applies to all the examples given above.

§ 1366. When ċ (aspirate c) final is attenuated in forming the dative, it changes into ġ, as it does in forming a genitive (§§ 891, 892, 937). Caillech, an old woman, dative, cailliġ; gealaċ, a moon, dative, gealaiġ.

* It may occur to the student to ask, is there any difference in sound between scríob and scríb. There is. When p, b, f or m (the labials or lip-consonants) are broad, they are pronounced with the lips protruded. When they are slender, they are pronounced with the lips drawn back and compressed.

§ 1367. In these words the final ȝ is sounded as *y* in Connacht and Ulster, and as *g* in Munster (§§ 891, 893).

§ 1368. In the fifth declension, all words form the *genitive*, as we have seen, by adding a *broad* consonant. The dative is formed by making this consonant *slender*, as Alba, Scotland, dative, Albain; Éire, Ireland, dative, Éirinn; cara, a friend, dative, carad; teine, fire, dative, teinid; caora, a sheep, dat., caoraiȝ.

§ 1369. Write out the dative of each of the remaining nouns given in Ex. CLVII.

§ 1370. Nouns ending in -act do not change in the dative singular, though they are nearly all feminine.

§ 1371. Nouns in -act are usually formed from adjectives and denote qualities:

beoda (byō'ă), lively; beodact (byō'gaCHth or byō'aCHth), liveliness.

mórda (mōr'ă), majestic; mórdact (-ăCHth), majesty.

crógha, brave; crógheact (Krō'gaCHth or Krō'aCHth), bravery.

bréaȝ, fine; bréaȝact (braa'aCHth), beauty.

diadha, divine; diadhacht (dee'a-gaCHth or dee'aCHth), divinity.

nuadh, new; nuaidheacht, news.

uasal, noble; uaisleacht (oo'esh*l*aCHth), nobility.

seanda (shaN'dha, Munster, shouN'dhă), ancient; seandacht (shaN'dhaCHth, shouN'dhaCHth), antiquity.

áirdaidh (aur'sĭy, aur'să), ancient; áirdaideacht (aur'seeaCHth), antiquity.

críonna, prudent; críonnacht (kreeN'aCHth), prudence.

naomhta, holy; naomhtacht (Naev'haCHth), holiness.

ȝeárr, short; ȝiorracht (gir'raCHth), shortness.

ȝreannmhar, amusing; ȝreannmhaireacht (graN'wirraCHth, graN'oorraCHth), amusingness.

ȝlórmhar, glorious; ȝlórmhaireacht, gloriousness.

líonmhar, numerous; líonmhaireacht, numerousness.

íseal, low; ísleacht (eesh'*l*aCHth), lowness.

ʒnáiṁeaṁail, hateful; ʒnáiṁeaṁlaċt (GraunᵘwlaCHth, GraunoolaCHth), hatefulness.

ɟeaɲaṁail, manly; ɟeaɲaṁlaċt, manliness.

ċoɲṁail, like, resembling; coɲaṁlaċt, resemblance.

ṁéiṁeanaċ, late; ṁéiṁeanaċt (*d'ae'naCHth*), lateness.

§ 1372. All the foregoing are feminine, but ɟuaċt, cold, coldness, from ɟuaɲ, cold, is masculine. All nouns formed in -aċt from other words form the genitive by adding -a, as ɟeaɲ na cṁíonnaċta, the man of (the) prudence. But in the spoken language this a is often dropped.

§ 1373. Irregular datives:

ɾliaḃ, *m.*, mountain; genitive, ɾléiḃe, dative, ɾléiḃ (*shl'aev*).

ṫeaċ, *m.*, house; genitive, ṫiʒe, dative, ṫiʒ (*t'Iy'*).

lá, *m.*, day; genitive, lae, dative, ló (LŌ).

ḃean, *f.*, woman, wife; genitive, mná, dative, mnaoi (m'nee).

ɟeoċ, *f.*, drink; genitive, ɟiʒe, dative, ɟiʒ (*d'Iy'*).

ɾʒian, *f.*, a knife; genitive, ɾʒine, dative, ɾʒin (*shgin*).

ḃriaṫaɲ, *f.*, a (solemn) word; gen., ḃréiṫre, dat., ḃréiṫiɲ (*br'ae'hir*).

ḃó, *f.*, a cow; dative, ḃuin (bwin).

§ 1374. In colloquial Irish, the nominatives are often used instead of the irregular datives. This sometimes happens also in the case of regular nouns. On the other hand the dative is sometimes used instead of the nominative, as péiɾt (*paesht*) instead of piaɾt (*pee'asth*). *f.*, a worm; caɲaiḋ (*Kor'id*) for caɲa, a friend; náṁaiḋ (*Nau'wid*, Munster, naṁaiḋ, *Nou'id*) for náṁa, an enemy; ṫiʒ (*t'Iy'*, Munster, *tig*) for ṫeaċ, a house.*

THE DUAL NUMBER.

§ 1375. After the numeral ḋá or ḋá, two, a special form of the noun is used, which is neither singular nor plural. This form is called the DUAL number of a noun.

§ 1376. *The dual number is always the*

* ṫeaċ has ṫoiʒe (t'thee) as well as ṫiʒe in the genitive, and ṫoiʒ (thĕ-y') as well as ṫiʒ in the dative.

same in form as the dative singular: dá leabhar, two books; dá láimh, two hands; an dá chuid, the two parts; an dá chois, the two feet.

§ 1377. The d of dá is usually aspirated, unless it follows a word ending in d, t, s, n or r (DENTALS), or the *feminine* possessive adjective a, her, its.

§ 1378. "Two" followed by a noun is dá or dá. Not followed by a noun, it is dó or dó.

§ 1379. All the cases, nominative, genitive, dative and vocative, have the same form in the dual number.

§ 1380. The plural form of an adjective, with the initial consonant aspirated, follows a noun in the dual number, as dá láimh gheala, two white hands.

§ 1381. Vocabulary:

géill (gael'), yield, submit, give in. Géilleadh (gael'uw or gael'ĕ), act of yielding, etc., to yield, etc.

d'á (dhau) or d'á (yau) = do a, to his, her, its, their.

bacaighe acht (bok'ee-aCHth), *f.*, lameness.

cirte (kish'tĕ), *m.*, a chest, a treasury; genitive, same

ceirde (kerd'), *f.*, a trade or occupation; genitive, deirde.

a foghlaim, the learning of it, to learn it (a feminine).

críoch (kreeCH), *f.*, an end; genitive, críche (kree'hyĕ).

cnáid (Knaud'), *f.*, mockery; genitive, cnáide.

téidheas, relative form of téidim, I go. Subjunctive, téidís.

urra (ursă), *f.*, a doorpost; genitive, urran, as in § 1096.

ní h-áil leis, he is not pleased, *i.e.*, satisfied.

altóir (alThōr), *f.*, an altar; gen., altóra.

lághach (Lau'aCH), pleasant in manner, agreeable.

i n-a (in'ă) or 'na (nă), in or into his, her, its, their.

gaṁṁóg (irregular pronunciation, Gorr'ee), *m.*, a garden or cultivated plot; genitive, same.

gnóṫaċ (g'nō'haCH), busy; gnó, business.

cuaċ (Koo'aCH), *f.*, a cuckoo, also a drinking cup; gen., cuaiċe (Koo'a-hyĕ).

duille (dhil'ĕ), *m.*, a leaf; genitive, same.

Cáṁg (Kaushg), *f.*, Easter; genitive, Cáṁga (Kauss'Ga).

féil (fael), *f.*, a festival; genitive, féile (fael'ĕ).

lá féile (contracted to Lau 'lĕ), the word for "day" in naming a holy day or a saint's day.

ṫroc (sthuK), *m.*, live stock, also a trumpet; genitive, ṫruic (sthik).

lón (Lōn), *m.*, provision; genitive, lóin (Lō'in).

fuagaiṁ (foo'aGir), announce, proclaim; fuagṁá (foo'aGrā), *m.*, act of announcing, to announce, an announcement or proclamation.

déiṁc (*d*aerk), *f.*, alms; genitive, déiṁce.

bláṫċe, see § 1127.

leaṁnaċt (*l*ounaCHth), *f.*, new milk.

beiṁ ar láiṁ oṁm, *idiom*, catch me by the hand, *literally*, bear on hand on me.

ṫiall (shtee'aL), *m.*, a piece cut off, a cut or strip.

cléireaċ (klaer'aCH), *m.*, a clerk; gen., cléiriġ.

ṫuaiṁneas (soo'ev nĭss), *m.*, rest, repose; genitive, ṫuaiṁnis (soo'ev-nish).

ṫop (sup), *m.*, a wisp, a handful of hay, etc.; genitive, ṫuip (sip).

buaiḋ (boo'ey'), *m.*, success, victory; gen., buaiḋa (boo'a-a, boo'a).

greim (*g*rem, Munster, *g*reim), *m.*, a bite, also a grasp; genitive, gṙ ma (g'ram'ă).

coinín (Kun'een), *m.*, a rabbit; genitive, same.

§ 1382. Translate the following proverbs:

Caiṫriḋ duine géilleaḋ d'á ḃacaiġeaċt.

Is ṫuar clú gan ċirte.

Is náṁa an ċeirṫ gan a foġlaim.

Ní'l amadán ar biṫ gan a ċéill féin.

Ní ṫig ciall roiṁ aois.

Is olc an ċníoċ beireas ar ṫeas ċnáide

Nuair ṫéideas an gaḃar go huiṫrain, ní náil leis go dtéiḋiḋ go haltóir.

Tá gaċ uile ḋuine go láġaċ go ḋeiṙḋíoḃ ḃó i n-a ġarṁḋa.

Tá ré coṁ gnóṫaċ le ṙean-ṁnaoi ar aonaċ.

Nuair labarṙar an ċuaċ ar ċrann gan ḋuille 7 ṫuitṙear Ḋoṁnaċ Cárṫa ar lá ṙéile Muiṙe, ṁol ḋo ṙtoc 7 ceannuiġ lón.

Tobac i nḋiaiḋ bíḋ, ir ar ṁnaoi an tiġe atá ṙin.

Má'r mian leat ċon níḋ ḋ'ṙuaġṙa, innir mar ṙún ḋo ṁnaoi é.

Tá ḋéirc i nḋiġ bláiṫċe, aċt tá ḋá ḋéirc i nḋiġ leaṁnaċta.

Má ḃeirean tú ar ṁuic, beir ar ċoir uirri.

Ir ṙuar an ṙuḋ, clú gan ċarair.

Ir úr ṙtiall ḋe leaṫar ḋuine eile.

Ḋeaṁaḋ an ċléiriġ ar a ċlog.

Ir ṙearr ṙuaiṁneaċ ar ṙor ná buaiḋ ar ċnoc.

Ir le gaċ buin a laoġ.

Ir ṙearr gleim ḋe ċoinín ná ḋá ġleim ḋe ċat.

EXERCISE CLXXIV.

THE ARTICLE AFTER PREPOSITIONS.

§ 1383. The dative case singular of the article (*i.e.*, the article an following a preposition) usually causes *eclipsis* of the initial consonant following, as aġ an ḃruinneoiġ, at the window; ar an mboiṙd, on the table; leir an ḃrían, with the wine; ó 'n ġcarraiġ, from the rock.

§ 1384. Strictly speaking, wherever a consonant is

eclipsed, a vowel in the same place should always have n- prefixed to it; but it has not been the custom to prefix n- after the article an, or after the interrogative particle an. Thus instead of ag an n-aonach it has been usual to write ag an aonach, at the fair; and instead of an n-ólann tú fíon, it has been usual to write an ólann tú fíon, do you drink wine.

§ 1385. After the prepositions do, *to*, *for*, and de, *off*, *of*, the article causes aspiration instead of eclipsis, as do'n bord, for the table; de'n fuinneog, off the window.

§ 1386. After the preposition gan, *without*, the article produces no change in the initial consonant following, as gan an fíon, without the wine. After gan and the article, t is retained before the initial vowel of a masculine noun, as gan an t-eun, without the bird; and t is also retained before the initial s of a feminine noun, as gan an tsúil, without the eye.

§ 1387. The rules given above for the use of the singular article after a preposition are those most adopted by writers of Irish. They are also the rules of the spoken language in Connacht.

§ 1388. In Ulster, *all* prepositions (except gan) followed by the singular article cause aspiration, as leis an fíon, with the wine; ó 'n bord, from the table.

§ 1389. In Munster, the preposition i, *in*, followed by the article (the two together becoming is-an iss'un, isan, san, or before a consonant, sa) usually aspirates, as isan (insan) baile, sa baile, at home (Connacht sa mbaile).

§ 1390. In Munster, the preposition an followed by the

article sometimes aspirates and sometimes eclipses, as ar an bóthar or ar an mbóthar, on the road.

§ 1391. In part of Munster, the prepositions do and de followed by the article usually eclipse, instead of aspirating, as do'n bhfear, to the man, de'n mbord, off the table.

§ 1392. After the dative article, the initials t and d are usually not eclipsed, as ar an talamh, on the ground; ó 'n duine, from the person. But in Munster d and t after the dative article are usually eclipsed like other consonants, as ar an dtalamh, ó 'n nduine.

§ 1393. After the article an preceded by a preposition (as in other cases, see § 441), d and t *cannot* be aspirated, as do'n duine, to the person; de'n talamh, off the ground.

§ 1394. After the article an, wherever another consonant would be aspirated, the sound of s is replaced by t (spelled ts) as do'n tsagart, to the priest; de'n tsíoda, of the silk. See also § 503. But s *never* changes when it precedes a consonant, the liquids l, n, and r excepted, as de'n sgeil, of the scythe; do'n stól, to the stool.

§ 1395. The preposition tré (*tr*ae) *through* also adds s before the article: tréis an (*tr*aess'un) ngort, tréis na (*tr*aess'nă) gcoraibh, through the field, fields. But in the spoken language, the form tríd* (*treed*) or thríd (*hreed*) is generally used instead of tré, as tríd an ngort.

* This is really the form of tré combined with the personal pronoun of the 3rd person singular masculine.

§ 1396. In the dialect of Southern Munster, some other prepositions add r before the article, as oor na fearaib for do na fearaib, to the men; oer na cloċaib for de na cloċaib, off the stones; aiġe-rna mnáib for aġ na mnáib, at the woman; roimir (rim'ish) na hAlbanaċaib for roim na hA., before the Scotsmen.

§ 1397. Vocabulary:—

ġeárrcaċ (gaar'kaCH), *m.*, a young bird; gen., ġeárrcaiġ.

iomáin (imau-in, um-au-in), *f.*, hurling, the game of hurley; gen., iomána.

iománaiġe (imaunee, umaunee), *m.*, a hurler; gen., same.

claiġe (Kla' yĕ, Klei), *m.*, a fence of earth or stone; genitive, same.

aitinn (a'*tin*), *f.*, furze, whins; genitive, aitinne.

ċuala (CHoo'ală), heard.

cuir, sow, plant:

buain (boo'*en*), reap; buaint (boo'*ent*), act of reaping, to reap.

coṅgaib (KuNG'*iv*), keep; future, coṅgeoḃaw (Ku*n*ō-wudh), I shall keep; coṅgḃáil (KuNG'wau-il), act of keeping, to keep. Popular forms: coinniġ (Ku*n*'iy'), keep, future coinneoċaw (Ku*n*ōCHudh, Ku*n*ōdh), verbal noun, coinneáil (Ku*n*au-il).

cóṁra (kō'ră) or córra (kōf'ră), *f.*, a coffer, a cupboard, also a coffin; gen., same or cóṁran.

sliseoġ (sh*l*ish-ōG, *f.*, a cutting or chip; gen., sliseoige.

sail (sal), *f.*, a beam.

ġar (Gor), near; ġoire (Gu*r*'ĕ), nearer, nearest.

ġeur, sharp; ġéirre (gae*r*'e), sharper, sharpest.

cúil (Koo'il), *f.*, a corner; gen., cúlaċ (Kool'aCH).

ġobaḋán (Gub'ădhaun), *m.*, a kind of sea-bird; gen., ġobaḋáin.

traiġ (thrau-y', Munster, thrau-ig), *f.*, a strand, an ebb; gen., traġa (thrau).

freastal (*f*rass'dhil), attend to, serve; freastal (*f*rass'dhul), act of attending, &c.

cúirt (Koo*rt*), *f.*, a court; gen., cúirte.

bonn, a sole, also a "groat," fourpence.

mair (mwa*r*), live; maireáin (mor'hin), act of living, to live.

§ 1398. Translate the following proverbs:—

Is fearr an t-eun atá sa láimh ná an t-eun atá ar an gcraoibh.

Is fearr an cú bíor sa siubal ná an cú bíor i lúib.

Is geal leis an bhiadh dubh a ghéarrcadh féin.

Nuair is cruaidh do'n daillighe, caithfidh sí suidhe.

Is maith an t-iománaidhe an fear ar an gclaidhe.

Ar an obair tig an foghlaim.

Is fearr an té cuireas aitinn ar an gclaidhe ná an té cuireas cairleán 'san gcoill.

Bionn blas ar an mbeathán.

Táir comh bheagach leis an bhfear adubairt go gcuala sé an feur ag fás.

Muna gcuimhní tú san eaglais, ní buainfidh tú sa bhoghmar.

Ag cur claidhe timcheall guirt, leis an gcuaich do chongbáil irtigh.

Cuir sa gcómhra é, 7 gheobair tú gnó dhe.

Slisheoga dhe'n trail cheudna.

Is maith an bádóir an fear bíor ar an talamh.

An nuo is goire do'n chroidhe, is é is goire do'n bheul.

Is géire súil sa gcúil (or chúil) ná dá súil sa solar (or tsolar).

Ní i gcomnuidhe tig thom-chaob ó 'n bhaighe.

Ní tig leis an ngobadán an dá tháig do sheasoal

Is fearr focal sa gcuirt (chúirt, ná bonn sa sraidán.

Luiġ leir an uan 7 éiriġ leir an eun.
Bonn mór ar an gcapall mbeag.
Maireann an ċraob ar an bhál, 7 ní mhaireann an lámh do ċuir.

EXERCISE CLXXV.

THE DATIVE PLURAL.

§ 1399. The dative plural of nouns always ends in ibh or aibh (both pronounced iv).

§ 1400. If the nominative plural (up to now called simply "the plural") ends in e the dative plural is formed by changing -e into -ibh, as doirse, doors, doirsibh; súile, eyes, súilibh; Críostaidhe, Christians, Críostaidhibh.

§ 1401. If the nominative plural ends in -a or in a consonant, the dative plural ends in -aibh, as ubhla, apples, ubhlaibh; coin, hounds, conaibh; bárdha, bards, bárdaibh.

§ 1402. If the nominative plural is made to end in -í (§§ 1199, 1215), the dative plural is written by adding bh, as iarghairí, fishermen, iarghairíbh (-eev); bádóirí, boatmen, bádóiríbh.

The dative plural of bean is mnáibh (m'nau'iv) and the dative plural of bó is buaibh (boo'ev).

§ 1403. The dative plural, like the dative singular, is used only after prepositions The vast majority of Irish-speaking people do not use the dative plural at all, but use the nominative plural instead.

§ 1404. After the preposition gan the form of the nominative plural must be used, not the dative.

§ 1405. The plural article na leaves initial consonants unchanged and prefixes h to vowels, in the dative plural, just as in the nominative plural (§ 1135).

§ 1406. Before the plural article na as well as before the singular article an, the prepositions i, *in*, and le, *with*, have s added to them, as is na (iss'Nă) bádaib or ins na bádaib, in the boats; leis (lesh) na hublaib, with the apples.

THE DATIVE OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 1407. After a masculine noun in the dative singular, an adjective has the same form as after the nominative singular, an fear mór, the big man, ó 'n bhfear mór, from the big man.

§ 1408. After a feminine noun in the dative singular, an adjective ending in a broad consonant must have the final consonant *attenuated*, as bean mhór, a big woman, do'n mnaoi mhóir, to the big woman.

§ 1409. In other words, the dative feminine of an adjective ending in a broad consonant is always the same in form as the genitive masculine. Or again, the dative feminine is the same as the genitive feminine with final *e* omitted.

§ 1410. Attenuation in adjectives, as in nouns, is often accompanied by change of vowel (see §§ 883 to 890, and 931 to 936).

§ 1411. io becomes i: fear fionn, a fair man; bean fhionn, a fair woman; mac an fir fhinn, the son of the fair man; mac na mná finne, the son of the fair woman; mac do'n mnaoi fhinn, a son of ("to") the fair woman.

§ 1412. ío becomes í: rgeul fíor, a true story; as innrint rgéil fír, (at) telling (of) a true story.

§ 1413. ea becomes sometimes i: lá geal, a bright day; oiòce geal, a bright night; deireadh lae gil, the end of a bright night; 'ran oiòce gil, in the bright night.

§ 1414. ea becomes sometimes ei: an láimh dear, the right hand; ordóg na láimhe deire (aesh'ĕ), the thumb of the right hand; ar do láimh deir (yesh), on your right hand.

§ 1415. eu becomes éi: rgian geur, a sharp knife; Cor na rgine géire, the handle of the sharp knife; leir an rgin géir (or ngéir) with the sharp knife.

§ 1416. ia becomes éi: fear fial, a generous man; mac fir féil, a generous man's son; mac mná féile, a generous woman's son; mac do'n mnaoi féil, a son of the generous woman.

§ 1417. o short becomes ui: crann crom, a bent tree; bun an chrainn chuim, the foot of the bent tree; bun na fuinnseoige chuime, the foot of the bent ash-tree; fá'n bfuinnseoig chuim (or gcruim) under the bent ash-tree.

§ 1418. In the dative feminine, as well as in the genitive masculine and feminine, the ending -ach in an adjective becomes -aig, and -each becomes -ig: as bean bheagach, a lying woman; do'n mnaoi bheagaig, to the lying woman; tír chaiglgeach, a rocky country; i dtír chaiglgig, in a rocky country.

§ 1419. Adjectives ending in a slender consonant do not change in the dative feminine: obair laethamail, daily work, 'ran obair laethamail, in the daily work.

§ 1420. Adjectives ending in a vowel never undergo any change.

§ 1421. The dative plural of adjectives has always the same form as the nominative plural (§§ 1300 to 1307).

§ 1422. The initial of an adjective following a noun in the dative singular

should, as a rule, be aspirated, as ar bord glan, on a clean table. However, when the noun is eclipsed after the article, the adjective is often eclipsed also after the noun, as ar an mbord nglan, on the clean table.

§ 1423. In the spoken language, many use the adjective in the dative just as in the nominative, i.e., they aspirate the initial after a feminine noun, and do not change it in any way after a masculine noun, as ar an láimh chlé, on the left hand; ar bord glan, on a clean table.

§ 1424. Vocabulary:—

dúchar (dhoo'chus), *m.*, nature, inborn character; genitive, dúchair.

tar lear (thor lar), beyond sea.

líon (*l*een), fill; líontar, (*l*eeN'thur), is filled.

póirín (pōr'een), *m.*, a small potato; pór (pōr), *m.*, seed.

dealb (*d*al'uv), poor, needy.

stoca (sthuk'ă), *m.*, a stocking.

dóigh, burn; dóighte (dhō'tĕ), burnt.

leac, *f.*, a flat stone, a flag; plural, leaca, leacaca, leacracha.

sleamhain (shlou'n), smooth, slippery; plural, sleamhna.

socair (suk'ir), easy, gentle, settled.

seod (shōdh), *m.* or *f.*, a precious thing, a gem.

aibne (av'ne), plural of abha or abhainn, a river.

§ 1425. Translate the following proverbs:—

Ceo soininne ar aibnib 7 ceo doininne ar chnocaib.

Bruscann an dúchar trí súilib an chait.

Bionn adharca móra ar na buaib tar lear.

Líontar an sac le póirínib.

Ní maiṫ leiṙ ṅa mnáiḃ ḋealḃa an ḃláṫaċ.

Stocaiṙḋe báṅa aṇ ṙálaiḃ ḋóiġṫe.

Ḃíonn leacaċa ṙleaṁṅa i ḋtiġṫiḃ ḋaoine uaiṙle.

Laḃaiṙ ġo ṙocaiṙ, bíonn cluaṙa aġ ballaiḋiḃ.

Seoḋa i ġcluaṙaiḃ na muc.

Seaṙaṁ ṙaḋa aṇ ċoṙaiḃ laġa.

Ní ṫig ġaoṫ aṙ aeṙ naċ mbíonn i ṙeolṫaiḃ ḋuine éiġin.

EXERCISE CLXXVI.

THE VOCATIVE PLURAL.

§ 1426. The vocative plural, like the vocative singular, is used in addressing persons, or things regarded as persons, and therefore capable of being addressed.

§ 1427. When the dative plural ends in -aiḃ, the vocative plural ends in -a, as ṙeaṙ, dative plural, ṙeaṙaiḃ, vocative plural, a ṙeaṙa (ar'ă), men! cailleaċ, cailleaċaiḃ, vocative plural, a ċailleaċa, (ye) old women! comṁṙa, comṁṙanaiḃ, a ċomṁṙana, (ye) neighbours!

§ 1428. In all other nouns, the vocative plural has the same termination as the nominative plural, as a ṁaḋṙaiḋe, (ye) dogs! a ṁná, (ye) women! a ċailíní or a ċailíniḋe, (ye) girls!

§ 1429. Read again what has been said about the vocative singular, Part IV., pages 70 and 71, and footnote.

§ 1430. After the vocative singular of a noun, the initial consonant of an adjective is aspirated, as a dhuine dóigh, (my) honest man! (used as equivalent to "sir" in English. A dhuine uasail, in addressing a person of higher rank).

§ 1431. In this, as in most other instances, the initials d and t are usually not aspirated when the foregoing word ends in d, n, t, l or r (DENTALS), as a Róisín dubh! (my) dark little Rose (rō'sheen)!

§ 1432. According to the rule given in § 1346, the initial of a genitive is also aspirated following a noun in the vocative singular, as a dhuine chroidhe, man of (my) heart = my dear friend

§ 1433. Adjectives ending in a broad consonant are *attenuated* when they follow a noun in the vocative singular MASCULINE, as a fhir bhig ('ir vig), (my) little man!

§ 1434. In all other instances, the adjective remains unchanged in its termination, with the single exception of beo in the phrase a Dhé bhí! (ă yae vee), O living God! sometimes used in prayers.

§ 1435. After a noun in the vocative plural, an adjective has the same form as after a nominative plural (§§ 1300 to 1307) and the initial consonant of the adjective undergoes no change, as a mhná beaga dubha an mhuilinn, little dark-haired women of the mill! a dhaoine uaisle, gentlemen! a mhná uaisle, ladies.

§ 1436. In the vocative singular masculine, one adjective following another undergoes the same changes as if it followed the noun, as a ġiolla (yiL'ă) big bán, (my) little white-haired lad!

THE COMPARATIVE FORM OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 1437. In English, the comparative form of adjectives ends in *-er*, as *old*, older; just, juster. In Irish, the comparative form usually ends in -e, as ſean, old, ſine (shin'ĕ), older. Sometimes in -a, as cóir, just, córa, juster.

§ 1438. The rule is that *the* COMPARATIVE *of an adjective has the same form as the* GENITIVE SINGULAR FEMININE. Read again §§ 1237, 1239, 1279, 1280, 1281, 1282.

§ 1439. In Irish, the comparative is *always* preceded by some part of the verb ir, expressed or understood, as ir ſine Seaġán ná Séamuſ, John is older than James; ba ſine Seaġán ná Séamuſ, John was older than James: ní ſaide ġob an ġé ná ġob an ġannduil, the goose's beak (Gub, genitive, ġuib, Gib) is not longer than the gander's; níor ġile an ġrian ná a ġnúiſ, the sun was not brighter than his countenance (G'noosh, genitive ġnúiſe, *f.* ġile is the comparative of ġeal).

§ 1440. When it is necessary to use the comparative after tá or any other verb except ir, the word ní or níd (a thing, something) is placed before ir preceding

the comparative. Ní ıꝛ is usually written as one word, níoꝛ (*n*eess). Tá Ḃꝛıan níoꝛ ꝛeaꝛꝛ ına ꝼláınte, Brian is (something) better in his health. D'ꝼan ré ní ba ꝛocha he kept (= stayed) (something) quieter (suK'ră, comparative of ꝛocaıꝛ).

§ 1441. In such sentences, the verb ıꝛ, properly speaking, should be in the same tense as the verb preceding. This is exemplified in the example just given. Sometimes, however, this usage is not followed, *e.g.*, D'ꝼan ré níoꝛ ꝛocha, he kept quieter.

§ 1442. Instead of níoꝛ, the form ní 'ꝛa was formerly used and is still in use locally. After ní 'ꝛa, the initial consonant of the adjective is aspirated, as ní 'ꝛa ǯıle, brighter.

§ 1443. Irregular Comparatives:—

beaǯ, little	*comp.*	lúǯa (Loo), less
móꝛ, large	,,	mó (mō), larger, more
ꝼaoa, long	,,	ꝼaıoe (fwa'*d*ĕ), longer
,, ,,	,,	ꝛıa (shee'a), longer
ǯeaꝛꝛ, short	,,	ǯıoꝛꝛa (girr'a), shorter
maıṫ, good	,,	*ꝼeaꝛꝛ (faar), better
olc, bad	,,	meaꝛa (mass'ă), worse
ıomóa, many	,,	mó, lıa (*l*ee'a), more
ꝑꝛuꝛuꝛa (fur'ŭssă) easy	,,	ꝛuꝛa (fuss'a), easier
ṫe, hot	,,	ṫeo (*t*ō) hotter
ṫꝛeun, strong	,,	ṫꝛeıꝛe (*tr*esh'ĕ), as well as ṫꝛéıne, stronger

* In Munster sometimes ꝼeaꝛꝛa (far'a). In like manner, báꝛꝛ is sometimes pronounced baꝛꝛa (bar'a) and ǯeaꝛꝛ, ǯeaꝛꝛa (gar'a).

† Locally pronounced ꝛuꝛuꝛa (fur'ŭsthă), ꝛꝛuꝛoa (frus'thă), ꝼuıꝛıꝛe (fwir'ishĕ), or ꝼꝛuıꝛoe (frish'ĕ).

gránna (GrauN'ă), hateful, ugly	*comp.*	gráinne (Graun'ĕ), uglier
gar (i ngar do), near	„	goire (Ger'ĕ), nearer
árd, high	„	áirde (aurd'ĕ), aoirde (eerd'ĕ), or airde (ard'ĕ) higher

§ 1444. When the comparative preceded by ir follows the noun to which it refers, it has the force of a *superlative*, as an mac ir sine, the eldest son; b' é Brian an mac ba sine aca, Brian was the eldest son of them (*lit.* at them).

§ 1445. Except when ná follows, as ní 'l ar talam na hÉireann fear ir dána ná é, there is not on the soil of Ireland a bolder man than he.

ADVERBS.

§ 1446. An adjective has the force of an *adverb* when the preposition go is placed before it, as olc, bad, go h-olc, badly; dána (dhaun'ă) bold, go dána, boldly. Do labair sé go dána, he spoke boldly. Do labair sé go h-olc, he spoke badly.

§ 1447. As seen in the example go h-olc, h is always prefixed to a vowel after go.

§ 1448. In Irish, an adverb is often placed at the beginning of a sentence and preceded by ir, in order to emphasize it. In this position go is omitted as ir olc do labair sé, it is badly he spoke; ir dána do labair sé, it is boldly he spoke.

§ 1449. In the comparative degree, an adverb has the same form as an adjective, as labair fé níor measa, he spoke worse; is measa do labair fé, it is worse he spoke; is é an fear is measa do labair, he is the man who spoke worst

§ 1450. The phrase is eadh (ish-a'), it is it, contraction to 'sea (sha), is often used to refer to a clause going before, as "i gCathair na Mart, is eadh do codail mé aréir," in Westport *it was that* I slept last night. Cathair na Mart (Koh'ir Nă morth)= Westport (city of the oxen); codail (Kudh'il) sleep (verb).

§ 1451. Vocabulary:

cabair (Kou'ir) or cobair (Kō'ir) *f.* help. Gen. cabra, cobra (Kou'ră, Kō'ră).

fris (*freed*) *f.* a fleshworm, a mite.

urchóid (ur'cHōd), *f.*, vice. Gen., urchóide.

íseán (eesh'aun), *m.*, a hollow; íseal, low.

dona (dhun'ă), wretched, bad, poor; opposite of rath

piobán (pee'baun), *m.*, windpipe, throat.

anacain (on'ăcHin), *f.*, distress.

luige, lying (in reference to a shoe), pressing.

a (ă), whom, which, after a preposition.

cite (kir'tĕ), comparative of ceart.

sgaoil (sGeel), loosen, let go. Verbal noun, sgaoileadh.

sgann, genitive of sgeann, fun, humour.

seirbe (sheriv-ĕ), comparative of searbh.

suirc, bitter.

gainne, comparative of gann, scarce.

roinn (ren, Munster, rein), divide. Verbal noun, roinnt.

leath (*lah*), *f.*, a half, a side. Genitive, leithe (*leh'ĕ*).

meath (mah), *m.*, failure.

sáruigh (saur'iy), overcome, outdo, beat. Verbal noun, sárughadh.

diabhal (*dee'a-wul*, *d*oul, Munster, *dee'al*), *m.*, devil. Gen., diabhail.

Lia is often used with a singular noun where a plural noun is used in English.

§ 1452. Proverbs:

Ir goirre cabair Dé ná an doras.

Ní luga frigid ná máthair na hiníodóide (máthair=mother, i.e. origin).

Ní lia írleán rona ann ná árdán dona ann, mar aduabairt an fear 7 é ag ithe píobáin an gannduil.

Nuair ir mó an anacáin, ir eadh ir goirre an cabair.

An té ar a mbíonn an bród ag luighe, ir dó ir cirte í fraoileadh.

Do duine gan náire ir fura a gnó deunamh.

An duine faidhbir ag deunamh grinn,
Deirid uile gur binn a glóir:
Acht ir feirrde ná an fearbán guirt
An duine bocht ag deunamh ceoil.

Nuair ir gainne an biadh, ir eadh ir cirte é roinnt.

Ir fearr leat ná meat.

Ir dána muc ná gabar, acht fáruigh bean an diabal.

§ 1453. Vocabulary:

flat (sLoth), *f.*, a rod. Genitive, flaithe (sLaʻĕ).

buaine (booʻen-ĕ), comparative of buan, lasting.

feadar (fadhʻur), I know; feadair (fadhʻir) fé, he knows. Only used after ní, nach (ná), an. Now only used in the South.

leas (*la*-s), *m.*, benefit, improvement. Genitive, leasa.

lár a leasa, the middle (*i.e.*, essence, utmost) of his food.

copán (KupʻaunD), *m.*, a cup. Genitive, cupáin.

dóirt (dhōrt) or doirt (dhurt), spill, pour out. Verbal noun, dóirtead or doirtead.

cách (KauCH), everybody, the rest.

ſíl (sheel), think. Often ſaoil in books.
ꝑꝛeuċán (praech'aun), *m.*, a crow. Genitive ꝑꝛeuċáin.
ꝑiaċ ꝺuḃ, same as ꝑiaċ, a raven.
cuiꝛ ꝺo ḃóṫaꝛ ꝺíoꝛ, put your road from you, step out.
ꝑaṫ (roh), *m.*, success.
euꝺꝛom (aedh'rum), light. Opposite of ꝺꝛom.
iomċaꝛ (irregular, umpur, Munster, oompur), verbal noun of iomċaiꝛ (ump'ir, oomp'ir), carry.
euꝛgaiꝺe (aess'Gee), or euꝛgṫa (aess'kă), comparative of euꝛgaiꝺ (aess'Giy'), quick, rapid.
neoin (nō'in), *f.*, afternoon, evening.
cuiꝺeaċṫa (kia'achthă), *f.*, company. Genitive, cuiꝺeaċṫan.
ꝺo-ꝑaġála (dhu-aulă), hard to get. So-ꝑaġála (sualula), easy to get. From ꝑaġáil, to get.
áiłne, áiłłe (aul'ĕ), comparative of áluinn, beautiful.
ꝺeann (ṫaN, Munster, ṫouN), stiff, tight.
gnáꝛ (G'nauss), *m.*, custom. Genitive, gnáꝛa.

§ 1454. Proverbs:

Is minic ꝺo ḃain ꝺuine ꝑlaṫ ꝺo ḃuaiłꝑeaḋ é ꝑéin.

Is beaġ an ꝑuꝺ is buaine ná an ꝺuine.

An ꝑuꝺ is meaꝛa le ꝺuine (§ 682), ni ꝑeaꝺaiꝛ ꝛé naċ ċum láiꝛ a leaꝛa é.

Nuaiꝛ ḃíoꝛ an copán láin, is eaḋ is goiꝛe ḋó é ḋóiṫeaḋ.

Ní lia ꝛmeuꝛ ꝛa ḃꝛoġnaꝛ ná iaꝺ.

Ní meaꝛa cáċ ná Conċoḃaꝛ.

Síleann an ꝑꝛeuċán gur ꝺeiꝛe a eun ꝑéin ná aon eun eile ꝛa gcoill.

Bíonn muiꝛiġin níoꝛ mó aġ ꝺꝛeoiłín na aġ ꝑiaċ ꝺuḃ.

"Cuiꝛ ꝺo ḃóṫaꝛ ḋíoꝛ, beiḋ ꝺo ꝑaṫ go h-euꝺꝛom oꝛṫ." "Má 's euꝺꝛom, is ꝛuꝛa ḋom é iomċaꝛ."

Is euꝛgaiꝺe neoin ná maiꝺin.

Is ꝛeaꝛꝛ beiṫ i n-aonaꝛ ná i ꝺꝛoċ-ċuiꝺeaċṫain.

An ṡeod do-ṡaġála, is é is áilne
Is maiṁ labhar go teann.
An fuil is goire do'n ċroidhe, is é is
goire do'n bheul.
Ní lia cíp ná gnáṫ.

§ 1455. Vocabulary:

mionnán (min'aun), *m.*, a kid. Genitive, mionnáin.
leun (l'aen), *m.*, misfortune. Genitive, léin.
annamh (on'uv), seldom, rare.
iongantach (ing'unthach), contracted to een'thach or oon'thach, wonderful.
deacha (d'ak'ră), comparative of deacair (d'ak'ir), difficult.
inntleacht (int'l'achth), *f.*, intellect, mind.
beach (bach), *f.*, a bee. Genitive, beiche (beh'yĕ).
taoide (thee'ĕ), *f.*, tide.
ṡgórnach (sgōr'nach), *f.*, throat. Genitive, ṡgórnaiġe.
réidteach (rae'tach), *m.*, verbal noun of réidtiġ (rae'tiy), set right, fix, arrange.
ṡpórt (spōrth), *m.*, sport, play. Genitive, ṡpóirt.
marcaiġeacht (mork'ee-achth), *f.*, riding.
ṡpor (ṡpur), *m.*, a spur. Genitive, ṡpuir (spwir).
an iarraidh, wanting, missing.
ġéirre (gaer'ĕ) comparative of ġeur, sharp.
ceard (karrdh), *f.*, or ceird (kerd'), *f.*, a trade. Genitive, ceirde.
oileamain (el'uwin), or oileamaint (el'uwint), *f.*, rearing, nurture. upbringing. Genitive, oileamna (el'uw'nă, el'oonă).

§ 1456. Proverbs:

Is ġeall go mbeiḋ an mionnán níos
mearra ná an ṡean-ġabar.
Má 'r ġeall ó inoiu go dtí inné, is
ġiorra bíos an leun ag teacht.
An ċuaint is feall, cuaint ġeall 7 gan
í dhéanamh acht go hannamh.
An fuil is annamh, is iongantach.
Na trí fuda is deacha do ċuiġfinn ṡa

doiḃan, inntleacht na mban, obair na mbeach, teacht 7 imteacht na daoine.

An gad ir goire do'n grólmaig, ir cóir é réidteach air tús.

Nuair ir mó an fhórt, ir cóir fad de.

An té nach dtéid ag marcaigeacht ach go hannamh, bíonn a fhuil ar lasadh.

An fuil ir giorra ir géire.

Ní lia ceann ná ceard.

Ir treise dúthag ná oileamain.

IRISH-ENGLISH INDEX.

I. Proper Nouns.

Beul-átha-na-gluaiseadh, Ballinasloe, 1273

Brian Bóramha (or Bóroimhe), Brian Boru, 1298

Cáisg, *f.*, Easter, 1381

Caiseal na Mart, Westport, 1450

Cathaoir, a man's name, 1085

Ceann-Sáile, Kinsale, 1185

Ciarraighe, Kerry, 1169

Cill-Choinnigh, Kilkenny, 1185

Dáibhidh, David, 1298

Dáithi, Dathi, David, 1298

Dún-Garbháin, Dungarvan, 1185

Gearóid, Gerald, 1085

Luimneach, Limerick, 1185

Muirgis, Maurice, 1085

Nóirín, *f.*, little Nora, 1084

Portláirge, Waterford, 1185

Róisín, little Rose, 1431

Sadhb, anglicized "Sarah," "Sophia," 1342

Séamus, a man's name, 1342

Seoirsín, little George, 1083

Solamh, Solomon, 1298

II. Nouns.

aibne, rivers, 1424

áilne, áille } *f.*, beauty, 1129

aiteann, *f.*, furze, whins, 1356

Alba, *f.*, Scotland, 1096

altóir, *f.*, altar, 1381

amhras, doubt, 1316

anacain, distress, 1451

aoibneas, delight, 1129

árdaidheacht, *f.*, antiquity, 1371

asailín, *m.*, little ass, 1080

bacaigheacht, *f.*, lameness, 1381

beach, *f.*, bee, 1455

bean feasa wise-woman, 1316

béilín, *m.*, little mouth, 1081

beodhacht, *f.*, liveliness, 1371

bitheamhnach, thief, villain, 1298

bláth, bloom, flower, 1298

bláthach, *f.*, buttermilk, 1127

bochtanacht, *f.*, poverty, 1298

bóithrín, *m.*, little road, 1128

bonn, foundation, 1346 c

bonn, groat, 1397

bráthair, friar, 1116

breághacht, } *f.*, fineness,
breaghthacht, } beauty, 1371

breitheamh, judge, 1096

bricin, *m.*, freckle, 1081

bromach, foal, colt, 1316

bruach, brink, 1243

buaidh, *m.*, success, 1381

cabair, help, relief, 1451

cailín aimsire, *m.*, maid-servant, 1091

caillicín, little old woman, 1081

caiseal, fortress, 1128

caṫair city, 1102
ceaṫg, *f.*, deceit, 1112
ceannaiṫe, merchant, trader, 1316
ceapaiṫe, tradesman, craftsman, 1316
ceapo, *f.*, trade, 1455
ceapoca, *f.*, forge, smithy, 1112
ceipo, trade, craft, 1316
ceuolongaḋ, breakfast, 1298
cineál, kind, sort. 1273
cipcín, little hen, 1081
cipce *m.*, chest, treasury, 1381
claiṫe, *m.*, fence of earth or stone, 1259
cláipneac, *f.*, harp, 1227
cleamnar, marriage alliance, 1342
cléibín, *m.*, little basket, 1081
cléipeac, clerk, 1381
cleicín, *m.*, little feather, 1083
clúm, *f.*, plumage, 1238
cnáiṫo, mockery, 1381
cnú, *f.*, nut. 1232.
cobair, relief, 1451
cogaḋ, war, 1342
coinín, *m.*, rabbit, 1381
coiṫṫe, a person who goes on foot, 1203
comairle, *f.*, advice, 1112
compa, cóṫpa, *f.*, coffer, chest, cupboard, coffin, 1397
comurpa, *f.*, neighbour, 1096
copán, cup, 1075
coramlacc, *f.*, resemblance, 1371
cpaob, *f.*, branch, 1247
cpioc, *f.*, end, 1381
cpionnacc. *f.*, prudence, 1371
cpóḋacc, *f.*, bravery, 1371
apoiceann, skin, 1356
cruaṫan, *f.*, hardship, 1298
cpúiscín, *m.*, little jar, 1084
cpúrca, *m.*, jar, 1084
cuac, *f.*, cuckoo, 1381
cuac, *f.*, drinking-cup, 133
cuan, bay, haven, 1240
cuideacca, *f.*, company, 1453
cúil, corner, 1397
cúipt, court, 1397
cúpla, *m.*, couple, 1136
ḋabac, *f.*, vat, 1127
ḋall, a blind person, 1342
ḋaoi, ignorant person, 1230
ḋaoine, persons, people 1112
ḋéiḋeanacc, *f.*, lateness, 1371
ḋéipc, alms, 1136
ḋiabal, devil, 1451
ḋiaḋacc, *f.*, divinity. 1371
ḋi-meas, disesteem, 1259
ḋlaoi, *f.*, lock of hair, 1230
ḋligeaḋ, law, 1230
ḋocar, harm, 1316
ḋoccúipi. doctor, 1215
ḋoipreoip, doorkeeper, 1128
ḋpaoi, druid, magician, 1230
ḋuille, *f.*, leaf, 1381
ḋúccar, nature, 1424
eapraiṫe, wares, goods, 1316
eiṫneán, ivy, 1128
éinín, *m.*, little bird, 1081
éirgín, *m*, little fish, 1081
eiriu, oyster, 1102
fáinnín, *n.*, little ring, 1083
fargaḋ, shelter, 1298
fáṫ, *m.*, reason, 1112
feapamlacc, *f.*, manliness, 1371
féil } *f.*, festival, 1381
féile }

ꝑiaḋ ꝺuḃ, raven, 1453
ꝑiṙín, *m.*, little man, 1081
ꝓoclóiṁ, *m*, vocabulary, dictionary, 1128
ꝓoġnaṁ, service, use, 1356
ꝓonn. tune, air, 1227
ꝓoṙṁóṙ, greater part. 1204
ꝓoṙġaḋ, shelter, 1298
ꝑṁiġio, fleshworm, 1451
ꝓuaġṙa, *m.*, proclamation, 1381
ġáiṙoín, *m.*, garden, 1091
ġaṁain, calf over 6 months old, 1316
ġaṙṙóa, *m.*, garden, croft, ġaṙṙún, small boy, 1316
ġeáṙṙcaḋ, young bird, 1397
ġeic, } *m.*, start, fright,
ġeice, } 1342
ġiolla, lad, 1436
ġiogṙacḋ, *f.*, shortness, proximity 1371
ġlóṙ, voice, 1136
ġlóṙṁoiṙeacḋ, *f.*, gloriousness, 1371
ġnaṙ, custom, 1453
ġnúiṙ, countenance, 1439
ġob, beak, 1439
ġobaḋan, curlew, 1397
ġṙáineaṁlacḋ, *f.*, hatefulness, 1371
ġṙeannṁoiṙeacḋ, *f.*, amusingness, 1371
ġṙeim, *m.*, bite, grasp, 1381
ġṙuaġ, *f.*, hair, 1247
ġuiṙtin. *m.*, little field, 1081
ıallaıo = ꝺıallaıo, saddle, 1240, *note*
ın ġean, *f.*, daughter, 1091
ınnṫleacḋ, *f.*, intellect, 1455
ıomáıṙḃe, hurler, 1397
ıonġnaḋ, wonder, 1204
ír̃leacḋ, *f.*, lowness, 1371
ſ[illegible]leán, a hollow, 1451
lacḋ, *f.*, mud, 1127
leaḃaṙ eolaıṙ, guide-book, 1275
leaḃṙán, booklet, 1128
leac, *f.*, flat stone, 1424
leaṁnacḋ, *f.*, new milk, 1381
leaṙ, benefit, 1453
leaḋ, *f.*, half, side, 1451
leiṫeıo, } the like, 1122
leiṫéıo, }
leuġṫóiṙ, reader, 1215
leun, misfortune, 1455
líon, linen, flax, 1136
líon, number, 1263
líonṁaıneacḋ, *f.*, numerousness, 1371
lón, provision, 1381
luḋt, people, 1169
maḋaıne, *m.*, open country, 1298
máilín, *m.*, little bag, 1084
maṁc, steer, beeve, 1316
meaḋ, failure. 1451
meiṙġe, intoxication, 1122
mionnán, kid, 1455
míoṙa, míoṙ, gen. of mí 1104
móṙóacḋ, *f.*, majesty, 1371
muılneoıṙ, } miller, 1128
muılleoıṙ, }
naoṁṫacḋ, *f.*, holiness, 1371
neoın, nóın, afternoon, 1453
ní, níṫ, *m*, thing. 1230
oıḃne, gen. of oḃaıṙ, 1087
óiġe, *f.*, youth, 1356
oıleaṁain, upbringing, rearing, 1455
páiṙoín, *m.*, little child, 1083
paṙáiṙte, paṙóiṙte, *m.*, parish, 1091
péiṙt, piaṙt, *f.*, worm, 1374
píoḃán, windpipe neck, 1451

póipín, *s.*, small potato, 1424
ponc, tune, air, 1227
pneucán, crow, 1453
pat, success, 1453
piap, order, regulation, 1298
pagap, kind, sort, 1273
paiṫbneap, wealth, 1129
pail, beam, 1397,
pamail, the like, 1122
paoi, learned man, 1230
paop, craftsman, artisan, 1316
peanoact, *f.*, antiquity, 1371
peop, a precious thing, 1298
peopc, sort, 1273
rgéilín, *m.*, little story, 1081
rgóṁac, *f.*, throat, 1455
rgṁibneoip, writer, 1215
riuiméip, joiner, 1215
rlat, *f.*, rod, 1453
rliże beaṫaṫ, livelihood, 1112
rliseog, *f.*, slice, chip, 1397
rop, wisp, 1381
rópc, } kind, sort, 1273
rópo, }
rpiopad, *m.*, rpiopaid, *f.*, a spirit, 1091
rpop, spur, 1455
rpópc, sport, 1455
rppid, see rpiopaid, 1091
rtiall, *m.*, a strip, 1381
rtoc, live stock, 1381
ſtoc, trumpet, 1381
ſtoca, *m.*, stocking, 1424
ſuaiṁneap, repose, 1381
tairreaċ, *f.*, threshold, 1247
taoide, *f.*, tide, 1455
teud, string, cord, 1227
tinncéip, tinker, 1316
tonn, *f.*, wave, 1243
trái, strand, ebb, 1397
trorgán, furniture, 1204
tuairim, guess, opinion, 1342
túirnín, *m.* or *f.*, little spinning-wheel, 1083
uaiṙle, *f.*, nobility, 1127
uaiṙleact, *f.*, nobility, 1371
upċóid, vice, 1451
upṁór, greater part, 1204
uppa, *f.*, doorpost, 1381

III.

Adjectives

Participles, Numerals.

áṫṁar, lucky, 1263
áille, áilne, more beautiful, 1453
ainmeamail, renowned, 1278
áipde, aipde, aoipde, higher, 1443
annamh, rare, seldom, 1455
aon, any, 1112
árṫaid, ancient, 1371
áċaraċ, glad, 1246
banamail, womanly, 1278
beoṁa, lively, 1371
breugaċ, lying, 1246
bróṫaċ, joyful, 1246
brónaċ, sorrowful, 1246
buaiṫeaċ, victorious, 1246
cáipdeamail, friendly, 1278
caiṙṙgeaċ, rocky, 1246
calma, valorous, 1345
caoga, fifty, 1182
caoiċeamail, opportune, 1278
ceaṫrṁaċa, forty, 1182
ceiċre, four (with noun), 1156
ceiċre fiċid, eighty, 1180
ceolṁar, musical, 1263
ceud, first, 1091
ciallṁar, intelligent, 1263
cipde, juster, 1451

clé, left (hand, &c.), 1247
cleasach, tricky, 1246
clúiteach, famous, 1246
clúmhail, famous, 1278
congantach, helpful, 1246
cor-eutrom, light-footed, 1316
craobach, branchy, 1247
creidmheach, having faith, 1128
croidheamhail, gay, 1278
dá, dá, two (with noun), 1152
dá fichid, forty, 1178
dathamhail, well-coloured, 1278
dealb, needy, 1424
deas, right (hand, &c.), 1247
déidheanach, late, last, 1342
dícheallach, energetic, 1246
do-fhaghála, hard to get, 1453
doichiallach, inhospitable, 1246
dóighte, burnt, 1091
doilgheasach, mournful, 1246
dona, wretched, poor, bad, 1451
eutrom, light, 1316
furgaidh, rapid, 1453
faide, longer, 1443
fairsing, wide, roomy, plentiful, 1169
faiteach, timid, 1128
feargach, angry, 1246
feurach, grassy, 1246
feurmhar, grassy 1263
fonnmhar, desirous, 1263
fuilteach, bloody, 1246
furusa, easy, 1443
gar, near, 1397
gile, brighter, 1439
giorra, shorter, 1443
glas, grey or green, 1244
glórmhar, glorious, 1263
gnách, usual, 1227
gnóthach, busy, 1246
goire, nearer, 1443
gráineamhail, hateful, 1278
gramne, uglier, 1443
gránna, ugly, 1443
greannmhar, amusing, 1263
iongantach, wonderful, 1455
íseal, low, 1305
laethamhail, daily, 1278
lágach, affable, 1381
lia, more numerous, 1443
lionmhar, numerous, 1263
luachmhar, valuable, 1263
lúbach, deceitful, 1246
luga, less, 1443
lúthgháireach, joyful, 1246
macanta, honest, well-behaved, 1298
measa, worse, 1443
measamhail, estimable, 1278
mó, more, larger, 1443
mórdha, majestic, 1371
neartmhar, powerful, 1263
nócha, ninety, 1182
ochtmhoga, eighty, 1182
reamhar, fat, 1316
réidh, clear of obstacles, 1298
riaraidhail, docile, 1298
ríméadach, joyful, 1246
ríoghamhail, kingly, 1278
saoghlach, longlived, 1246
saothrach, laborious, 1128
sásach, satiated, 1246
seachtmhoga, seventy, 1182
seanda, ancient, 1371
seargs, dry, not giving milk, 1316
seasga, sixty, 1182
seasmhach, steadfast, 1246
seirbe, bitterer, 1451
seunmhar, happy, 1263
sgathmhar, shy, startled, 1263
sia, longer, 1443

ꝛine, older, 1439
ꝛleaṁaiṁ, slippery, 1247
ꝛocaiꝛ, easy, at ease, 1424
ꝛo-faǥála, easy to get, 1453
ꝛꝛnóicce, torn, 1316
ꝛeann, stiff, tight, 1453
ꝛeo, gen., fem., and plural of ꝛe, 1282, 1307
ꝛeo, hotter, 1443
ꝛneiꝛe, stronger, 1443
ꝛꝛí ꝛicio, sixty, 1179
ꝛꝛíoca, thirty, 1182

IV. Verbs.

adeuꝛꝛad, I shall say, 1309
ainmniǥ, name, 1266
aiṫin, recognise, 1289
árduiǥ, raise, carry off, 1265, 1274
baǥaiꝛ, threaten, 1290
baiṫ, cut, etc., 1112
báṅuiǥ, whiten, 1265
báꝛuiǥ, injure mortally, 1266
beaċuiǥ, nourish, 1266
beuꝛꝛad, future of beiꝛ, 1309
beuꝛꝛaḋ, future of ṫabaiꝛ, 1309
boċṫuiǥ, impoverish, 1266
boḋꝛuiǥ, deafen, 1266
buail, strike, 1088
buain, reap, 1397
ceaṅǥail, bind, 1290
ceaꝛṫuiǥ, correct, 1267
cneaꝛuiǥ, form skin, 1266
coḋail, sleep, 1290
coṁnuiǥ, stay, 1275
coṅǥaib, coiṁniǥ, keep, 1397
cóꝛuiǥ, fix, 1267
coꝛaiṁ, defend, 1109
cuaꝛṫuiǥ, cuaꝛduiǥ, search, 1267
cuiṁil, rub, 1289
cuiṁniǥ, remember, think, 1266
cúluiǥ, retreat, 1267
deaꝛuiǥ, put in order, 1265
deuꝛꝛad, I shall say, 1309
díbiꝛ, banish, 1289
dóiꝛt, doiꝛt, spill, pour, 1453
éilíǥ, claim, 1136
feadaiꝛ, I know, 1453
feudaim, I can, 1204
fill, return, 1298
fneaꝛoail, attend to, 1397
fuaǥaiꝛ, proclaim, 1381
faiǥead, fuiǥead, I shall get, find, 1309
géill, yield, submit, 1381
ǥeabad, ǥeobad, ǥabꝛad, future of ǥab, 1309
ǥeábad, ǥeóbad, I shall get or find, 1309
ǥlaoiḋ, call, 1091
imiꝛ, play, 1109
iomċaiꝛ, carry, 1356
iompuiǥ, turn, 1125
íoꝛad, I shall eat, 1309
íꝛliǥ, lower, 1267
laǥuiǥ, weaken, 1265
leaꝛuiǥ, improve, 1267
leiǥ do, allow, 1261
leon, wound, desolate, 1259
líon, fill, 1424
líontaꝛ, is filled, 1424
maiꝛ, live, 1397
míniǥ, explain, 1267
muiꝛḃꝛeaḋ, I shall kill, 1309
neaꝛtuiǥ, strengthen, 1262
oibꝛiǥ, operate, 1266
póꝛ, marry, 1342
raċad, raǥad, I shall go 1309
roinn, divide, 1451
raoḋꝛuiǥ, labour, cultivate, 1267

ſáṁuiġ, overcome, 1451
ſeaċain, avoid, 1290
ſeaſaiṁ, stand, 1121
ſeinn, play music, 1121
ſgaoil, let go, 1451
ſíl, ſaoil, think, 1453
ſiubail, walk, 1120
ſlánuiġ, make well, 1265
ſtad de, desist, 1261
tiocfad, I shall come, 1309
tiormuiġ, dry, 1266
tiubhad, future of tabair, 1309
tuig, understand, 1107
tuit, fall, 1121

V. Verbal Nouns.

áṁuġad, raising, 1089
bainṫ, cutting, etc., 1112
beannuġad, blessing, 1089
breiṫ, bearing, 1125
breiṫ air, catching, 1125
briſead, breaking, 1088
brúġad, bruising, 1088
buaint, reaping, 1397
bualad, striking, 1088
caiṫead, caiṫeaṁ, spending, etc., 1088
caoinead, lamenting, 1088
ceannaċ, buying, 1121
ceartuġad, correcting, 1268
coiſneagan, coiſneagad, blessing, 1121
coſnuiġe, moving, 1125
coſaint, coſnaṁ, defending, 1109
creideaṁain(t), believing, 1107
cromad, bending, 1088
cuardaċ, cuartaċ, searching, 1268
cur, putting, planting, etc., 1120
díol, selling, 1120
dóġad, burning, 1088
druidim, shutting, 1121
dúiſeaċt, dúſgad, awakening, 1109
dúnad, shutting, 1088
éileaṁ, éiliuġad, claiming, 1136
éiriġe, rising, 1125
fáġáil, leaving, 1087
faġáil, getting, finding, 1087
feiſcin(t), seeing, 1107
fiaſnuiġe, asking, 1125
fillead, returning, 1298
fiuċad, boiling, 1356
foġlaim, learning, 1381
freaſtal, attending, 1397
fuaſna, proclaiming, 1381
gabáil, taking, going, 1105
géillead, yielding, 1381
glacad, taking, 1088
glaodaċ, calling, 1091
guide, praying, 1125
innſin(t), telling, 1107
iomáin, hurling, 1397
iompód, turning, 1125
ite, eating, 1125
labairt, speaking, 1109
lagughad, weakening, 1089
léiġead, reading, 1088
leigean, leigint, letting, 1125
luiġe, lying, pressing, 1125, 1451
marcaiġeaċt, riding, 1455
maṁain, living, 1397
meaſ, judging, 1120
meudughad, increasing, 1089
millead, destroying, 1088
míniughad, explaining, 1268
molad, praising, 1088
oileaṁain(t), nourishing, 1455
péirteaċ, *m.*, arranging, 1455
rinnce, dancing, 1169

ꝓoinn(c), dividing, 1451
ꝛeaꝛaṁ, standing, 1121
ꝛeinnm, playing music, 1121
ꝛgníobaḋ, writing, 1088
ꝛíneaḋ, stretching, 1088
ꝛꝛaꝺ, stopping, 1120
ꝛuiꝺe, sitting, 1125
ꝺaḃaiꝛc, giving, 1109
ꝺóguil, raising, 1105
ꝺuigꝛin(c), understanding, 1107
ꝺuiꝛim, falling, 1121
ullṁuġaḋ, preparing, 1089

VI. Miscellaneous.

a lán, many, 1112
aṁáin, only, 1112
aon . . aṁáin, one, 1112
aꝛ aiꝛ, back, 1259
aꝛ éigin, hardly, 1112
aꝛ leaḋaḋ, open, 1227
ꝛa meiꝛge, drunk, 1122
ꝛa ḃꝛiꝛ, how is it known? who knows? 1342
cáċ, everybody, the rest, 1453
coꝛa-'n-áiꝛꝺe, at full gallop, 1227
eaḋ, *idiom*, 1450
go, *forming adverb*, 1446
go ceann, for (a time to come), 1112
i gcaiṫeaṁ, during, 1298
i mbáiṫeaċ, to-morrow, 1204
i n-áiꝛꝺe, up, 1259
ionnta, in them, 1161
iꝛ (a'ꝛ, 'uꝛ), for aguꝛ, 1176
iꝛ eol ꝺom, I know, 1273
lá aꝛ n-a ḃáiṫeaċ, the following day, 1204
le, during, 1112
le, before verbal noun, 1298
le haiꝛ, beside, 1259
le ṫamall, for some time past, 1113
maꝛ a ċéile, alike, 1112
maꝛ ꝛin, so, 1091
níoꝛ, *with comparative*, 1439
tá ꝛúil agam, I hope, 1316
caꝛ leaꝛ, beyond sea, 1424
ṫꝛaꝛna, across, 1228

ENGLISH-IRISH INDEX.

I.—Proper Nouns.

Ballinasloe, beul-áċa-na-ṡluaiġeaḋ, 1273
Brian Boru, Briain Bóraimhe or Bóroimhe, 1298
Cahir, Caḃaoir, 1085
David, Dáibhiḋ, Dáiḃi, 1298
Dungarvan, Dún-Garbáin, 1185
Gerald, Gearóid, 1085
Kerry, Ciarraiġe, *f.*, 1169
Kilkenny, Cill-Choinnġ, 1185
Kinsale, Ceann-Sáile, 1185
Limerick, Luimneaċ, *c.*, 1185
Maurice, Muiris, 1085
Rose (little), Róisín, 1431
Scotland, Alba, *f.*, 1096
Solomon, Solaṁ, 1298
Waterford, Portláirge. 1185
Westport, Caḃair-na-Mart, 1450

II. Common Nouns.

advice, comairle, *f.*, 1112
affair, ṡgeul, 1342
afternoon, neoin, 1453
air (in music), port, fonn, 1227
alliance (marriage), cleamhnas, 1342
alms, déirc, 1136
altar, altóir, 1381
amusingness, ġreannmhaireaċt, *f.*, 1371
announcement, fuagra, *m* 1381
antiquity, seanoaċt, *f.*, árṫaiḋeaċt, *f.*, 1371
artizan, saor, 1316
ass, asal, 1131
beam, sail, 1397
beauty, áilne, *f.*, 1129
beauty, breáġaċt, *f.*, 1371
bee, beaċ, *f.*, 1455
beeve, mart, 1316
benefit, leus. 1453
bird (young), geárrcaċ, 1397
bite, ġreim, *m.*, 1381
blind person, dall. 1342
bloom, bláṫ. 1298
booklet, leabrán, 1128
boy, garsún (gasúr), 1316
branch, craob, *f.*, 1247
bravery, cródaċt, *f.*, 1371
breakfast, ceudlongaḋ, breicfeasta, *m.*, 1298
brink, bruaċ, 1243
buttermilk, bláṫaċ, *f.*, 1127
calf of over 6 months, gamhain, *m.*, 1316
charoit, carbad, 1136
charity, déirc, 1136
chest, cirte, *m.*. 1381
chip, sliseog, 1397
Christian, Críostaiḋe, 1203
city, caḃair, 1102
clerk, cléireaċ, 1381

clothing, eudaċ, 1138
coffer, cóṁra, cófra, *f.*, 1397
coffin, cóṁra, *f.*, 1397
colt, bromaċ, 1316
company, cuideaċta, *f.*, 1453
cord, teud, *f.*, 1227
corner, cúil, 1397
countenance, gnúis, 1439
couple. cúpla, *m.*, 1136
court, cúirt, 1397
craftsman, raor, ceardaide. 1316
crow, preuċán, 1453
cuckoo, cuaċ, *f.*, 1381
cup, copán, 1075
cupboard, cóṁra, cófra, *f.*, 1397
curlew, gobadán, 1397
custom, gnár, 1453
cutting, slisteog, *f.*, 1397
following day, lá ar n-a bárach, 1204
daughter, ingean, 1091
deceit, cealg, *f.*. 1112
delight, aoibneas, 1129
devil, diabal, 1451
divinity, diadacht, *f.*, 1371
disesteem, dí-meas, 1259
distress, anacain, 1451
doctor, doctúir, 1215
doorkeeper, doirseoir 1128
doorpost, urra, *f.*, 1381
doubt, amhras, 1316
dove, colm, 1249
drinking-cup, cuaċ, *f.*, 1381
druid, draoi, 1230
Easter, Cáisg, 1381
ebb, tráigh, 1397
end, críoch, *f.*, 1381
enemy, náma, 1098
failure, meaċ, 1451
fence of earth or stone, claidhe, *m.*, 1259
festival, féil, féile, 1381
flag-stone. leac., *f.*, 1424
flax, lion, 1136
fleshworm, fliugio, 1451
flower, blát, 1298
forge, ceardcha, *f.*, 1112
fortress, cairdeal, 1128
fright, geit, 1342
furniture, trosgán, 1204
furze, aitinn, 1356
full gallop, corr-a-n-áirde, 1227
garden, gáirdín, *m.*, 1091, gairdha, *m.*, 1381
gem, reod, 1424
gentleman, duine uasal, 1305
gloriousness, glóirmhireaċt, *f.*, 1371
goods, earraide, 1316
grasp, gneim, *m.*, 1381
groat, bonn, 1397
guess, tuaim, 1342
guide-book, leabar eolais, 1275
hair of the head, gruag, *f.*, 1247
half, leaṫ, 1451
handle of a knife, cos, *f.*, 1239
hardship, cruaidtan, *f.*, 1298
harm, docar, 1316
harp, cláirseaċ, *f.*, 1227
hatefulness, gráineamhlaċt, *f.*, 1371
help, cabair, cobair, 1451
holiness, naomhdaċt, *f.*, 1371
hollow, íseal, 1451
hurler, iománaide, 1397
hurling, hurley, iomáin, 1397
ignorant person, daoi, 1236
improvement, leas, 1453
intellect, inntleaċt, *f.*, 1455
intoxication. meisge, 1122
ivy, eidean, eidneán, 1128

jar, cruṫṫa, *m.*, 1084
joiner, ṫiṁéir, 1215
judge, breiṫeaṁ, 1096
kid, mionnán, 1455
kind, *see* sort
lad, ṫiolla, 1436
lameness, bacaiṫeacṫ, *f.*, 1381
lateness, déiṫeanacṫ, *f.*, 1371
law, dliġeaḋ, 1230
leaf, duille, *f.*, 1381
learned person, ṫaoi, 1230
like, the like of, leiṫeid ṫaṁail, 1122
linen, lion, 1136
livelihood, ṫliġe beaṫaḋ, *f.*, 1112
liveliness, beoḋacṫ, *f.*, 1371
lock of hair, dlaoi, *f.*, 1230
lowness, íṫleacṫ, *f.*, 1371
magician, draoi, 1230
maid-servant, cailín aimṫire, cailín, *m.*, 1091
majesty, móṫḋacṫ, *f.*, 1371
manliness, fearaṁlacṫ *f.*, 1371
marriage alliance, cleaṁnas, 1342
match, cleaṁnas, 1342
matter, ṫseul, 1123
merchant, ceannaiḋe, 1316
milk (new), leaṁnacṫ, *f.*, 1381
miller, muilneóir, 1128
mind, inntleacṫ, *f.*, 1453
mire, laċaḋ, *f.*, 1127
misfortune, leun, 1455
mite, ṫniġid, 1451
mockery, cnáid, 1381
mud, laċaḋ, *f.*, 1127
nature dúċḋas, 1424
neighbour, comurṫa, *f.*, 1096
news, ṫseula, 1143
nobility, uaisle, *f.*, 1129, uaisleacṫ, *f.* 1371
numerousness, líonmaireacṫ, *f.*, 1371
nurture, oileaṁain(ṫ), 1455
occupation, ceird, 1316
opinion, tuairim, 1342
order, riar, *f.*, 1298
oyster, eisir, 1102
parish, paráirte, paróirte, *m.*, 1091
greater part, urṁór, formór, 1204
people, daoine, 1112, lucṫ, 1169
phantom, ṫsiorrad, ṫsrud, 1091
piece, ṫsiall, 1381
plot of ground, gairḋe, *m.*, 1381
plumage. clúṁ, *f.*, 1238
potato (small), póirín, *m.*, 1424
poverty, boċtanacṫ, *f.*, 1298
precious thing, seod, 1298
price, fiaċa, 1141
proclamation, fuagra, *m.*, 1381
provision, lón, 1381
prudence, críonnacṫ, *f.*, 1371
rabbit, coinín, *m.*, 1381
reader, leuġóir, 1215
reason, fáṫ, 1113
regulation, riar, *f.*, 1298
repose, fuaimneas, 1381
resemblance, cosaṁlacṫ *f.*, 1371
rest, fuaimneas, 1381
river, aḃa, aḃ, *f.*, 1097
rod, slat, 1453
service, soġnaṁ, 1356
shelter, forgaḋ, fargaḋ, 1298
shortness, giorracṫ, *f.*, 1371
side, leaṫ, *f.*, 1451
silver, airgeaḋ, 1138

skin, cnoiceann, 1356
smithy, ceapóca, *f.*, 1112
soil, talam, 1251
sole, bonn, 1397
sort, cineal, pórt, póp, peopt, pagar, 1273
species, *see* sort
spirit, ppiopaid, ppid, 1091
sport, ppórt, 1455
spur, ppop, 1455
start, geit, 1342
steer, mapt, 1316
stock (live), rtoc, 1381
stocking, rtoca, 1424
stone (flat), leac, *f.*, 1424
strand, trái̇g, 1397
string, teud, *f.*, 1227
strip, rtiall, 1381
success, buaid *m.*, 1381
success, pad, 1453
surprise, iongnad, 1204
thief, biceamnac, 1298
thing, nid, ni, 1230
threshold, táipreac, 1247
throat, pióbán, 1451
throat, rgórnaċ, *f.*, 1455
tide, taoide, *m.*, 1455
tidings, rgeula, 1143
tinker, tinncéir, 1316
to-morrow, an lá imbárach, 1204
trade, ceapd, *f.*, ceird, 1316, 1455
trader, ceannaide, 1316
tradesman, ceapdaide, 1316
treasury, cirde, *m.*, 1381
trumpet, rtoc, 1381
tune, porc, ponn, 1227
use, pognam, 1356
usefulness, pognam, 1356
up-bringing, oiliamain(d), 1455
vat, vabac, *f.*, 1127
vice, uicóid, 1451
victory, buaid, *m.*, 1381
villain, bicheamnach, 1298
vocabulary, foclóir, 1128
voice, glór, 1137
war, cogad, 1342
wares, earraide, 1316
wave, tonn, *f.*, 1243
wealth, raidbhreas, 1129
whims, aicinn, 1356
windpipe, pióbán, 1451
wisp, pop, 1381
wonder, iongnad, 1204
worm, piarc, péirc, 1374
writer, rgribneóir, 1215
youth, óige, *f.*, 1356

III. Adjectives and Numerals.

agreeable in manner, lágach, 1381
alike, mar a chéile, 1112
ample, fairring, 1169
amusing, greannmhar, 1253
ancient, árdaid, seanda, 1371
angry, searbach, 1246
bad, donas, 1451
bloody, fuilteach, 1246
hold, dána, 1446
branchy, craobach, 1247
brave, calma, 1345
burnt, dóigte, 1091
busy, gnóthach, 1246
correct, ceart, 1124
customary, gnáthach, 1227
daily, laethamail, 1278
deceitful, lúbach, 1246
desirous, ponnmhar, 1263
different, eugsamail, 1279
difficult, deacair, 1455
docile, marámhail, 1298
drunk, ar meirge, 1122
dry (not milking), tearg, 316
easy, socair, 1424
easy to get, so-fhagála, 1453

energetic, oíceallać, 1246
estimable, mearamail, 1278
false, bpeugać, 1246
famous, clúiteać, 1246; clúmail, 1278
fat, reamar, ramar, 1316
fine (cloth, etc.), caol, 1249
first, ceuo, 1091
friendly, cáirdeamail, 1278
funny, greannmar, 1263
gay, croidheamail, 1278
gentle, rocair, 1424
glad, áčarać, rímeudać, bródać, lúčgáireać, 1246
glorious, glórmar, 1253
grassy, feurać, 1246, feurmar, 1263
greyish, glar, 1316
happy, reunmar, 1253
hard to get, do-faġála, 1453
hateful, gráineamail, 1278
hearty, croidheamail, 1278
helpful, congantać, 1246
honest, macánta, 1298
industrious, raoćrać, 1246
inhospitable, doicéallać, 1246
intelligent, ciallmar, 1253
joyful, *see* glad
kingly, ríoġamail, 1278
laborious, raoćrać, 1128
late, déideanać, 1342
last, déideanać, 1342
left (hand, etc.), clé, 1247
light, euotrom, 1316
like, cosmail, 1279
little, *see* 1079 to 1084
lively, beoda, 1371
longlived, raoġlać, 1246
lucky, ádhmar, 1253
lying, breugać, 1246
majestic, mórda, 1371
many, iomda, 1356
many, a lán, 1112
missing, ar iarraid, 1455
mournful, doilġearaċ, 1246
musical, ceolmar, 1253
near, gar, 1397
needy, dealb, 1424
noted, ainmeamail, 1278
numerous, lionmar, 1253
obedient, riaramail, 1298
open, ar leaćad, 1227
opportune, caoiteamail, 1278
pleasant in manner, láġać, 1381
plentiful, fairsing, 1169
poor, dealb, 1424, dona, 1451
powerful, neartmar, 1253
quick, eurgaid, 1453
rapid, eurgaid, 1453
rare, annam, 1455
renowned, ainmeamail, 1278
right (hand, etc.), dear, 1247
rocky, cairrgeać, 1246
roomy, fairsing, 1169
royal, ríoġamail, 1278
satiated, ráćać, 1246
satisfied, *idiom* 1381
settled, rocair, 1424
shy, rgáthar, 1253
similar, cosmail, 1279
slippery, sleamain, 1247
smooth, sleamain, 1424
sorrowful, bronać, 1246
startled, rgáthar, 1253
steadfast, seasmać, 1246
stiff, teann, 1453
subject, riaramail, 1298
such, *idiom*, 1122
suspicious, faiteać, 1128

tight, teann, 1453
timid, faiteach, 1128
torn, trióicte, 1316
tricky, cleasach, 1246
usual, gnáthach, 1227
valorous, calma, 1345
valuable, luachmhar, 1253
various, eugsamhail, 1279
victorious, buadhach, 1246
wanting, an iarraidh, 1455
weary, tuirseach, 1246
well-behaved, macanta, 1298
well-coloured, dathamhail, 1278
wide, fairsing, 1169
wonderful, iongantach, 1455
womanly, banamhail, 1278
wretched, dona, 1451

IV. VERBS.

The form given is the Imperative unless otherwise evident.

allow, leig do, 1251
announce, fuagair, 1381
arrange, réidhtigh, 1455
assist, cuidigh le, 1267
attend to, fiafraidh, 1397
avoid, seachain, 1290
banish, oibir, 1289
beat, ráinig, 1451
beware of, seachain, 1290
bind, ceangail, 1290
bring, tabair leat, 1275
can, feudaim, 1204
carry, iomchair, 1356
claim, éilig, 1136
correct, ceartuigh, 1267
cultivate, saothruigh, 1267
cut (crops, etc.), bain, 1112
defend, cosain, 1109
demand, éilig, 1136
divide, roinn, 1451
dry, tiormuigh, 1265
expect, *idiom*, 1316
explain, minigh, 1267
fall, tuit, 1121
fill, lion, 1424
fix properly, córuigh, 1267
form skin over a wound, cneasruigh, 1266,
give in, give way, géill, 1381
grind, meil, 1354
heard, cuala, 1397
hope, *idiom*, 1316
impoverish, bochtuigh, 1266
improve, leasruigh, 1267
injure mortally, básuigh, 1265
judge, meas, 1120
keep, congaibh, coimhigh, 1397
know, *idioms*, 1273, 1342
know, *idiom*, 1342
I know, feadar, 1453
labour, saothruigh, 1267
let go, fsaoil, 1451
live, mair, 1397
loosen, fsaoil, 1451
lower, ísligh, 1267
make deaf, bodhruigh, 1266
make desolate, leon, 1259
make well, slanuigh, 1265
marry, pós, 1342
name, ainmnigh, 1266
nourish, beathuigh, 1266
operate, oibrigh, 1265
outdo, ráinig, 1451
overcome, ráinig, 1451
plant, cuir, 1397
play, imir, 1109
play (music), seinn, 1121
pluck, bain, 1112
pour, doir, doirt, 1453
proclaim, fuagair, 1381
put in order, seasruigh, 1265
reap, buain, 1397
recognise, aithin, 1280

recollect, cuimniġ, 1266
remember, cuimniġ, 1266
retire, cúluiġ, 1267
return, fill, 1298
rub, cuimil, 1289
search, cuardaiġ, 1267
serve, freastal, 1397
set right, réitiġ, 1455
sleep, codail, 1130
sow, cuir, 1397
spill, doirt, doirt, 1453
stand, fear, fearaim, 1121
stay, comhnuiġ, 1275
strengthen, neartuiġ, 1267
strike, buail, 1088
submit, géill, 1381
take (from), bain, 1112
tell, *idiom* 1342
think, fil, 1453
think of, cuimhniġ ar, 1266
threaten, bagair, 1290
turn, iompuiġ, 1125
used to, *see* 1188
walk, siubail, 1120
whiten, bánuiġ, 1265
yield, géill, 1381

V. Verbal Nouns.

(=infinitives and present participles in English.)

announcing, fuagra, 1381
arranging, réitead, 1455
asking, fiafruiġe, 1125
attending, freastal, 1397
bearing, breit, 1125
beating, fáiscad, 1451
believing, creideamhain(t), 1107
bending, cromad, 1088
blessing, beannugad, 1089
blessing, coisreagad, coisreagan, 1121
boiling, fiuchad, 1356
breaking, briseadh, 1088
bruising, brúiġeadh, 1088
building, tógáil, 1117
burning, dóiġeadh, 1088
buying, ceannach, 1121
calling, glaodach, 1091
capering, rince, 1316
carrying, iomcar, 1452
catching, breith ar, 1125
claiming, éileamh, éiliugadh, 1136
closing, dúnadh, 1088
consecrating, coisreagadh, coisreagan, 1121
cutting (crops, etc.), baint, 1112
dancing, rince, 1169
defending, cosnamh, cosaint, 1109
demanding, éileamh, éiliugadh, 1136
destroying, milleadh, 1088
dividing, roinn(t), 1351
drinking, ól, 1120
dying, fagáil bháis, 1087
eating, ithe, 1125
falling, tuitim, 1121
finding, faġáil, 1105
getting, faġáil, 1105
giving, tabairt, 1109
giving way, géilleadh, 1381
going, gabáil, 1105
going away, imtheacht, 1109
increasing, meuduġad,
judging, mear, 1120
keeping, congbáil, 1397
killing, marbad, 1089
lamenting, caoineadh, 1088
leaving, fágáil, 1105
letting, leigean, leigint, 1125
letting go, fgaoileadh, 1451
living, maireann, 1397
looking, feuchain(t), 1107
loosening, fgaoileadh, 1451
lying, luiġe, 1125
moving, corruiġe, 1125

opening, oṗgail, ṗoṗgail, 1109
outdoing, ṗáṁuġaḋ, 1451
overcoming, ṗáṁuġaḋ, 1451
playing (music), ṗeiṁniṁ, 1121
plucking, baint, 1112
pouring, doṁtaḋ, doṁtaḋ, 1453
praising, molaḋ, 1088
praying, ġuiḋe, 1125
preparing, ullṁuġaḋ, 1089
pressing, luiġe, 1451
proclaiming, ṗuaġṗa, 1381
putting, cuṗ, 1120
raising, áṁṁuġaḋ, 1089
raising, tóġáil, 1105
reading, léiġeaḋ, 1088
reaping, buaint, 1397
rearing, oileaṁain(t), 1455
riding, maṗcaiġeaḋt, 1455
rising, éiṁḋe, 1125
saluting, beannuġaḋ, 1089
searching, cuaṁtaḋ, 1268
seeing, ṗeiċṁin(t), 1107
selling, díol, 1120
sending, cuṗ, 1120
setting right, ṗeiḋteaḋ, 1455
shutting, dúnaḋ, 1088
shutting, ṫṗuiḋim, 1121
sitting, ṗuiḋe, 1125
sowing, cuṗ, 1087
speaking, labaiṁṫ, 1109
spending, caiṫeaḋ, caiṫeaṁ, 1088
spilling, doṁtaḋ, doṁtaḋ, 1453
stretching, ṡíneaḋ, 1088
stopping, ṡtad, 1120
striking, bualaḋ, 1088
submitting, ġéilleaḋ, 1381
taking, ġlacaḋ, 1088
taking, ġabáil, 1105
taking (from), baint, 1112
telling, innṡin(t), 1107
turning, iompóḋ, 1087
understanding, ṫ'uiġṡin(t), 1107
waiting, ṡanaṁain(t), 1107
wakening, dúiṁeaḋt, dúiṁṡeaḋ, 1109
weakening, laġuġaḋ, 1089
writing, ṡġṁíobaḋ, 1088

VI. Adverbs, Conjunctions, Etc.

back, aṁ aiṁ, 1269
beyond sea, ṫaṁ leaṁ, 1424
hardly, aṁ éiġin, 1112
head-foremost, *idiom*, 1091
only, aṁáin, 1112
seldom, annaṁ, 1455
so, maṁ ṡin, 1091
to-morrow, i mbáṁaċ, 1204
up, i n-áiṁḋe, 1259
very, an- *(prefix)*, 1204

VII. Prepositions and their Combinations.

across, ṫṁaṁa, 1228
beside, le haiṁ, 1259
during, *idioms*, 1112
during, i ġcaiṫeaṁ, 1298
for (a time), *idioms*, 1113
in them, iomṁa, 1161

III. Pronouns and Indefinite Words of Quantity, Etc.

everybody, everyone else, cáċ, 1453
what, caiḋé, ġoiḋé 1342

P9-EJS-732